



CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS
first Discoverer of America.
1661 *taken from a Spanish picture.*



CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS
first Discoverer of America.
1661 *taken from a Spanish picture.*

THE GENERAL
HISTORY
 OF THE VAST
 CONTINENT and ISLANDS
 OF
AMERICA,
 Commonly call'd, THE
WEST-INDIES,
 FROM
 The FIRST DISCOVERY thereof:

With the best Accounts the People could give of their

ANTIQUITIES.

Collected from the Original RELATIONS
 sent to the Kings of SPAIN.

By **ANTONIO DE HERRERA,**
 Historiographer to His CATHOLICK MAJESTY.

Translated into *English* by Capt. JOHN STEVENS.

VOL. I.

Illustrated with CUTS and MAPS.

THE SECOND EDITION.

^c L O N D O N,

Printed for WOOD and WOODWARD in Paternoster-Row.
 MDCCXL.

1362.12

U.S. 2515.2.111

OF THE EAST
HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
U.S.
AMERICA
WEST-INDIES
FROM

The First Discovery

With the first Account of the People and Customs

ANTIQUITIES

Collected from the Original Relations
sent to the Kings of Spain

By ANTONIO DE NEBRHA
Historiographer to His Catholic Majesty

Translated into English by Capt. John Stiles

VOL. I

Containing the First Part

The Second Edition

LONDON

Printed for Wagon and Woodward in Strand

MDCCLII



THE
PREFACE.



THE Author of this Work has met with so universal an Approbation among all those that understand and read Spanish Histories, that his Name alone is a sufficient Recommendation to them, and he is esteem'd and valu'd by all Nations, this being the most perfect and authentick Account that ever was Publish'd of that Part of the World, wrongfully nam'd America from Americus Vesputius, who we shall see had no Right to that Honour, as not being the first Discoverer. Antonio de Herrera was Historiographer to His Catholick Majesty, by whose Command he compil'd this Work, and as such was furnish'd with all the best Memorials that Crown could procure, either Printed or Manuscript. He himself informs us, that he has follow'd the Original Papers of the Royal Chamber, and Archives, and the

A 2 Books,

The P R E F A C E.

Books, Registers, Relations, and other Papers of the Royal and Supreme Council of the Indies, omitting several things deliver'd by others in Print which had no Authority, or Reputation, as not to be verifi'd by any authentick Writings. However he further acquaints us, that he had consulted the following printed Books, and taken as much from them as could be verifi'd, to avoid imposing any Thing upon his Readers. The Authors he says he made use of are as follows ; Peter Martyr of Angleria, Diego de la Tobilla, Motolinea, Don Hernando Colon, Alonso de Ojeda, Alonso de Mata, Enciso, Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo, Francisco Lopez de Gomara, Andres de San Martin, Pedro de Zieza, Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, Bernal Diaz del Castillo, *the Bishop of Chiapa, the Dean Cervantes, Francisco de Xeres, Gonzalo Ximenes de Quesada, Garibay, Pedro Pizarro, Cortes's Relations, Nuño de Guzman, Diego Fernandez de Palencia, Augustin the Zarate, the Pontifical History, Don Alonso de Ercilla, Geronimo Benzon, Theodore de Bbye, Jusepe de Acosta, Father Augustin Davila, Garcilasso Inga, Gabriel Lasso de la Vega, Don Antonio de Saavedra. It will not be amiss for the Information of the Curious to give s.^hort Account of these Authors. The first of them Peter Martyr de Angleria, was one of the first that Publish'd any Thing of these*

The P R E F A C E.

these Parts, and of the Discovery in General, but very imperfect, and not to be depended on. Colon, or Columbus, Son to the Admiral, his Relations are Authentick as being such as he receiv'd from his Father; but they are short as became an Admiral. Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo writ the Natural and General History of the Indies, but neither so copious, nor so much to be rely'd on as this we have in Hand. Francisco Lopez de Gomara took very much upon Trust which has been often refuted by others, Pedro de Zieza deserves Credit, but has only an imperfect Account of some Part of the History of Peru. Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca treats mostly of his own Misfortunes, and gives some Account of Florida. Barnel Diaz del Castillo is the best that ever writ of the Conquest of Mexico, as having been an Eye-witness to all the principal Actions there, and has the Air of Sincerity, writing in a plain Style, and sparing none where he could see any Fault. The Bishop of Chiapa, otherwise call'd de las Casas, is the famous Spaniard, that exclaim'd so much against his Countrymen, charging them with Cruelty to the Indians. Cortes's Letters cannot be contradicted, he having been the chief Agent in the Conquest of Mexico, but he being more taken up with Acting than Writing, could not give them all their Perfection. It would take up too much Time to give Characters

THE PREFACE.

acters of them all, but the rest were such as only treated of some particular Places, or who writ of this Affair, only as an Incident belonging to the Histories they had in hand, as Garibay in his History of Spain, and the Pontifical History, which contains the Affairs of all Europe. To return to our Author Antonio de Herrera, it is most certain that all the others above-mention'd set together are much inferior to him, he comprizing them all, and strictly adhering to the Truth, without ever deviating from it for Fear or Affection; for he has nowhere spar'd to expose the Faults of the Spaniards, nor has belov'd them up in an Hyperbolical Manner, being moderate in his Commendations, and nowhere defective in his Censures. But that the Translator may not be imagin'd only to deliver his own Thoughts, there being no Books printed in Spain without being first examin'd by Persons of known Learning, we will here, with the utmost Brevity give the Opinions of some of those Censors. To pass by their Forms, and other Particulars, which do not make to our Purpose, Dr. John Beltran de Guevara says, No one of all those who have writ upon this Subject has perform'd it with so much Exactness as Antonio de Herrera. F. James Davila delivers himself thus: This History is very useful for all Sorts of People, because the Author's Method is very good,

The P R E F A C E.

good, being at the same Time brief and intelligible, joining profound Knowledge and undoubted Truth, and undeceiving us as to many Errors into which other Authors have led us concerning this History. Estevan de Garibay *speaks thus of it* : I do certify, that this History has given me great Satisfaction, for as much as it discovers, singular Industry, a good Method, and Zeal for Truth. *The Licenciado Francis de Añuncibay gives his Opinion in this manner* : Though several have treated of this Subject by Piece-meal, none hitherto has done it to the purpose, and entirely, I find Things are taken in it from their Original, and very certain ; and the Author shows much Industry, and deserves to be rewarded. *Don García de Silva y Figueroa gives him the following Encomium* ; I have not found any Thing that can be added to, or corrected in this History, &c. Much more he and others say to this purpose, but this may suffice from learned and judicious Men.

In short our Author is safely to be rely'd on in all Particulars, as a Person of Veracity, Judicious, and wanting no Helps that might render his Work perfect, in all which Points many who have treated of some Branches of this History have been defective, some deviating from the Truth out of Malice and Prejudice; others being meanly qualify'd for such an Undertaking, and others imposing
on

THE PREFACE.

on their Readers any idle Stories they have pick'd up without the least Authority. Among those fabulous Writers may be reck'ned all our strolling Bucaniers, who being generally ignorant Persons, and Robbing their only Profession, have put their Names to Fables writ by others, which they were not capable of disproving, or willing to do it, though they had been so. Another sort are such Travellers as are not qualify'd for making of just Observations, and therefore fill up their Books with trivial Matters, or which is still worse, with scandalous Falsehoods.

A compleat Catalogue of the Authors that have writ of these Parts, will be added, with some Remarks on them, and a general Index to this History at the end of it, before we proceed to what relates to other Nations, or the farther Actions of the Spaniards since Herrera's Time. However, it is proper to take Notice here of one lately publish'd in English, being the History of the Conquest of Mexico, by Solis, which is more valu'd for its florid and poetical Style, than for the Matter it self, as not going beyond the Reduction of that great City, and consequently defective in what relates to all those vast Provinces, which depend on it, they being under the Government of the Viceroy of New Spain.

THE

E









of *Medea*, says, a Time would come when the Ocean should be sail'd on, a great Continent discover'd, and a new World found. *St. Gregory* on the Epistle of *St. Clement*, says, that beyond the Ocean, there is another World, or rather Worlds; and others tell us, that a *Carthaginian* Merchant Ship accidentally discover'd in the Ocean an Island incredibly fertil, abounding in navigable Rivers, remote from the Continent many Days sail, not inhabited by Men, but by wild Beasts; for which Reason they would willingly have stay'd in it, and that having given Notice thereof to the Senate of *Carthage*, they would not permit any to sail to it, and the better to prevent it, caus'd those to be put to Death who had discover'd it: But this makes not for our Purpose, because we have no authentick Testimony of this Voyage, and if any one happens to mention it, he gives no Cosmographical Reason that the Admiral *Don Christopher Colen*, or *Columbus*, as we call him, who was the first Discoverer of the *West-Indies*, could make use of: Nor were there any wild Beasts in any of the Windward, or Leeward Islands, which were those he discover'd, and therefore those who will not allow him the Honour he deserves alledge *Plato in Timeo*, where he says, there was no sailing over that Gulph, because the Passage was shut up at *Hercules's* Pillars, and that there was once in it an Island so large, that it exceeded all *Europe*, *Asia*, and *Africk*, and that there was a Passage from this Island to other Islands, for such as desired to go to them, and that from those Islands they pass'd to all the Continent, which was opposite to them near the true Sea. These People expounding the said Words after their own Manner, with more Ingenuity than Truth, say, that the Passage shut up is the Streight of *Gibraltar*, and the great Gulph is the Ocean, and that the great Island from which they went to the others was call'd *Atlantis*, and that the other Islands are the Windward and Leeward Islands, the Continent *Peru*,
and

and the South-Sea the true Sea, by reason of its great Extent. However, it is certain that no Man had any clear Knowledge of it, and what there was, could be no other than Notions and Fancies interpreted after the Discovery; for the Greatness of the Ocean caus'd the Antients to believe, that no human Power was sufficient to sail over it; and yet they will pretend to back their Opinion, by alledging, that Antiquity had much Knowledge of the torrid Zone, making it out by *Hanno*, the *Carthaginian's* having coasted *Africk*, from the Mouth of the Streights to the Red-Sea, and *Endoxius* from that Sea to the Mouth of the Streights, and that they cut the Equinoctial, crossing the Torrid Zone; and they add, that *Ovid* and *Pliny* mention the Island *Trapobana*, now call'd *Sumatra*, which is under the Equinoctial.

NOTHING of what has been above said is to be regarded, for *Seneca's* Notion was quite contrary, he fancying the Discovery would be made to the Northward, and it was to the Westward; and the coasting of *Africk* has no Relation to the crossing of the vast Ocean, as was done by Don *Christopher Columbus* and the *Castilians* who have since continu'd it. If what has been above said may be regarded, the true Reflection will be on what we read in the 28th Chapter of *Job*, by which it seems to appear that our Lord kept this new World conceal'd from Men, till in his divine and hidden Judgment he vouchsafed to bestow it to the *Spanish* Nation. Nor is any Account to be made of the Interpretation of some others, that the holy Scripture by *Ophir* meant *Peru*, conceiving that when the Book of *Chronicles* was writ, it was call'd *Peru* as it is at this Time, for neither is the Name of *Peru* so antient, nor so universal for that Country, because it was a general Custom among Discoverers to give Names to the Lands and Ports, as Occasion offer'd, and so they nam'd all that Kingdom *Peru*, from a River the *Castilians* at the

4 *The HISTORY of America.*

first came into, or from a *Cazique* of that Country, as will appear hereafter; and there is no relying on the Resemblance of Words, which is too slight a Foundation in Matters of such Consequence. The best Authors affirm, that *Ophir* is in the *East-Indies*, because *Solomon's* Fleet was of Necessity to pass beyond it all and the Kingdom of *China* and a great Part of the Ocean, to come to the *West-Indies*, which could not be, because it was most certain that they went out by the *Arabian Gulph*, and the Antients were not acquainted with the Art of Navigation as now us'd, without which they could not venture so far out to Sea; nor could there be any Knowledge of it attain'd by Land; besides that from *Ophir* they carry'd *Solomon* Peacocks and Ivory, which were never found in the *West-Indies*; and therefore it is believ'd that it was from the great Island of *Trapobana*, that those precious Things were carry'd to *Jerusalem*. Therefore they call'd all this new Discovery, *The New World*, because being as much Land as was before known, there was no other Way to express its Greatness, than by naming it so, as also because its Product was so different from ours, tho' the Elements were the same, besides that in this Name they follow'd *Seneca* and *St. Jerome*.



C H A P. II.

Of the Reasons that inclin'd the Admiral to believe, that there were new Lands.



HE Admiral Don *Christopher Columbus* had many Reasons to believe that there were other Countries, because being a great Cosmographer, and having much Experience in Navigation, he consider'd that the Heavens being round and moving circularly about the Earth, that and the Water

ter

The HISTORY of *America*. 5

ter compacted together form'd a Globe, or Ball, of the two Elements, and that the Part discover'd was not all the Earth, but that there was still much undiscover'd, in the Space of 360 Degrees, which made the whole Compass, and reduc'd to Leagues amount to 6300, and ought to be inhabited, because God had not created it to lie waste ; for tho' many doubted whether there was Land and Sea towards both Poles, it was necessary that the Earth should have the same Proportion with the *Antartick* Pole, as it has in this Part of ours with the *Artick*; whence he positively concluded, that all the five Zones were inhabited in all Parts, especially after he had sail'd to the Northward, as far as 75 Degrees of Latitude.

HE also concluded, that as the *Portugueses* sail'd to the Southward, it was practicable to sail to the Westward, and that of Course there must be Land that way; and the more to confirm his Opinion, he observed all the Tokens Sailors had, which any way favour'd his Notion, and at length he became very positive, that to the Westward of the Islands of *Cabo Verde* and the *Canaries*, there were many Countries, and that it was practicable to navigate that Sea, and to discover them, because the World being round, all its Parts must of Necessity be so ; that the Earth is so fix'd that it can never fail, and that the Sea, though contain'd in the Bays of it, preserves its Roundness, without over-running, with respect to its Center of Gravity. He made little Account of the Opinion many had conceiv'd, that there was no Habitation beyond the Equinoctial.

THE Admiral therefore being furnish'd with many natural Reasons, Authorities of Writers, and Intimations of Sailors, being sensible, that it is natural for all the Water and the Earth to form the Globe, and that it may be round from East to West, so that Men may Travel on it, till the Feet of some come to be opposite to the Feet of the others, wheresoever they happen to be

6 The HISTORY of *America*.

be diametrically against each other; then considering, that a great Part of the Globe had been already sail'd over, and that there remain'd no more to discover than the Space from the most Eastern Ports of *India*, of which *Ptolomy* had Knowledge, till holding on still to the Eastward, they could return through our Western Part to the Islands *Azores* and of *Cabo Verde*, the most Western Land then discover'd; and that the Space there was between the End Eastward, and the Islands of *Cabo Verde* could not be above the third Part of the greatest Circle of the Globe, since they had already proceeded to the Eastward as far as five Hours of the Sun; he concluded, that since *Marinus* in his *Cosmography* had writ of as much as amounted to fifteen Hours, or that Part of the Globe to the Eastward, and was not yet come to the End Eastward, it follow'd of Necessity, that the said End must be farther on, and of consequence the farther it extended to the Eastward, the nearer it must approach to the Islands of *Cabo Verde*, in our Western Way, and that if the said Interval were greater it might easily be sail'd in a few Days, and if there were Land it would be the sooner discover'd to the Westward, as being nearer to the said Islands. In this Opinion he was confirm'd by *Martin de Bohemia*, a *Portuguese*, his Friend, Native of the Island of *Fayal*, and an able *Cosmographer*.

GOD several ways prompted *Don Christopher Columbus* to undertake so great an Enterprize, and besides the Reasons already mentioned, he had the following. He went upon very probable Experience, for discoursing with some Men us'd to Navigate the Western Ocean, and particularly to the Islands *Azores*, *Martin Vicente* affirmed to him, that being once 450 Leagues to the Westward of *Cape St. Vincent*, he took up a Piece of Wood, artificially wrought, and as far as could be guess'd, not with Iron, for which Reason, and because the Wind had been many Days together Westerly, he imagin'd

The HISTORY of America. 7

imagin'd that Stick came from some Island. *Peter Correa*, who was married to a Sister of *Don Christopher's* Wife, assur'd him, that in the Island of *Puerto Santo*, he had seen another Piece of Wood, brought by the same Winds, and wrought in the same manner, and that he also saw some very large Canes, every Joint whereof would hold three *Azumbres*, that is, near five *English* Quarts of Liquid Measure. *Don Christopher* said he had heard the same asserted by the King of *Portugal*, in Discourse of these Affairs, and that he had such Canes, and order'd them to be shew'd him, which he suppos'd to have been brought on the Sea by the force of the Wind, since it was not known that there were any such in all our Parts of *Europe*, and he was confirm'd in this belief, by *Ptolemy's* saying, in the first Book, Chap. 17. of his *Cosmography*, that there are such Canes in *India*. He was also assur'd by Inhabitants of the Islands *Azores*, that when the Wind blew hard at West and North-West, the Sea brought some Pine-Trees, and left them on the Coast of *Graciosa* and *Fayal*, there being none in any Part of those Islands. The Sea cast upon the Island of *Flores* two dead Bodies of Men, who seem'd to have very broad Faces, and different Features from the Christians. Another time there were found two *Canoes*, or *Almadies*, with a Coving to take off, which it is likely had been drove by the Wind as they were passing from one Island to another, and by Reason they never sink, they drove to the *Azores*. *Antony Leme*, married in the Island of *Madera*, affirm'd, that having sail'd in his Caravel a considerable Space to the Westward, he fancy'd he had seen three Islands near to the Place where he then was; and many in the Islands of *Gomera*, *Hierro*, and the *Azores* asserted, that they every Year saw some Islands to the Westward. This, *Don Christopher* said, might be understood of the Islands *Pliny* mentions, Lib. 2. Cap. 97. of his Natural History, where, he says, that in the Northern Parts the Sea tore off some Trees from the Land,

8 *The HISTORY of America.*

Land, which had such great Roots, that it carry'd them like Floats on the Water, and at a Distance they look'd like Islands.

AN Inhabitant of the Island of *Madera*, in the Year 1484, ask'd leave of the King of *Portugal* to go discover some Land he swore he saw every Year, and always after the same manner, therein agreeing with the Inhabitants of the Islands *Azores*; and hence it was that in the antient Sea-Charts, some Islands were represented about those Seas, particularly the Island they call'd *Antilla*, which they plac'd somewhat above 200 Leagues to the Westward of the *Canaries* and the *Azores*, and that the *Portugueses* suppos'd to be the Island of the seven Cities, the Fame and Desire whereof has occasion'd many out of Covetousness to go astray and spend much Money to no Purpose. It is reported, that the *Portugueses* say, this Island of the seven Cities was peopled by them at the Time when *Spain* was over-run by the *Moors*. in the Reign of King *Roderick*, for that seven Bishops, flying from that Persecution, embark'd, with a great Number of People, and arriv'd in that Island, where each of them built his Town, and to the end the People might not think of returning, they set Fire to the Ships, and that in the Days of *Don Henry*, Infante of *Portugal*, a Ship sailing from that Kingdom was drove upon it by a Storm, and the Natives carry'd the Sailors to the Church, to see whether they were Christians, and perform'd the *Roman* Ceremonies, and perceiving they were such, desir'd them to stay there till their Sovereign came; but that the Seamen fearing lest they should burn their Ship to detain them, return'd with much Joy to *Portugal*, well assur'd they should be well rewarded by the *Infante*, who reprov'd them for coming away without a better Account, and order'd them to return thither; but that the Master and Seamen durst not perform it, and departing the Kingdom never came back.



C H A P. III.

The farther Motives that induc'd the Admiral to believe that there were new Lands.



Henry farther add, that the Grummetts of the Portuguese Ship, took up some Earth or Sand for their Cook-Room, and found that much of it was Gold. Several sail'd from Portugal in Quest of this Province, among whom was one James de Tiene, whose Pilot James Velazquez, Inhabitant of Palos, affirm'd to Don Christopher Columbus, in the Monastery of St. Mary de la Rabida, that they lost themselves off the Island Fayal, and sail'd 150 Leagues with a S. W. Wind, and at their Return descry'd the Island of Flores, being guided by many Birds they saw fly that Way, which they knew were not Sea Fowl. He afterwards said, they had sail'd so far N. W. that Cape Clare, in Ireland bore East from them, where they found the West Winds blew very hard, and the Sea was very smooth, which they suppos'd to be occasion'd by some Land there was thereabouts, which shelter'd them to the Westward, and that they did not proceed to discover it, because, it being then August, they were afraid of the approaching Winter. This happen'd forty Years before Don Christopher discover'd the West-Indies. Another Sailor said, at Port St. Mary, that sailing to Ireland, he had seen that Land, which the rest imagin'd to be Tartary, that it bore away to the Westward, and has since appear'd to be the Coast call'd Bacalos, in the North of America; but that they could not come at it by reason of that violent Winds. Peter de Velasco, a Galician, said, that sailing for Ireland, he went so far to the Northward, that he saw Land to the West.

10 The HISTORY of America.

Westward of that Island. *Vincent Diaz*, a *Portuguese* Pilot, of the Town of *Tavira*, coming from *Guinea*, said, that about the Island of *Madera* he fancy'd he saw an Island, which seem'd to be true Land, that he discover'd the Secret to a *Genoese* Merchant, his Friend, whom he persuaded to fit out a Ship for the Discovery, and having obtain'd Leave of the King of *Portugal*, Orders were sent to *Francis de Cazana*, the Merchant's Brother, to fit out a Ship at *Sevil*, and put it under the Command of *Vincent Diaz*, but that in making a Jest of that Affair, would not do it; and the Pilot returning to the Island *Tercera*, with the Assistance of *Luke de Cazana*, fitted out a Ship, and sail'd two or three Times above one hundred Leagues, but never found any Thing. To this was added the Search of *Gaspar* and *Michael de Cortereal*, Sons to the Commander that discover'd the Island *Tercera*, who were lost in Quest of this Land. All these were Motives to excite *Don Christopher Columbus* in earnest to embrace the Enterprize, for when the Divine Providence decrees to do any Thing, it well knows how to fit the Time and chuse the Persons, and giving the Inclination furnishes the Helps, offers the Opportunities, and removes the Obstacles, that the Effects may take place.

ENOUGH being said in Relation to the Inducements *Columbus* had to be persuaded that there were new Lands, it will be proper to say something of the Opinion, which long prevail'd among many, that there were no *Antipodes*, which the Admiral was against, tho' it has pleas'd God now to put an End to that Controversy, by the Wonders of his Greatness, shewing by Means of the *Spanish* Nation which has discover'd the *Indies*, Lands of the *Antipodes*, navigating the great Ocean, against the Opinion of the Antients, who affirm'd it was impossible to navigate the same, crossing the torrid Zone, which if it had reach'd their Knowledge would have been great Cause of Admiration. We must

The HISTORY of America. II

must observe, that all People, wheresoever they are have their Heads erect towards Heaven, and their Feet towards the Center of the Earth, and wheresoever they live they stand like the Spokes in a Wheel, which if the Center, when the Cart moves, did stand still, would none of them stand more direct to the Wheel, nor higher, nor the contrary than another, and thus the Element of the Earth is one single Body, in Shape round, tho' there are many Islands in the Water; it is therefore to be observ'd, that tho' there appear to be two Portions of Earth, they are not each of them apart as distinct, since there is but one only Element of it; but they are separated by the Sea, which divides the Surface of the Earth into two almost equal Parts, which are the two Worlds we know, the one of *Europe, Asia, and Africk*, and the other of the *West-Indies*, where the *Antipodes* are, for it is certain that those who are in *Lima, Cusco, and Arequipa*, are *Antipodes* to those who live at the Mouth of the River *Indus, Calicut, and Ceylon*, in *Asia*; and the *Molucco* and Spice Islands are *Antipodes* to *Guinea and Africk*.

THO' some of the Antients own'd, that there were *Antipodes*, yet wanting the Light God gave *Columbus*, and the *Spaniards* who perform'd that great Enterprize, they deny'd there was a Passage from our World to those *Antipodes*, because the torrid Zone and the Ocean lay between, as has been hinted, which deterr'd them; but now Philosophy has been improv'd; by the Voyage perform'd by the Ship *Victory*, which return'd from the *Molucco* Islands, under the Command of Captain *John Sebastian del Cano*, a Native of *Guetaria*, in the Province of *Guipuscoa*, having sail'd round the World, touching at both the *Antipodes*, crossing both the Tropicks and the Equinoctial, clearing up this Doubt to all the Nations in the World; and Captain *Ferdinand de Magallaens*, by the *English* call'd *Magellan* and *John Sebastian del Cano* are celebrated as Men worthy of Eternal

12 *The HISTORY of America.*

Fame, the first for having sail'd to those Parts, and the latter for his Return from thence. These Reasons make out, that it is an undoubted Truth, that on the Earth, the same Place is the Middle and Undermost, and that the more a Thing is in the Middle, the lower it is, and this puts an End to the Difficulty concerning the *Antipodes*, which the Antients deny'd, only on Account of the Impossibility they found in sailing the *East-Indian* Sea, or this of the *West-Indies*, as it was particularly held by *Cicero*, *Pomponius Mela*, and *Pliny*, who says, that the Seas, which divide the Earth, deprive us of one Half of that which is habitable, because there is no passing from hence thither, nor from thence hither; and this was the main Authority *Columbus* grounded himself on to believe there were other Lands, without being frighted at the Equinoctial, or the torrid Zone, of which it is fit that something should be said, besides what will be added in its proper Place.



C H A P. IV.

Of some natural Reasons, and remarkable Things in the other Hemisphere.



THE Antients were of Opinion that the torrid Zone was not habitable, but they were deceiv'd, for allowing that the Sun by the Nearness of his Rays heats, and by his Distance gives Way for Cold and Moisture, as appears by the Day and Night, Winter and Summer, however that general Rule fails according to the Diversity of Places, because the Virtue of universal Causes in the Production of Effects is vary'd, determin'd, and almost restrain'd in the Quality of the Mat-

ter,

ter, and for this Reason the Predictions of Astrologers for the most part are false.

It plainly appears, that the Violence of the Winds freshens in the Vales, and declines in the Plains. The Heat of the Sun gathers and increases in the Cavities and narrow Parts of the Earth, and extends on the Plains, and therefore the Heat and Cold of the Air and Earth is much vary'd by the Diversity of Places high and low, to the Eastward, or to the Westward, being near or remote from the Sea, Lakes, Rivers, windy or calm Woods. No Effect of the Nearness of the Sun is greater than the Summer, or of its being remote than the Winter, and there being Difference of Summer and Winter in several Parts of the World, under the same Latitude, what greater Argument can be brought to demonstrate, that the Degrees of Heat, Cold, Dryness and Moisture, do not depend on the Nearness, Distance, Directness and Obliquity of the Sun's Rays; so that there may be Coolness together with the Nearness of the Sun, and Moisture with its Directness, and there may be such Places in the torrid Zone, notwithstanding *Aristotle* and *Virgil* thought the contrary.

THE greatest Part of the new Lands is under the torrid Zone, which is extraordinary moist and abounds in Water, because it Rains much, especially when the Sun is direct, for then it Rains most; and the Rain begins at Noon, and no Country has larger Rivers than all that Part which is under the Government of the Vice-Roy of *Peru*, beginning at the *Isthmus*, or narrow Neck of Land, from *Panama*, to the Streights of *Magellan*, being the Southern Peninsula or Southern *West-Indies*, where are the Rivers of the *Magdalen*, *Orellana*, the *River of Plate*, and others. In the Northern Peninsula, or *West-Indies*, which is all that belongs to *New Spain*, are the Rivers of *Alvarado*, of *Grijalva*, the Lake of *Guatimala*, that of *Mexico*, and others. In *Ethiopia* there are also great Rivers and Lakes, and in the Islands

14 The HISTORY of *America*.

Islands of *St. Thomas* and *Sumatra*, which is *Trapohana*; and under the torrid Zone there is much more Sea than Land, and it is certain, that under it, the Waters increase and multiply the Rains, as the Sun draws near to the Line, and they decrease as he draws off towards the Tropicks, for as in our Zones the Rains increase about the *Equinoxes*, so in the torrid Zone there is Abatement of Heat, and in some Parts it is rather cold than hot, as at *Pasto*, *Collao*, and *Potosi*, where the Mountains are always cover'd with Snow; and the Cause of this Untemperateness is the Length of the Nights near the Line, where they are always equal to the Days; and the farther we remove from it, the more the Summer Days increase, and the Nights shorten; for which Reason, they are longer in *England* and *Ireland*. This Shortness of the Days is the Cause why the Sun cannot produce so many Degrees of Heat under the Equinoctial, because it goes off; and in short we see that the Summer is hotter in *Estremadura* and *Apulia*, than in *Quito* and *Collao*, because the Continuance of the efficient Cause in working is very necessary for the Perfection of the Effect.

IN the torrid Zone there some Places hotter and others colder, the Reason whereof is, that in the *West-Indies* there are very high Mountains, which cool the Air, for high Places are cooler than the low, because of the Clouds, and of the Lakes and Rivers which proceed from them, and being form'd of the cold Snow that is thaw'd and runs down violently, they in the Plains cool the Air of the Earth, and those Mountains being vastly high, they shade one another, which together with the Length of the Nights contributes towards the Temperateness of the Torrid Zone. Add to this, that the cool Winds never cease, for there is always a perpetual Easterly Wind which blows without Change throughout the Ocean, and in *Pernu*; and in *Brazil* the cool South Wind prevails, which rises after Noon,

The HISTORY of *America*. 15

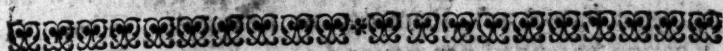
Noon, and in the Windward Islands the Breeze. The same that has been said of the Winds which usually prevail within and without the Torrid Zone, is to be understood in the Sea of the great open Waters, for it is otherwise on the Land, where there are all Sorts of Winds, by reason of the great Unevenness in it of Mountains and Valleys, and the Multitude of Lakes and Rivers, and the several Sorts of Earth, whence thick and various Vapours arise, and are mov'd from one Place to another, according to several Principles, and this not only on the Land, but along the Sea Coasts. This Diversity of Winds is found in the Torrid Zone, for the same Reason there are Sea and Land Breezes. The Sea Breezes are generally pleasant and wholesome, those of the Land thick and unhealthy, tho' even in this Particular they vary, according to the several Coasts. The Land Breezes commonly blow from after Midnight, till the Sun begins to be high; those of the Sea from the Time the Sun begins to grow hot till after he sets, and the Reason is, because the Earth, being a grosser Matter, affords more Vapours, and reflects the Heat of the Sun, and is like green Wood, which when it ceases to flame smokes most, whereas the Particles of the Sea are smaller. But whatsoever the Reason hereof may be, it is certain that the Land Breeze prevails more at Night, and that of the Sea in the Day, and as well as there are contrary and violent Winds along the Coasts, there are sometimes very dead Calms.

THE most expert Mariners affirm, that they have not known any dead Calm under the Line in the great Ocean; but that they always advance more or less, because the Air being mov'd by the Motion of the Heavens, there is always enough to carry on the Ship, being but a Stern as it is; and a Ship has sail'd about *February* *March*, when the Sun is most directly over the Head, from *Lima* in *Peru*, to *Manila* in the *Philippine* Islands, being above 2000 Leagues always under the Equinoctial,

or

16 The HISTORY of *America*.

or not above twelve Degrees from it, without being becalm'd during the whole Voyage, but having always a fresh Gale, and therefore has made that great Run in two Months. Nearer the Land, along the Coasts, where the Vapours of the Island and Continent reach, there are many and very dead Calms, both within and without the Torrid Zone. In the same manner the sudden Squalls, or strong Gusts of Wind, and heavy Rains are more frequent and usual on the Coasts, and where the Vapours of the Land extend, than in the Ocean; and this is to be understood in the Torrid Zone, for without it, there are both Calms and Squalls of Wind in the open Sea. However there are sometimes great and sudden heavy Rains between the Tropicks and the Line, tho' far out at Sea, because it has sufficient Exhalations and Vapours of its own, which sometimes have a rapid Motion in the Air, and occasion Thunder and Gusts of Wind, but this is much more frequent near the Land. In sailing along the Coast of *Peru* for *New Spain*, the Voyage is always easy and serene, by Reason of the South Wind which prevails there, and is right a Stern towards *Spain*; and when they cross the Gulph, being far out at Sea, and almost under the Line, the Weather is pleasant, and the Wind fresh and right a Stern; but when they come near the Province of *Nicaragua*, and all along that Coast, there are always contrary Winds, many Clouds, and heavy Rains, and sometimes dreadful Storms; and yet all this Voyage is within the Torrid Zone, for it is from eleven Degrees and a half of South Latitude, in which *Lima* lies, to seventeen North, where is *Acapulco*, the Port of *New Spain*. Thus much concerning the Torrid Zone, which, and the other four Zones *Columbus*, before he began his Discovery, positively believ'd to be habitable.



CHAP. V.

Of the Difference between our Hemisphere and the other, and of the Qualities of the Latter.



OUR Hemisphere is superior to the New with Respect to Heaven. Our Pole is better adorn'd with Stars than the other; for there are many bright Stars within three Degrees and an half of the North Point; but the *Antar-tick* has few Stars nearer than thirty Degrees from it, within which Distance is the Cock's Foot, being the lowest of four Stars that compose the Crozier.

OUR Land extends farther from East to West, and therefore is better adapted to human Life than the other, which growing narrow at East and West, stretches out farther from Pole to Pole; because the Land which extends from East to West keeps more Equality, with regard to the Cold of the North, and the Heat of the South, and of the diurnal and nocturnal Arches. Our Continent is more favour'd in regard of the *Mediterranean*, which in several Parts touches upon *Europe*, *Asia*, and *Africk*, and spreading into many Bays, is more commodious for sailing than the Ocean, and there is a Communication between Mankind, with less Danger, and Expence of Time, and therefore it is easier of Access both by Sea and Land. In the other Hemisphere there were no Dogs, Asses, Sheep, Goats, Swine, Cats, Horses, Mules; Camels, nor Elephants. They had no Orange, Lemon, Pomegranate, Fig, Quince, nor Olive Trees, no Melons, Vines, nor Sugar. They had neither Wheat nor Rice, and we exceeded them much in Industry, they having no use of Iron, and very little of

D

Fire,

Fire, which is of so great Advantage. They knew nothing of Fire-Arms, Printing, or Learning. Their Navigation extended not beyond their Sight. Their Government and Politicks were barbarous, as will appear hereafter. Their Mountains, and vast Woods were not habitable; the Part inhabited was not so populous as our Parts, because this our Hemisphere was peopled before that begun to be so, and that was inhabited by what was here to spare. In many of those Mountains the People live like Savages, and the *Chichimecas*, a Nation in *New Spain*, possess much Land, living without any Sovereign, Laws, or settled Habitation, feeding on such Fruit, and other Things as the Earth produces, and so they do in *Florida* and *Paraguay*. When the *Spaniards* came into *Peru*, there was no Place but *Cuzco* that was any thing like a City; and as tame Creatures are more numerous than the wild, and those that live in Companies more than the Solitary; so the People that live neighbourly in Towns, and Cities, are more political than those that dwell like wild Beasts in the Woods and Mountains. An *Indian* of good natural Parts being ask'd, What was the best they had got by the *Spaniards* in those Parts? answer'd, That the *Spanish* Hens Eggs, and the Plenty there is of them was a great Support of Life, being new every Day, and good for Children, and old People, either raw, or dress'd; because the Hen must be either boil'd, or roasted, and does not always prove tender, and the Egg is good every Way. He added, the Horse and Light, because the first carries Men with Ease, and bears their Burthens; and the latter, because the *Indians* having learnt to light themselves with Wax and Tallow-Candles, and to burn Oil, he said, by means thereof they liv'd some Part of the Night, and this he thought the most valuable they had got.

THE People are now less numerous for the Reasons that shall be hereafter observ'd, and because the Christian Religion has depriv'd them of the Use of Plurality

The HISTORY of America. 19

ity of Wives; as also by reason of the Disorders committed in the Beginning, removing them from their native Air, contrary to the Command of the Catholick Queen *Elizabeth*, of glorious Memory; the *Spaniards* believing that the *Indians* had been like themselves, of a robust Constitution, to endure Hardships at all Times, and in any Country, and through the Use of Provisions carry'd from *Europe*, for they were not us'd to eat so much Flesh, nor other Sorts of such nourishing Food; nor did they drink our Wine; and in regard that their native Princes kept them to much Labour and Toil, employing them in making Roads and other Structures, and enuring them to much Fatigue and Subjection, they had not so much Liberty, nor Leisure to be drunk, and gorge themselves with eating, as they do now, when abusing the Liberty they enjoy, Idleness makes them fall into the Sins of the Flesh, and Uncleanneſs, which occasion those many and universal Diseases, that have destroy'd great Numbers, so that they are short liv'd, and the Small-Pox carries off many, especially Women, and none born in *Europe* were at first sickly. For these Reasons, and because the Country is unwholsome, all that part of *New Spain* next the Sea is almost desert, and there is no Native in the Islands of the Bay of *Mexico*, and the same on the Coast of *Paria*; and the Kings of *Mexico* ~~very now and then~~ sent Colonies to keep that Country inhabited. In several Parts of the new Hemisphere, neither Heat, nor Cold prevails, as happens in several Parts of ours, that are towards the Equinoctial, as in *Ethiopia*, and the *East-Indies*. The Golden *Cheremesus* has more Plenty of Water, and Pasture, and the Rivers of *Plata* and *Orellana* are the greatest in the World. There are larger Woods, and more Variety of Trees and Roots, which are a great support to the Gold and Silver Mines, and our tame and wild Cattle having been carry'd over thither, they have greater Plenty of them than we, and more Variety, and

20 The HISTORY of *America*.

New Spain is look'd upon as the finest Country in the World.



C H A P. VI.

From whence the West-Indies were first peopled, and why call'd Indies.



ANY have desir'd to know from whence the first Inhabitants of the other Hemisphere went over to it, which it is most certain must have been from ours, since there was but one *Noah's Ark*, and the *Indians* went not to *Peru* in the regular Way of Navigation, and designedly; the Antients having been unskill'd in the Art of Sailing, and not knowing the Use of the Load-stone, and without the Compass there is no navigating on the Ocean. The Needle or Compass was first found out by *Flavius*, a Native of the Coast of *Amalfi*, in the Kingdom of *Naples*. The Natives of the Vale of *Xauxa*, in the Kingdom of *Peru*, say, they were inform'd by their Ancestors, that they were descended from a Man and a Woman that came out of the Spring of *Guaribalia*. Those of the Vale of *Andabayla* say, they came out of the Lake of *Socdococa*; those of *Cuzco* out of the Lake *Titicaca*. Others say, that after a Flood, six Persons, who came out of a Cave, restor'd human Race. Leaving these and other ignorant Stories they tell, since we are all descended from *Adam* and *Eve*, it is a clear Case, that they are descended from us; and that which gives us the more Light in this Particular is the nearness of the Lands; but we are so little acquainted with the Extremity of the Land, that nothing farther can be affirm'd.

T H E R E

THERE are some who assert, that in the North, *Greenland* and *Estotiland* are one continu'd Continent, and if so, it is likely, that the People of *Asia* and *Norway*, still propagating, and continuing to extend themselves, by Degrees proceeded to those new Countries, of which we have some Demonstration in the Customs that are common to the People of *Japan*, *Estotiland*, *Norway*, and *Bacallaos*, for they all live in Forests, and Caves, and in hollow Trees, cloathing themselves in the Skins of Beasts, and Creatures breeding in the Sea, and feeding on Fish, and wild Fruit the Earth produces; besides, that they differ little in Colour.

MANY believe that the new World is not quite divided from ours, and that the two Lands meet somewhere. As to the *Artick* Pole, the Extent of the Earth towards it is not fully discover'd, tho' they say it stretches out immensely above *Florida* to the Northward, and extends as far as the *German* Ocean. Others say, a Ship sailing that Way, the Sailors affirm'd that the Coast of *Bacallaos* runs almost as far as the Bounds of *Europe*; and beyond *Cabo Mendocino* in the *South Sea*, it is not known how far the Land reaches. Othere there are, who pretend, that as the Commander *Ferdinand de Magallaens* found the Streight of his Name to the Southward, so there must be another in the North, which they will have to be above the Land adjoining to *Florida*, and to prove this, they alledge, that it is agreeable to the Order of Nature, that as there is a Passage between the two Seas towards the *Antartick* Pole, so there should be one towards the *Artick*, which is the chief of them. But to return to the other Pole, many are of Opinion, that there is a Continent beyond the Streights of *Magellan*, and if so, that Way the People went who first inhabited that Country, because of the Easiness of the Passage, which is narrow in some Places; the *English* who have pass'd that Way into the *South Sea*, are of another Opinion. The Men of the Ship belonging to *Don Gutierre de Vargas*,
Bishop

22 The HISTORY of America.

Bishop of *Plasencia*, which pass'd the Streight of *Magellan* after the Commander *Don Garcia de Loaysa*, said they saw Land all the Way. Many others who have gone far beyond the Streight, affirm the same, so that it is likely the Land there either meets, or is very close together, and therefore it may be believ'd, that the first Inhabitants pass'd over by Land; because there were never any Tokens of great Ships, and therefore the *Indians* were astonish'd, when they first saw them with their Sails spread abroad, because they had none but *Piraguas*, Floats, and Canoes, like Trays, to row a small Way, and especially having no Compass. Nothing more likely than what has been said appears concerning the Eastern and Western Extremities, only it is known that the People of the *New World* are in Colour like the Eastern, and there is not the least Appearance of any having pass'd thither from the politer Parts of *Europe*, before the *Spaniards*. To imagine that the *New World* began to be peopled by Persons drove thither by Strefs of Weather, is unreasonable, as it is to regard any Antiquities of the *Indians* relating to it; for they deliver nothing certain, and worth crediting, having for a long Time had no King, nor any orderly Life, but they rang'd about as those of *Florida* now do. The *Cheriguanaes*, the *Chichimecos*, the *Brazilians*, and other Nations liv'd without any King, or Sovereign, choosing their Leaders as Occasion offer'd, either for War, or Peace; and some having surpass'd the rest in Policy, or Power, they began to subdue the others, and by Degrees establish'd the Kingdoms of *Mexico* and *Persu*, and tho' they also were barbarous, they far excell'd the rest of the *Indians*; and thus it is more likely to conclude, that the Race, or Progeny of the *Indians*, descended from Men that pass'd into the *West-Indies* by the Nearness of the Land, and so extended themselves by little and little.

THERE was no other Ground for calling this New World by the Name of *Indies*, than the Design of the Admiral

The HISTORY of *America*. 23

Admiral *Christopher Columbus* to excite the Princes he was treating with the more, and to authorize his Enterprize by that Title, on Account of the Gold, Silver, Pearls, and aromatick Growth he urg'd were to be found there, quite different from that of our Hemisphere, which might vie with the *East-Indies*, and was a great Reputation to the undertaking; besides, that his Intention being to find out the East by Way of the West, and the *East-Indies* being at the Extremity of the East, and the Western which he was about to find at the farthest Part of the West, it might as well be call'd *India* as the other, and *Peru* having been discover'd after *New Spain*, they were in the Plural Number call'd *Indies*.

C H A P. VII.

Of the Admiral Don Christopher Columbus's coming into Spain, and to whom he propos'd the Enterprize of his Discovery.



THESE *Indies* are the Lands compriz'd within the Boundaries belonging to the Crown of *Castile and Leon*, being an Hemisphere, or one half of the World, containing 180 Degrees, beginning to be reckoned Westward from a Meridian Line at 39 or 40 Degrees of Western Longitude from the Meridian of *Toledo*. So that allowing 17 Leagues and an Half to a Degree, this Division extends from one Side to the other 3700 *Spanish* Leagues, East and West, as the Sailors express it. This may suffice here as to the Description and Navigation of the *West-Indies*, which shall be amply treated of in its proper place, because being of so great an Extent, it would be too great a Clog upon the History to place here. For the better understanding hereof it is requisite

24 The HISTORY of America.

site to observe, that *Don Christopher Columbus*, whom the Spaniards for the more easy Pronunciation call'd *Colon*, was born in the City of *Genoa*, in which Particular, as also that his Father's Name was *Dominick*, all that write, or treat of him do agree, and he himself owns it; and as for his Original, some say it was from *Plasencia*, and others from *Cucureo*, on the Coast, near the same City; but some say he was descended from the Lords of the Castle of *Cucaro*, which is in that Part of *Italy*, formerly call'd *Liguria*, now the Dukedom of *Montferrat*, so near *Alexandria de la Palla*, that the Bells are heard from the one to the other; but which was the most certain Descent was left to be decided by the supream Council of the *Indies*. It appears, that the Emperor *Otho* the Second, in the Year 940, confirm'd to the Earls, *Peter*, *John*, and *Alexander Columbus*, the Lands they held as Feofs, and in Fee-simple within the Liberties of the Cities of *Acqui*, *Savona*, *Aste*, *Montferrat*, *Turin*, *Vercelli*, *Parma*, *Cremona* and *Bergamo*, and all their other Possessions in *Italy*; and it farther appears by other Deeds, that the *Columbi* of *Cucaro*, *Cucureo* and *Plasencia* were the same, and that the aforesaid Emperor, the same Year 940, granted to the said Brothers of the House of *Columbus*, *Peter*, *John*, and *Alexander*, the Castles of *Cucaro*, *Conzano*, *Rosignano*, and others, and the fourth Part of *Bisagno*, all which belong'd to the Empire, which is a Testimony of the Antiquity of this House.

He came into *Spain*, and more particularly into *Portugal*, when he was very young, like other Men, to improve his Fortune, and marry'd *Doña Philippa Muniz de Perestrelo*, by whom he had *Don James Columbus*; and afterwards by *Doña Beatrix Enriquez*, a Native of *Cordova*, he had *Don Ferdinand*, a Gentleman of much Virtue and Learning; and being very positive in the Notion he had long conceiv'd, that there were new Lands undiscover'd, he resolv'd to make the same publick; but being sensible that such an Enterprize was only fit for
great

great Princes, he first propos'd it to the Republick of *Genoa*, which look'd upon it as a Dream ; and after that to King *John* of *Portugal*, who, though he gave him a favourable Hearing, being then taken up with the Discovery of the Coast of *Africk* on the Ocean, did not think fit to undertake so many Things at once ; and yet re-ferr'd it to Doctor *Calzadilla*, call'd Don *Diego Ortiz*, Bishop of *Cenra*, who was a *Castilian*, born at *Calzadilla*, in the Mastership of *Santiago*, and to master *Rodrigo* and Master *Jusepe*, *Jewish* Physicians, to whom he gave Credit in Affairs of Discoveries and Cosmography ; and though they affirm'd they look'd upon it as a fabulous Notion, having heard Don *Christopher Columbus*, and understood the Motives he had, and what Course he design'd to steer, not altogether rejecting the Project, they advis'd him to send a Caravel, upon Pretence of Sailing for *Cabo Verde*, to endeavour by that Course Don *Christopher* propos'd to discover the Secret ; but that Vessel having been many Days out at Sea, and in great Storms, return'd without finding any thing, making a jest of *Columbus's* Project, who was not ignorant of this Attempt.

THIS Action very much troubled *Columbus*, and he took such an Aversion to *Portugal*, that being rid of his Wife, who was dead, he resolv'd to go away into *Spain*, and for fear of being serv'd as he had been in *Portugal*, he resolv'd to send his Brother Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, at the same Time into *England*, where *Henry* the Seventh then Reign'd. He was a long Time on his Way, having been taken by Pyrates, and stay'd there to be acquainted with the Humours of the Court, and the Method of managing Affairs. Don *Christopher* designing to propose that Affair to their Catholick Majesties *Ferdinand* and *Elizabeth*, in the Year 1484, privately made his Way out of *Portugal* by Sea, towards *Andaluzia*, being satisfy'd that the King was convinc'd that his Project was well grounded, and that those who went in

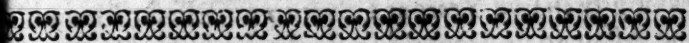
E

the

the Caravel had not perform'd what he expected of them, and therefore design'd to attempt that Affair again. He arriv'd at *Palos de Moguer*, whence he went away to the Court, which was then at *Cordova*, leaving his Son in the Monastery of *Rabida*, half a League from *Palos*, under the Charge of Father *John Perez de Marchena*, Guardian of that House, somewhat vers'd in Cosmography, and Learned in Human Literature.

HE began to propose his Affair at *Cordova*, where the most Encouragement he found was in *Alonso de Quintanilla*, Controller of the Revenue of *Castile*, a very discreet Man, and who delighted in great Undertakings, who looking upon *Columbus* as a Man of Worth, gave him his Maintenance, without which he could not have subsisted so long in that tedious Suit, which was so home press'd, that their Catholick Majesties giving some Attention to the Affair, referr'd it to Father *Ferdinand de Talavera* of the Order of St. *Jerome*, Prior of *Prado*, and the Queen's Confessor, who was afterwards the first Archbishop of *Granada*: He held an Assembly of Cosmographers, who debated about it; but there being few then of that Profession in *Castile*, and those none of the best in the World, and besides *Columbus* would not altogether explain himself, lest he should be serv'd as he had been in *Portugal*, they came to a Resolution nothing answerable to what he had expected; some alledging, that since during so many Ages as there were from the Creation of the World, Men so well vers'd in Marine Affairs had known nothing of those Countries *Columbus* perswaded them that must be found; it was not to be imagin'd, that he could know more than all of them. Others adhering more to Cosmographical Reasons, urg'd, that the World was so large that there would be no coming to the utmost Extent of the East in three Years Sail, whither *Columbus* said he intended his Voyage; and in Confirmation thereof they alledg'd, that *Seneca* by Way of Dispute said, that many discreet Men did not agree

agree upon the Question, whether the Ocean was infinite, and doubted whether it could be sail'd, and supposing it to be navigable, whether there was any Country inhabited on the other Side, and whether it was possible to go to it, they added, that no Part of this inferiour sphere was inhabited, except only a small Compass, which was left in our Hemisphere above the Water, and that all the rest was Sea; and that notwithstanding it were so, that it were possible to arrive at the extreme Part of the East, it would be also granted, that from *Spain* they might go to the extreme Part of the West.



C H A P. VIII.

Christopher Columbus treats with other Princes about his intended Discovery, and at length is admitted by Elizabeth Queen of Spain.



HERE were still others who affirm'd, that if *Columbus* should sail away directly Westward, he would not be able to return to *Spain*, by Reason of the Roundness of the Globe; because whosoever should go beyond the Hemisphere known by *Ptolomy*, would fall down so low that it would be impossible ever to return, by reason it would be like climbing up a Hill; and tho' *Columbus* fully answer'd these Arguments, they could not comprehend him; for which Reason those of the Assembly judg'd the Enterprize to be vain and impracticable, and that it was not becoming the Grandeur of such mighty Princes to proceed upon so imperfect an Account.

AFTER much Delay, their Catholick Majesties order'd this Answer to be given to *Columbus*, That being engag'd in several Wars, and particularly in the Conquest

28 The HISTORY of *America*.

of *Granada*, they could not enter upon fresh Expences ; but when that was over they would cause farther Enquiry to be made into his Proposals, and so they dismiss'd him. Those who look upon it as an Invention that *Columbus* learnt this secret of a *Portuguese* Pilot, who in a Storm discover'd those Countries ; alledge to this Purpose, that if *Columbus* had been so sure of it, he would not have expos'd it to be controverted, nor have waited to be so put off by their Catholick Majesties, but would by some other Means have made out his Affirmative.

HAVING receiv'd the Answer above, *Columbus* went away to *Sevil*, very melancholy and discontented, after having been five Years at Court to no Effect. He caus'd the Affair to be propos'd to the Duke de *Medina Sidonia*, and some say to the Duke de *Medina Celi*, at the same Time ; and they also rejecting him, he writ to the King of *France*, designing to go over into *England*, to look for his Brother, of whom he had heard nothing for a long Time, in case the *French* would not employ him. With this Design he went to the Monastery for his Son *Don Diego*, or *James*, in order to leave him at *Cordova* ; and communicating his Design with Father *John Perez de Marchena*, God having reserv'd this Discovery for the Crown of *Castile* and *Leon*, and *Columbus* going unwillingly to treat with other Princes, because by reason of the long Time he had liv'd in *Spain*, he look'd upon himself as a *Spaniard*, he put off his Journey, at the Request of Father *John Perez*, who to be the better inform'd of the Grounds *Columbus* went upon, sent for *Garci Hernandez*, a Physician, and they three conferr'd together upon what *Columbus* propos'd, which gave *Garci Hernandez*, as being a Philosopher, much Satisfaction ; whereupon Father *John Perez*, who was known to the Queen, as having confess'd her sometimes, writ to her, and she order'd him to come to the Court, which was then in the Town of *Santa Fe*, at the Siege of *Granada*, and to leave *Columbus* at *Palos*, giving him Hopes of Success

cess in his Business. Father *John Perez* having been with the Queen, she order'd 20000 Maravedies in Florins, to be sent *Columbus*, by *James Prieto*, an Inhabitant of *Palos*, for him to go to Court, where he being come, the Affair began to be canvass'd again. But the Prior of *Prado*, and others who follow'd them, being of a contrary Opinion, and *Columbus* demanding very high Terms, and among the rest to have the Title of Admiral and Vice-Roy, they thought he demanded too much if the Enterprize succeeded, and look'd upon it as a Discredit if it did not, whereupon the Treaty entirely ceas'd, and *Columbus* resolv'd to go away to *Cordova*, in order to proceed from thence to *France*, being positive not to go to *Portugal* upon any Account.

Alonso de Quintanilla and *Lewis de Santangel*, a Clerk of the Revenue of the Crown of *Aragon*, were much concern'd to think that this Enterprize should be disappointed. Now, at the Request of Father *John Perez*, and *Alonso de Quintanilla*, the Cardinal Don *Pedro Gonzalez de Mendoza* had heard *Columbus*, and looking upon him as a grave Man, he had an esteem for him. Besides, the adverse Party objecting, that as *Columbus* ventur'd nothing himself in the Discovery, and made himself Admiral of a Fleet of their Catholick Majesties, he would not value being disappointed in his Enterprize, he offer'd in Answer to them, to lay down the eighth Part of the Expence, provided he should be paid, and have his Quota of the Return that should be made, and yet nothing came of it. In *January* 1492, he set out from *Santa Fe* for *Cordova*, in great Anguish, the City of *Granada* being then in the Possession of their Catholick Majesties. The same Day *Lewis de Santangel* told the Queen, he wonder'd, that she who had never wanted a Spirit for the greatest Undertakings, should now fail where so little could be lost, and so much might be gain'd; for in case the Affair succeeded, and fell into the Hands of another Prince, as *Columbus* affirm'd it was like to do, in case

Spain

30 The HISTORY of America.

Spain would not accept of it; she might guess how prejudicial it would be to her Crown; and since *Columbus* appear'd to be a discreet Man, and demanded no Reward but out of what he should find, and was willing to defray a Part of the Charge, venturing his own Person also, the Thing ought not to be look'd upon as altogether so impracticable as the Cosmographers said, nor be reckned a Lightness to have attempted such a mighty Enterprize, tho' it should prove unsuccessful, in as much as it became great and generous Monarchs to be acquainted with the Wonders and Secrets of the World, by which other Princes have gain'd everlasting Renown; besides that *Columbus* demanded only a Million of Maravedies to fit himself out; and therefore he intreated her not to suffer the Apprehension of so small an Expence to disappoint so great an Enterprize.

THE Queen finding herself importun'd on the same Account by *Alonso de Quintanilla*, who was in much Credit with her, thank'd them for their Advice, and said, she accepted of it, provided they wou'd stay till she could a little recover after the Expences of the War, however, if they thought fit it should be immediately put in Execution, she would consent, that they should borrow what Money was requisite upon some of her Jewels. *Quintanilla*, and *Santangel* kiss'd her Hands, for that she had, at their Request resolv'd to do what she had refus'd so many others, and *Lewis de Santangel* offer'd to lend as much of his own as was necessary. Upon this Resolution, the Queen order'd an Alguazil of the Court to go post after *Columbus*, and to tell him from her, that she commanded him to return, and to bring him away. The Alguazil overtook him two Leagues from *Granada*, at the Bridge of *Pinos*, and tho' much concern'd for the small Regard that had been shewn him, he return'd to *Santa Fe*, where he was well receiv'd, and the Secretary *John Coloma* was order'd to draw up the Conditions, and
 Dispatches,

The HISTORY of *America*. 31

Dispatches, after he had spent eight Years inculcating the Enterprize, and enduring many Crosses and Hardships.



C H A P. IX.

The Terms agreed on between their Catholick Majesties, and Don Christopher Columbus. He sets out on his Voyage, arrives at the Canary Islands, and what hapned till the 18th of September 1492.



W H E N Columbus and the Secretary Coloma had conferr'd together about the Terms he had at first demanded, they agreed upon the following Conditions, on the 17th of April, in the Year 1492.

“ FIRST, Their Highnesses, as Sovereigns of the Ocean, constitute Don *Christopher Columbus* their Admiral in all those Islands, and Continents, that by his Industry shall be discover'd, or conquer'd in the said Ocean, during his own Life, and after his Death to his Heirs and Successors, one by one for ever, with all the Preheminencies, and Prerogatives to that Office appertaining, and in the same Manner as Don *Alonso Henriquez*, their great Admiral of *Castile*, and his Predecessors in the said Office had enjoy'd the same within their Districts.

“ ITEM, Their Highnesses appoint the said Don *Christopher Columbus* their Viceroy, and Governour General, of all the Islands and Continents, which (as has been said) he shall discover or conquer in the said Ocean, and that he choose three Persons for the Government

32 *The HISTORY of America.*

“ Government of each of them, for each Office ; and
 “ that their Highnesses take and make Choice of one
 “ of them, as shall be most for their Service, and so
 “ the Lands will be the better govern'd, which our
 “ Lord shall permit him to discover, or conquer for
 “ the Service of their Highnesses.

“ ITEM, That all, and whatsoever Commodities,
 “ whether Pearls, precious Stones, Gold, Silver, Spice,
 “ or other Things whatsoever ; or Merchandize of any
 “ Kind, Name, or Manner whatsoever they may be,
 “ that shall be bought, exchange'd, found, won, or had
 “ within the Limits of the said Admirallship, their High-
 “ nesses from this Time grant to the said Don *Christo-*
 “ *pher*, and it is their Will, that he have and enjoy
 “ the tenth Part of it for himself, deducting the Char-
 “ ges that shall be made towards the same ; so that of
 “ what shall remain clear and free, he have and take the
 “ tenth Part for himself, and dispose of it at his own
 “ Will, the other nine Parts remaining for their High-
 “ nesses.

“ ITEM, In case that on Account of the said Mer-
 “ chandize, which he shall bring from the said Islands,
 “ or Lands, which shall (as has been said) be discover'd
 “ or conquer'd, or of those that shall be taken in Ex-
 “ change of them of other Merchants, any Law Suit
 “ should happen to arise, in the Place where the said
 “ Commerce and Trade shall be made, and carry'd on,
 “ if by reason of his said Office of Admiral it shall be-
 “ long to him to take Cognisance of such Controversy,
 “ it may please their Highnesses, that he, or his De-
 “ puty, and no other Judge shall try the said Cause, if
 “ it appertains to the said Office of Admiral, as the
 “ same has been enjoy'd by the Admiral Don *Alonso*
 “ *Henriquez*, or his Predecessors in their Districts, and
 “ according to Justice.

“ ITEM,

The HISTORY of *America*. 33

“ ITEM, That all the Ships which shall be fitted out
“ for the said Trade, and Commerce whensoever, and
“ as often as they shall be fitted, shall be liable to the
“ said Don *Christopher Columbus*, if he shall think fit,
“ to lay out the eighth Part of what shall be expended;
“ in fitting them out, and that he accordingly have,
“ and receive the eighth Part of the Profits of such
“ Ships.

THE aforesaid Articles were granted in the Town
of *Santa Fe*, in the Plain of *Granada*, with which Dis-
patch, and the aforesaid Money, Don *Christopher Colum-
bus* set out from *Granada* on the 12th of *May*, and lea-
ving his Sons at their Studies in *Cordova*, he went away
to the Town of *Palos* to undertake his Voyage, few at
Court expecting that he would perform what he had
promis'd. Their Catholick Majesties strictly enjoyn'd
him, not to touch at the Mine in *Guinea*, nor come
within an hundred Leagues of the *Portuguese* Conquests.
They gave him their Letters Patents, to all Kings, and
Princes in the World, for them to give him a favourable,
and honourable Reception, as their Officer and Com-
mander. He repair'd to *Palos*, because there were able
Seamen in that Place, and he had many Friends there, and
on Account of his Friendship with the Guardian, Fa-
ther *John Perez de Marchena*, who help'd him very much
in the Dispatch of his Affairs, persuading the Sailors,
who were very backward to engage in an unknown
Voyage. He carry'd with him Orders for that Town
to furnish him with two Caravels, which it was oblig'd
to find for the Service of the Crown during three Months
every Year. He fitted out another Ship to be Admiral,
and call'd it *St. Mary*; the second was call'd *Pinta*, of
which *Martin Alonso Pinzon* was Captain, and his Bro-
ther *Francis Martinez Pinzon*, Master. The third was
nam'd *Niña*, carrying Square Sails, whose Captain and
Master was *Vincent Tacz Pinzon*, who was very help-

34 The HISTORY of *America*.

ful in this Affair, and laid down half a Million of Maravedies for the eighth Part of the Expence. He made use of the *Pinzones*, because they were prime Men in that Town, wealthy, and skillful Mariners, and all the Men seeing them approve of the Voyage were willing to undertake it.

THE Ships being provided for a Year, having on Board ninety Men, most of them Natives of *Palos*, and among them some Friends of *Columbus*, and some of the King's Servants, they set sail on *Friday* the third of *August* the aforesaid Year, half an Hour before Sun Rising, and got over the Bar of *Saltes*, so the River of *Palos* is call'd, directing their Course for the *Canary* Islands, after they had all, following the Example of *Columbus* made their Confession, and receiv'd the Holy Communion. As they held on their Voyage, on the fourth of *August*, the Rudder of the Caravel *Pinta*, in which *Martin Alonso Pinzon* commanded, broke loose, as was suspected, by the Contrivance of *Gomez Rascon*, and *Christopher Quintero*, Mariners, to whom the Caravel belong'd, because they went the Voyage against their Will, and therefore they had endeavour'd to disappoint it before their Departure. It was hereupon necessary to lie by, and the Admiral drew near to the Caravel (tho' he could give it no Assistance) it being usual for Admirals so to encourage others. But *Martin Alonso Pinzon* being an able Sailor, the Rudder was fastned with Cables in such manner that they were able to sail till the *Tuesday* following, when it again broke loose, by reason of the high Wind, and they were all forc'd to lie by.

THIS Mischance hapning to the Caravel *Pinta* at their first setting out, would have startled any superstitious Person, especially considering how disobedient *Martin Alonso* afterwards prov'd to *Columbus*. Having mended the Rudder the best they could, on the 11th of *August*, by Break of Day, they discover'd the *Canaries*, and not being able in two Days to put into *Grand Canaria*,

navia, because the Wind was contrary, *Columbus* order'd *Martin Alonso* to procure some other Vessel, as soon as he could get ashore, and he with the other two made for the Island *Gomera* to endeavour the same; but finding none, he return'd to *Grand Canaria*, and resolv'd to make a new Rudder for the Caravel *Pinta*, and to change the Sails of the Caravel *Niña*, which were square into those call'd *Shoulder of Mutton Sails*, that she might follow the other Ships more steadily, and with less Danger. The 5th of *September* in the Afternoon, he sai'd, and arriving at the Island *Gomera*, spent four Days there, taking in Flesh, Water, and Fuel, with the utmost Diligence; because being inform'd, that three *Portuguese* Caravels were hovering about those Islands to seize him, he fear'd some Trouble, by Reason of the King of *Portugal's* concern, when he understood that Don *Christopher Columbus* had Articked with their Catholick Majesties, being apprehensive that God had taken that good Fortune out of his Hands. *Thursday* the 6th, which may be reckned the Enttring upon the Undertaking, he sail'd away to the Westward, making little Way by reason of the Want of Wind, and Calm. But the next Day they lost Sight of Land, and many sigh'd and wept, believing they should never see it again; but *Columbus* encourag'd and comforted them with great Hopes of Wealth, and good Fortune. That Day they run eighteen Leagues; but the Admiral designedly reckned only fifteen, thinking it convenient to shorten their Run, that the Men might fear less. On the 11th of *September*, being 150 Leagues from the Island *Ferro*, they spy'd a Piece of a Mast, which seem'd to have been carry'd away by the Current. In the same Latitude somewhat farther on, the Currents set strong to the Northward, and 50 Leagues farther Westward, on the 14th of *September*, *Columbus* about Night-fall observ'd that the Needle vary'd to the North-West about half a Point, and that at Break of Day it did the like somewhat above half a Point, by which he perceiv'd,

36 *The HISTORY of America.*

perceiv'd, that the Needle did not point directly at the Star call'd the North, but at another fix'd and invifible Point, and to vary North-Weft is the fame as for the Flower-de-luce that points at the North, to stray from it towards the left Hand.

THIS Variation had not till then been obferv'd by any Perfon whatfoever, which was much admir'd, and much more the third Day after, when he had advanc'd 100 Leagues farther holding the fame Courfe, becaufe the Needles then at Night-fall vary'd to the North-Weft as before, and in the Morning again pointed upon the very Star. *Saturday* the 15th of *September*, being near 300 Leagues to the Weftward of the *Island Ferro*, a Flame of Fire was feen to fall into the Sea, in the Night, four or five Leagues from the Ships, towards the South-Weft the Weather being calm, and the Sea fmooth, the Currents ftill fetting to the North-Eaft, and the Crew of the Caravel *Nina* faid, they had the Day before feen a Bird call'd a Waterwagtail, which they admir'd, that being the firft, and a Bird which they fay never flies above 15 or 20 Leagues from Land. The next Day, being *Sunday*, they were more surpriz'd to fee Spots of green and yellow Weeds on the Surface of the Water, which feem'd to have been wash'd away from fome *Island*, or *Rocks*, and they faw much more on *Monday*, which made them conclude that they were near Land, and they were confirm'd in it, becaufe they faw a little Locuft, or Grafhopper alive upon the Weeds. Others fancy'd they might be *Rocks*, or *Lands* under Water, and being afraid mutter'd againft the Voyage. It was alfo obferv'd, that the Sea Water was not half fo falt as that they were pafs'd, and that Night they faw many Tunny Fifhes, following the Ships fo clofe, that the Men in the Caravel *Nina* kill'd one of them with an harping Iron, and in the Morning they found the Air very temperate, which was extremely agreeable, the Weather being as it is in *Andaluzia* in *April*. Being 370 Leagues

Leagues to the Westward of the Island *Ferro*, they saw another Waterwagtail; and on *Tuesday* the 18th of *September*, *Martin Alonso Pinzon*, who had slip'd before with the Caravel *Pinta*, which was a very good Sailor, lay by for the Admiral, and told him, he had seen a Multitude of Birds, making to the Westward, which made him believe he should see Land that Night, and find it to the Northward, 15 Leagues from thence, nay he fancy'd he had seen it; but the Admiral judging it was not so, would not lose Time to go in Quest of it, tho' all were for it; because he did not think himself to be in the Place where according to his Notions he expected to discover it. That Night the Wind freshened, after they had sail'd eleven Days without handling their Sails, still sailing right before the Wind to the Westward, the Admiral continually noting down every thing that hapned, observing what Winds blew, what his Course was, what Fishes and Birds were seen, and all other Tokens, making Observations, and founding very frequently.



C H A P. X.

The Admiral holding on his Voyage, the Men were for returning into Spain. How diligently he observ'd all the Tokens that appear'd.



TH^E Men being all unacquainted with that Voyage, and seeing no Hopes of any Comfort, nothing appearing but Sky and Water for so many Days, all of them carefully observ'd every Token they saw, being then farther from Land than any Men had ever been before. The 19th of

38 The HISTORY of America.

of *September*, a Sea-Gull went to the Admiral's Ship, and others came near in the Afternoon, which put them in Hopes, that some Land was near, as believing that those Birds went not far from it, and with this Hope, the Weather being calm, they sounded with 200 Fathoms of Line, and tho' they found no Ground, they perceiv'd that the Currents set to the South-West. *Thursday* the 20th, two Hours before Noon, they saw two other Gulls near the Admiral, and some Time after they took a Black Bird, with a white Spot on his Head, the Feet like a Duck's; they also kill'd a small Fish, and saw Abundance of Weeds, like what they had seen before, and the Ships making Way through them, they ceas'd to be afraid. The Next Morning at Break of Day three other little Land Birds came on board the Admiral singing, and at Sun Rising they flew away, which was some Comfort to the Men, as believing that the other Sea Fowls might easily go farther from the Land, but that the little Birds could not come from so great a Distance. Some Time after, they saw another Gull coming from the West-North-West; and the next Day in the Afternoon they saw another Waterwagtail, and a Gull, and spy'd more Weeds to the Northward, which was some Satisfaction to them, believing the Land was near.

THE Weeds at the same Time perplex'd them, some Spots of them being so thick that they hindred the Ship's Way, and therefore they kept as clear of them as they could. The next Day they saw a Whale, and the 22d of *September* they spy'd some Birds, and those three Days the Wind was at South-West, and tho' it was contrary, the Admiral said it was good, because the Men muttering, and refusing to obey, and alledging among other Things, that since they had so long run before the Wind, it would be hard for them to return to *Spain*, by reason, that tho' it had sometimes prov'd contrary, it had held but a short Time, and was not steady. And tho' the Admiral answer'd, that it was occasion'd by their being

The HISTORY of America. 39

being near Land, and urg'd some Reasons for it, he stood in need of God's special Assistance, because the Discontents increas'd, the Men grew mutinous, and by Degrees paid him no Respect, reflecting on the King for having given orders for that Voyage, and almost all of them agreed not to proceed on it. The Admiral manag'd himself dextrously, sometimes encouraging the Men, and assuring them of the Shortness and good Success of their Voyage; otherwhiles threatening them with the King's Authority; but it pleas'd God, that the 23^d the Wind came up at West-North-West, the Sea indifferent rough, as they all wish'd; and three Hours before Noon a Turtle Dove flew over the Admiral, and in the Afternoon a Gull, and other white Birds, and among the Weeds they found little Grasshoppers. The next Day came a Gull, and some Turtle Doves from the Westward, and some small Fishes, which they struck with harping Irons, because they would not take the Bait.

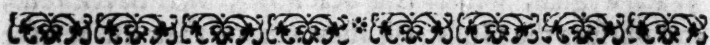
As the aforesaid Tokens prov'd of no Effect, the Men's fear increas'd, and they took Occasion to Mutter, gathering in Parcels aboard the Ships, saying, that the Admiral in a mad Humour had thought to make himself great, at the Expence of their Lives; and tho' they had done their Duty, and sail'd farther from Land than ever any Men had done before, they ought not to contribute to their own Destruction, still proceeding without any Reason, till their Provisions fail'd them, which tho' they were ever so sparing would not suffice to carry them back; no more than the Ships, which were already very crazy; so that no Body would think they had done amiss; and that so many having oppos'd the Admiral's Project, the more Credit would be given to them. Nay, there wanted not some who said, that to put an End to all Debates, the best way would be silyly to throw him into the Sea, and say he had unfortunately fallen in, as he was attentively gazing on the Stars; and since no Body would go about to enquire

40 *The HISTORY of America.*

enquire into the Truth of it, that was the best Means for them to return, and save themselves. Thus the mutinous Temper went on from Day to Day, and the evil Designs of the Men, which very much perplex'd *Columbus*; but sometimes giving good Words, and at other Times putting them in Mind of the Punishment they would incur, if they obstructed the Voyage, he curb'd their Insolence with Fear; and as a Confirmation of the Hopes he gave them of soon concluding the Voyage successfully, he often put them in Mind of the above-mention'd Signs and Tokens, promising they would soon find a vast rich Country, where they would all conclude their Labour well bestow'd. The Men were so anxious, and disconsolate, that every Hour seem'd a Year, till on *Tuesday* the 25th of *September* at Sun-setting, whilst *Columbus* was talking to *Vincent Yañez Pinzon*, he cry'd out, *Land, Land, Sir, Let me not loose my Reward for the good News*; and show'd towards the South-West a Body, that look'd like an Island, about twenty-five Leagues from the Ships. This, which was look'd upon as an Invention concerted between them two, so much chear'd up the Men, that they return'd Thanks to God, and the Admiral till Night made as if he had believ'd it to be so, steering his Course that Way a great part of the Night to Humour the Men.

THE next Morning they all perceiv'd they were Clouds, which often look like Land, and to the great Regret of the greater Part, they held on their Course Westward, as long as the Wind did not hinder them. But to return to the Tokens, they saw a Gull, and a Waterwagtail, and other Birds; and on *Thursday* Morning they saw another Waterwagtail coming from the West-Eastward, and many gilt Fishes appear'd, which they kill'd with harping Irons, and a Waterwagtail flew very near the Ship, and they perceiv'd that the Currents ran not so strong as before, but turn'd back with the Tides, and there were fewer Weeds. The next *Friday* they

they took many gilt Fishes. On *Saturday* they saw a Waterwagtail, which is a Sea Fowl, that never rests, and pursues the Gulls, till they empty their Bellies for Fear, and catching their Dung in the Air, feeds on it ; and of these Birds there are very many in the Islands of *Cabo Verde*. Soon after two Waterwagtails appear'd, and many flying Fishes, which having two little Wings, sometimes fly a Musket-shot, a few Yards above the Water, being about a Span in Length, and sometimes fell into the Ships. After Noon they met with a great Quantity of Weeds in a Line from North to South, and three Gulls, and a Waterwagtail pursuing them ; the Men still fancying that the Weeds were a Token that there was Ground near under Water, and that they should perish. On *Sunday* four Waterwagtails flew near the Admiral, and by their being together they guess'd that they were near Land ; as also because four more came soon after, and they saw many Weeds in a Line from West-North-West to East-South-East ; and many Fishes call'd Emperors, which have a very hard Skin, and are not good to eat. Though the Admiral took Notice of these Tokens, not forgetting those in the Sky, he observ'd there, that the Polar Stars were at Night on the West Quarter, and when Day came on they were at the North-East Quarter, by which he concluded, that during the Night they advanc'd but three Lines, which are nine Hours, and this he found every Night. He also perceiv'd, that at Night-fall the Needles vary'd one whole Degree, and in the Morning they were right with the Star ; which very much troubled and confounded the Pilots, till he told them, that the Occasion of it was the Compass the North Star takes about the Pole, and that gave them some Satisfaction, for in Reality, that Variation made them apprehensive of Danger, as being so far from Land.



C H A P. XI.

The Men began to mutiny again, the Admiral continu'd his Voyage, and the Tokens that were seen.



ON Monday the 1st of October, at Break of Day, a Waterwagtail came to the Admiral, which some say is like a Bittern, as did others, two or three Hours before Noon, and the Weeds came from East to West, some believing they should fall in so near the Land, that the Ships would be a-ground, and perish. That same Day in the Morning the Pilot told the Admiral, that they were then 588 Leagues to the Westward of the Island *Ferro*. The Admiral told the Pilot, that by his Reckning, it was 584, but in his own Thoughts, and according to his true Reckning it was 607. The Pilot of the Caravel *Niña*, the next *Wednesday* in the Afternoon said, he found they had sail'd 650 Leagues, and the Pilot of the *Pinta* said 634, wherein they were mistaken, for they had always sail'd before the Wind. But *Columbus* still took no Notice, lest the Men should be dismay'd at the vast Run, for the greatest Sea till then known did not exceed 200 Leagues. The 2d of October they kill'd a Tunny Fish, and saw much other Fish, and a white Bird, and many grey, and the Weeds were very much wither'd, and almost rotted to Dust; and having seen no Birds the third Day, they fear'd they had miss'd some Island on either Side, believing that the many Birds they had seen went over from one Island to another, and the Men being desirous to turn to one Side or other to seek for those Lands, *Columbus* did not think fit to let slip the fair
W e a t h e r

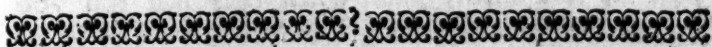
The HISTORY of America. 43

Weather that favour'd him, so that he kept on due West- which was what he desir'd, because he thought he should lose the Credit of his Undertaking if they saw him turning at Random from one Side to the other, to find out that which he always affirm'd he knew. For this Reason the Men began again to mutiny, which none will wonder at, who shall consider so many Men led by one, of whom few of them had any Knowledge, expos'd to so many Dangers, without seeing any thing for so many Days, but the Sky and Water, or knowing what would be the End of such a long Voyage. But it pleas'd God to send new Tokens, which in some measure quieted their Minds, for on the 4th of *October*, after Noon, they saw above forty Sparrows, and two Gulls, which came so near to the Ships, that a Sailor kill'd one of them with a Stone, and several flying Fishes fell into the Ship, all which Things, and the good Words the Admiral gave them, pacify'd them. The next Day there flew near the Ships a Waterwagtail, and a Gull, and several Sparrows, from the Westward. *Sunday* the 7th, some Sign of Land appear'd to the Westward; but no Man durst speak of it because of the thickness of the Weather, tho' they all wish'd for it, to gain the Reward of an Annuity of 10000 Maravedies their Catholick Majesties had promis'd for Life to the first that should discover Land, and to prevent their crying Land at every Foot. in Hopes of that Annuity, it was ordain'd, that whosoever said it, if the same were not made good in three Days, should be for ever excluded from that Reward, tho' he should afterwards really discover it. However those aboard the Caravel *Nina*, which was much a-head, being so good a Sailor, concluding that it was certainly Land, fir'd their Guns, and put out their Colours; but the farther they sail'd, the more their Joy abated, till it quite vanish'd. In the Midst of this Anquish, it pleas'd God to comfort them again with the Sight of great Numbers of Birds, and among them many that were Land Fowl, flying from

44 *The HISTORY of America.*

the West to the South-West, and *Columbus* considering, after he had sail'd so vast a Length, that such small Birds could not be far from Land, he concluded it must certainly be near, and therefore he alter'd the Course he then held due West, and steer'd South-West, alledging, that tho' he alter'd his Course, he deviated but little from his first Design, and did it to follow the Rule and Method of the *Portugueses*, who had discover'd most of the Islands by following the Flight of such Birds; besides that those they then saw took the same Way, he also concluded he should find Land; for as they well knew, he had often told them he did not expect to find it till he had sail'd 750 Leagues from the *Canaries* Westward, at which Distance he had also told them he should discover the Island *Espanola*, which he then call'd *Cipango*, (in *English* we call it *Hispaniola*) and that he should certainly have found it, had he not known it was said to lie North and South, and that he had not turn'd to the Southward, to avoid falling on it, and that he believ'd it lay among other Islands on the Left-hand, and which Way those Birds flew; and that by reason they were so near Land, so many and such various Sorts of them appear'd; for on *Monday* the 8th about a Dozen small Birds of several Colours came up close by the Admiral, and having hover'd about the Ship awhile, they held on their Way, and many more made towards the South-West. That same Night they saw many large Birds, and Swarms of small ones, which came from the Northward. Some Tunny Fishes were seen, and the next Morning a Gull, Ducks, and small Birds that flew the same Way the other had gone before. The Air blew fresh, and sweet, as it is at *Sevil*, about *April*; but they were so eager to see Land, that they regarded no Tokens; tho' on *Wednesday* the Tenth they saw many Birds fly by Night as well as by Day. Neither the Admiral's Encouragement, nor his reproaching them with Faintheartedness were of Force to satisfy those Men.

C H A P.



C H A P. XII.

*They discover Land, and which was the first
so discover'd,*



I pleas'd God in his Mercy, at the Time when Don *Christopher Columbus* could no longer withstand so much Muttering, Contradiction, and Contempt, that on *Thursday* the 11th of *October* of the aforesaid Year 1492, in the Afternoon, he receiv'd some Comfort, by the manifest Tokens they perceiv'd of their being near Land; for the Men aboard the Admiral saw a green Rush near the Ship, and next a large green Fish, of those that keep close about the Rocks. Those aboard the Caravel *Pinta* saw a Cane, and a Staff, and took up one that was artificially wrought, and a little Board. and saw abundance of Weeds, fresh torn off from the Shoar. Those aboard the Caravel *Niña* saw other such like Tokens, and a Branch of a Thorn with the Berries on it, which appear'd to be newly broke off, for which Reasons, and because they brought up Sand upon Sounding there was a Certainty of their being near Land, which was confirm'd by the shifting of the Wind, which seem'd to come from the Shore. *Columbus* being satisfy'd that he was near Land, after Night-fall, when they had said the *Antiphon Salve Regina*, as is usual among the Sailors every Night, he discours'd the Men, telling them how merciful God had been to them, carrying them safe so long a Voyage; and that since the Tokens were hourly more manifest, he desir'd them to watch all Night, since they knew that in the first Article of the Instructions

46 The HISTORY of *America*.

Instructions he had given them when they came out of *Spain*, he told them, that when they had run 700 Leagues without discovering Land, they were to lie by after Midnight till Day, and be upon the Watch, for he firmly confided they would find Land that Night, and that besides the 10000 Maravedies Annuity their Highnesses had promis'd the Person that should first discover it. he would give a Velvet Doublet. Two Hours before Midnight, *Columbus* standing on the Poop, he saw a Light, and privately call'd *Peter Gutierrez*, Groom of the Privy-Chamber to the King, and bid him look at it, and he answer'd, he saw it. Then they call'd *Roderick Sanchez* of *Segovia*, Purser of the Fleet, who could not discern it; but afterwards it was seen twice, and look'd like a little Candle rais'd up, and then taken down; and *Columbus* did not question but it was a true Light, and that they were near Land, and so it prov'd, and it was of People passing from one House to another. Two Hours after Midnight, the Caravel *Pinta* being always a Head, it made Signs of Land, which was first discover'd by a Sailor, whose Name was *Roderick de Triana*, but two Leagues distant. But their Catholick Majesties declar'd, that the Reward of 10000 Maravedies Annuity belong'd to the Admiral, and it was always paid him at the Shambles of *Sevil*, because he saw the Light amidst Darkness, meaning the Spiritual Light that was then coming in to those barbarous People: God so ordering it, that when the War with the *Moors* was ended, after they had been 720 Years in *Spain*, this Work should be taken in Hand, to the end that the Kings of *Castile* and *Leon* should be always employ'd in bringing Infidels over to the Light of the Catholick Faith.

When Day appear'd, they perceiv'd it was an Island fifteen Leagues in Length, Plain, much wooded, well Water'd, and having a Lake of fresh water in the middle of it, well stor'd with People, who stood full of Admi-

The HISTORY of America. 47

Admiration on the Shore, imagining the Ships to be some Monsters, and with the utmost Impatience to know what they were, and the *Spaniards* were no less eager to be upon Land. The Admiral went ashore in his Boat arm'd, and the Royal Colours flying, as did the Captains *Martin Alonso Pinzon*, and *Vincent Tanez Pinzon*, carrying the Colours of their Enterprize, being a green Cross with some Crowns, and the Names of their Catholick Majesties. Having all of them kiss'd the Ground, and on their Knees with Tears given Thanks to God for the Goodness he had shown them, the Admiral stood up and gave that Island the Name of *San Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, which the Natives call'd *Guanaham*, being one of those afterwards call'd the *Lucayo* Islands, 950 Leagues from the *Canaries*, discover'd after they had sail'd thirty-three Days. Then with the proper Solemnity and Expressions he took Possession of it, in the Name of their Catholick Majesties, for the Crowns of *Castile* and *Leon*, testify'd by *Roderick de Escovedo*, Notary of the Fleet, a great Multitude of the Natives looking on. The *Spaniards* immediately own'd him as their Admiral and Viceroy, and swore Obedience to him, as representing the King's Person in that Country, with all the Joy and Satisfaction that so great an Event deserv'd, all of them begging his Pardon for the Trouble and Uneasiness they had given him by Inconstancy and Faintheartedness. The Admiral believing those *Indians* to be a gentle and simple People, and seeing them stand gazing on the Christians, astonish'd at their Beards, white Faces, and Cloaths, he gave them some red Caps, glass Beads, and such like Things, which they highly valu'd; the *Spaniards* no less admiring those People, their Mien and Shape.

THE Admiral return'd Aboard, the *Indians* following him, some Swimming, and others in their Boats, call'd *Canoes*, made of one Piece of Wood, like Trays. They carry'd along with them Skeins, and Bottoms of Cotton,

48 *The HISTORY of America.*

Cotton, Parrots, and Javelins; the ends whereof were arm'd with Fish-bones instead of Iron, and some other Things to truck for Glas Toys, Hawks-bells, and the like, which they were so fond of, that they receiv'd the broken Pieces of earthen Plates and Porringers as precious Relicks. Being a People in their Original Simplicity, they were all stark naked as they were born, Men and Women; and most of them were young, not above thirty Years of Age. They wore their Hair down to their Ears, and some few to their Necks, ty'd to the Head with a String, like Tresses. They had good Faces, and Features, though their extraordinary high Foreheads somewhat disguis'd them. They were of a middle Stature, well shap'd, fleshy, and their Skins of an Olive Colour, like the Natives of the *Canaries*. Some of them were painted with Black, others White, and others Red, most of them on their Bodies, and some on their Faces, and Eyes, or only the Nose. They were not acquainted with our Weapons, for when they show'd them naked Swords, they simply laid hold of them by the Edges. They knew nothing of Iron, and to work Wood they made use of hard and sharp Stones found in Rivers. Some of them having Scars about them, and being ask'd by Signs, answer'd; that People from other Islands went to make them Prisoners, and they receiv'd those Wounds standing upon their Defence. They seem'd to be ready of Tongue and Ingenious, for they easily pronounce the Words they once heard. No other sort of Creatures were seen there but Parrots. The next Day being the 13th of *October*, many *Indians* came aboard the Ships, in their Canoes, most of which carry'd forty-five Persons; yet some were so small that they held but one. They row'd with an Oar like the Peel of an Oven, as if they had dug with a Spade; and their Boats are so artificially made, that tho' they overfet, the *Indians* swimming turn them up again, and empty the Water with dry'd Calabashes or Gourds they

they had for that Purpose. They carry'd Cotton to Barter, and some *Indians* for three *Cents* of *Portugal* (worth about a Farthing) gave as many Bottoms of Cotton as weigh'd a quarter of an hundred Weight. No Jewels, or other Things of Value were seen, except some little Plates of Gold they wore hanging at their Noses. They were never satisfy'd with gazing at the *Spaniards*, they knelt down, lifted up their Hands, and gave thanks to God, inviting one another to go see the Heavenly Men.

THEY were ask'd, whence that Gold came? And answer'd, It came from the Southward, where a King had very much of it, making Signs with their Hands. The Admiral understanding, that there were other Lands, resolv'd to go in quest of them. The Ships were never clear of *Indians*, and as soon as they could lay hold of any trivial Thing, though it were a bit of a broken Earthen Plate, they leap'd over-board with much Joy, and swam ashore; giving what they had for any Thing that was offer'd them. The whole Day was spent in this sort of Bartering, their Generosity not extending to give what they had, but for the Value they put upon what they receiv'd in return, looking upon the *Spaniards* as Men come from Heaven, and therefore they would have some Things to keep as a Memorial.

C H A P. XIII.

*The Admiral discovers the Islands Concep-
tion, Fernandina, and Isabela.*



THE 14th of *October* in the Morning, the Admiral with the Boats took a view of the Coast to the North-West. The Natives follow'd by Land, promising Provisions, and calling others to see the People come from Heaven, and wondering lifted up their Hands, and some Swimming, and

and others in Canoes, went to ask them by Signs, whether they came from Heaven, and praying them to go rest in their Country. The Admiral gave them all Glasse Toys, Pins, and other Baubles, being very well pleas'd to see so much Simplicity, till he came to a Ridge of Rocks, where there was a safe and spacious Harbour, and where a strong Castle might have been erected, because it was almost encompass'd with the Sea. In that Place were six Houses, with many Trees about them, which look'd like Gardens; and because the Men were tir'd with Rowing, and he perceiv'd the Country was not proper to make any long Stay in it, he took seven *Indians* to learn the *Spanish* Tongue, and returning to the Caravels, set out in Quest of the other Islands, above an hundred appearing, plain, green, and inhabited, the *Indians* telling the Names of them. *Monday* the 15th he came to one that was seven Leagues from the first, which he call'd *St. Mary of the Conception*, the Side whereof next to *St. Saviour*, extends 50 Leagues along the Coast, but the Admiral took the Coast that lies East and West, being 18 Leagues in Length, anchor'd on the West, and went ashore. The Natives immediately flock'd thither, in great Numbers, with much Amazement; and he perceiving that all was alike, thought fit to proceed farther. A Canoe being aboard the Caravel *Nina*, one of the seven *Indians* of *St. Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, threw himself over-board, and went his Way, and tho' the Boat pursu'd they could not overtake him. The Night before another made his Escape. Another *Indian* came in a Canoe to exchange Cotton; the Admiral order'd a red Cap to be put upon his Head, and Hawk-bells on his Arms and Legs, and so sent him away very joyful, without taking his Cotton,

THE next Day, being *Tuesday*, he sail'd away Westward to another Island, the Coast whereof stretch'd along 18 Leagues North-West, and South-East; where he arriv'd on *Wednesday* the 17th of *October* in the Afternoon,

ternoon, by Reason of the Calm. On their Way they met an *Indian* in a Canoe, carrying a Piece of such Bread as they eat, and a Calabash or Gourd with Water, a little black Earth with which they paint themselves, and dry Leaves of an Herb they very much value, because it is wholsome, and has a sweet Scent, and in a little Basket a String of Glals Beads, and two Vinteins, a small *Portuguese* Coin, by which they knew he came from *San Salvador*, had pass'd by the *Conception*, and was going to this Island, which the Admiral nam'd *Fernandina*, in Memory of the King. They understood that the said *Indian* was going to carry Advice of the *Spaniards*, but the Way being very long, and he tir'd with Rowing, he went aboard the Ships, where the Admiral order'd him Bread and Honey to eat, and Wine to drink; and as soon as he arriv'd at the Island, he order'd him to be set ashore, with some Toys he gave him. The good Account he gave, caus'd the People to go aboard to barter for such Things as they had met with in the other Islands, the Inhabitants of them being all of a Sort. When the Boat went ashore for Water, the *Indians* readily show'd it, and carry'd the little Tubs to fill the Pipes; but they seem'd to be a more understanding People than the former, for they manag'd better in the Exchange of Commodities, they had Cotton-Cloths in their Houses, and the Women cover'd their Privities with a little Cotton Clout, from the Waste half way their Thighs, and others with a Swath of the same; and those who had no better, cover'd themselves with Leaves, which the Maids did not.

THIS Island appear'd to abound in Water, having many Meadows, and Groves, and some agreeable little Hills, which there was not in the others, with an infinite Variety of Birds, that sung sweetly, and flew in Flocks, most of them different from what *Spain* affords. There were also many Lakes, and near one of them they saw a Creature like a Crocodile, seven Foot long, and they

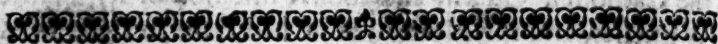
52 The HISTORY of America.

they throwing Stones at him, he ran into the Water, where they kill'd him with their Spears, admiring its Largeness, and frightful Shape, but Time afterwards made it appear, that those Animals being scal'd and flea'd, are good Mear, the Flesh of it being white, and most valu'd by the *Indians*, and in the Island *Hispaniola* they call them *Tuanas*. In that Island they saw Trees that look'd as if they had been grafted, as having Leaves and Branches of four or five different Sorts, and yet they were natural. They also saw Fishes of fine Colours, but no Land Creatures appear'd, except large, thick, and tame Snakes, and Parrots, the Alligators afore spoken off, and a Sort of little Rabbits, in Shape like Mice, but bigger, which they call *Uti*as. Proceeding towards the North-West, taking a View of this Island, they anchor'd in the Mouth of a fine Harbour, that had an Island before it, but they went not in, because it had not Water enough, nor would the Admiral go far from a Town that cover'd them, whereas they had not yet seen in any other Islands any bigger than of ten or twelve Houses, like Tents, some round, and others long, with an open Portal before them, as is usual in the low Countries, cover'd with Leaves of Trees, well fitted for the Rain, and Weather, with Vents for the Smoak, and Ridges at the Top, handsomely made, and within them there was no other Household Stuff, or Ornament, than what they carry'd aboard the Ships to barter, but their Beds were a Net, made fast to two Posts, which are call'd Hamacks. They also saw some little dumb Dogs. They found an *Indian*, who had a bit of Gold in his Nose, with some Characters on it, that look'd like Letters, and the Admiral would have it taken from him believing it had been a Coin, but it afterwards appear'd that there had never been any in the *West-Indies*.

FINDING nothing more in *Fernandina* than in *San Salvador*, and the *Conception*, he proceeded to the others that were nearest. The fourth Island he came to was call'd

call'd *Saomoto*, and he nam'd it *Ifabela*, in Honour of the Catholick Queen, and took Possession of it, before Witnesses, and the Notary, as he had done in the others. He perceiv'd the Land was as beautiful as the rest, as it is in *Spain* about *April*, and the People like the former. They kill'd another Alligator, and as they were going towards a Town, the *Indians* fled, carrying away what they had; but the Admiral having forbid meddling with any Thing, they soon came to the Ships to barter like the rest, and the Admiral gave them some Toys, and to qualify them ask'd for Water, which they carry'd to him in Calabashes or Gourds. He would not lose Time at the Island *Ifabela*, or others, that were many; but resolv'd to go in Quest of another, which they told him was very large, and call'd *Cuba*, pointing to the South; he believing it had been *Sucipango*, by reason of the Signs they gave of it, and the extraordinary Way of crying it up. He steer'd West-South-West, making little Way on *Wednesday* and *Thursday* by reason of the Rain, and at Nine in the Morning he alter'd his Course to South-East, holding it 11 Leagues, and discover'd eight Islands, lying North and South, which he call'd *del Arena*, of Sand, because there was Shoul Water about them. They told him, it was a Day and an half Sail from thence to *Cuba*. He sail'd from those Islands on *Saturday* the 27th of *October*, standing South-South-West, and before Night saw the Land of *Cuba*, and by reason of the Darkness, and that it was Night, would not draw near, but lay by all Night,





C H A P. XIV.

The Admiral arrives at the Ifand of Cuba, and takes a view of it.



UNDAY the 28th of October he drew near the Coast, gave it the Name of *Juana* or *Johanna*, and it seem'd to be a better Country than the others, by Reason of the Hills, rising Grounds, and Variety of Trees, Plains, and Shores that appear'd. He anchor'd in a great River he call'd *San Salvador*, to begin with so good a Name. The Woods look'd very thick, the Trees tall, with Blossoms and Fruit different from ours, and Abundance of Birds. The Admiral desiring to have some Information, sent to two Houses they spy'd, the People whereof fled, leaving Nets, and Fishing-tackle behind them, and a Dog that did not bark. He would not allow any thing to be touch'd; but sail'd to another great River which he call'd *de la Luna*, or of the Moon. Another he saw which he call'd *de Mares*, or of the Seas, the Banks of it well inhabited. The *Indians* fled to the Mountains, which were cover'd with large and tall Trees of several Sorts. The *Indians* he carry'd with him signify'd to him that there was Gold, and Pearls in *Cuba*, and he thought the same likely, because he saw Muffles, and said it was not ten Days sail from thence to the Continent, according to the Notion he had conceiv'd. *Paul* a Physician of *Florence* having writ about it; and tho' he was in the right, it was not the Land he imagin'd. Believing that if many Men went ashore it would add to the Fear of the *Indians*, he sent two *Spaniards*, with one *Indian* of *San Salvador*, and one of *Cuba*, who came

The HISTORY of America. 55

to the Ships in a Canoe; the *Spaniards* being *Rodrigo de Xeres*, an Inhabitant of *Ayamonte*, and *Lewis de Torres*, who had been a *Jew*, and spoke *Hebrew* and *Chaldaick*, and some say *Arabick*. He gave them Things to Barter, and set them six Days to return in, with Instructions how to speak in the Name of their Catholick Majesties. He order'd them to go up the Country, and enquire into all Affairs, without doing Harm to any Body. In the mean Time he refitted the Ship, and they observ'd that from all the Wood they burnt there came a Sort of Gum, like Mastick, being in the Leaf and Fruit much like the Mastick Tree, but that it is much bigger. In this River of *Mares*, the Ships had room to wind. It has 7 or 8 Fathom Water at the Mouth, and five within, with two Ridges of high Ground on the South-East, and a fine Cape to the West-North-West, plain, and running out, and this was afterwards the Port of *Baracoa*, which the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Diego Velasquez* call'd of the *Assumption*.

WHEN the Ship was ready to Sail, the *Spaniards* return'd on the 5th of *November*, with three of the Native *Indians*, saying, they had travell'd twenty-two Leagues, and found a Village of fifty Houses, built like those before spoken of, and that they contain'd about one thousand Persons, because a whole Generation liv'd in a House, and that the prime Men came out to meet them, led them by the Arms, and lodg'd them in one of those new Houses, causing them to sit down on Seats, made of one solid Piece of Wood, in the Shape of a Beast with very short Legs, and the Tail held up, the Head before, with Eyes, and Ears of Gold, and that all the *Indians* sat about them on the Ground, and one after another went to kiss their Feet and Hands, believing they came from Heaven, and gave them boil'd Roots to eat, which tasted like Chestnuts, and intreated them to stay there, or at least to rest them five or six Days, because the *Indians* that went with them said many
kind

56 The HISTORY of America.

kind Things. That abundance of Women soon after coming in to see them, all the Men went out, and they with the same Admiration kiss'd their Feet and Hands, touching them as if they had been some Holy Things, offering what they brought, and that many Men would have come away with them, but that they would admit of none but the Lord, and his Son, with one Servant.

THEY added, that both coming and going they found many Villages, where the same Respect was paid them, but that none of them had above five or six Houses together; and that by the Way they met many People, each of them carrying a Firebrand in his Hand to light Fire, and perfume themselves with some Herbs they carry'd along with them, and to roast their Roots, that being their principal Food; and the Fire was easily kindled, because they had a sort of Wood, which if they work'd one Piece against another, as if they had been boring a Hole, took Fire. They also saw a Multitude of several sorts of Trees, such as they had not seen on the Sea-Coast, and great Variety of Birds, much different from ours, and among them Partridges and Nightingales; but that they had met with no four-footed Creature, besides the little Cur Dogs that do not Bark. They had much Ground sow'd with their Roots, and that sort of Corn call'd *Mayz*, well-tasted, either boil'd or ground into Flower. They saw a vast quantity of spun Cotton, in Bottoms, and in only one House they believ'd there was above 12000 Pound Weight of it, the same growing in the Fields, without being planted; and as the Roses blow of themselves, so does that when Ripe, though not all at the same time; for upon the same Plant some were open, and others still clos'd, and for a Leathern Thong, or a Piece of glaz'd Ware, or a Bit of a Looking-glass, they would give a little Basket full of Cotton; which they did not make use of to cloath themselves, for they all went naked; but in making Nets for their Beds, and little Clouts to cover their

Privi-

Privities; and that being ask'd about Gold, and Pearls, they said there was abundance at *Bohio*, pointing to the Eastward.

C H A P. XV.

Martin Alonso Pinzon forsakes the Admiral, who Sails in quest of the Island Hispaniola.



THE *Spaniards* still enquiring of the *Indians* they had aboard the Ships for Gold, they answer'd *Cubanacan*, which they thought had meant the *Great Cham*, and that the Country of *Cathay* was not far off; because they also pointed out four

Day's Journey. *Martin Alonso Pinzon* said, it must be some great City, that was four Day's Journey from thence; but it was not long before they understood that *Cubanacan* was a Province in the midst of the Island of *Cuba*, for *Nacan*, signifies in the middle, and that there were Mines of Gold. Having heard thus much, the Admiral would not lose any more Time, but order'd some *Indians* to be taken to be carry'd into *Spain*, from several Parts, that every one might give an Account of his own Country, as Witnesses of the Discovery. Twelve were taken, Men, Women, and Children, without giving Offence; and as they were ready to Sail, an *Indian*, who was Husband to one of the Women, and Father to two Boys that were Aboard, came to the Ship, and desir'd they would take him along with his Wife and Children. The Admiral order'd him to be taken aboard, and all of them to be well us'd, and because of the North Winds he was oblig'd to return to a Port, which he call'd *Del Principe*, or the *Prince's*, in
I the

58 The HISTORY of *America*

the same Island, but without it there were many Islands near, and this Place he call'd *The Sea of our Lady*, and the Channels between the several Islands were so deep, and so set off with Greens, and Trees, that it was delightful to pass along them. The Trees were different from ours, some looking like Mastick, and some like Lignum Aloes Trees, and Palm Trees with the stock green, and smooth, and several other Sorts. And tho' those little Islands among which they pass'd along in their little Boats, were not inhabited, there were several Fires of Fishermen, for the People of *Cuba* were wont to go a fishing in their Canoes, and to get whatsoever they could to eat, for they devour'd many filthy Things, as large Spiders, Worms breeding in rotten Wood, and other nasty Places, and Fish half raw, for as soon as taken, before boiling, they pull'd out their Eyes, and eat them, which Things any *Spaniard* would loath. This Fishing, and Seeking of Vermin were their Employment at several Times of the Year, sometimes in one Island, and sometimes in another, like People that being weary of one sort of Food look for another. In one of the Islands they kill'd with their Swords, a Beast that was like a wild Boar, and in the Sea they found many Beads of Mother of Pearl, and among many other Fishes they took in the Net, there was one like a Swine, with a very hard Skin, and nothing tender but the Tail. They observ'd, that the Sea ebb'd and flow'd much more than in any other Port they had seen thereabouts; which the Admiral ascrib'd to the many Islands, and the Tide was the Reverse of what it is in *Spain*, and the Reason thereof he thought to be because the low Water was there, when the Moon was at South-West and by South.

Sunday the 13th of *November*, he return'd to *Puerto del Principe*, or the Prince's Port, and erected a Cross at the Mouth of it, made of two large Pieces of Timber. On *Monday* he stood to the Eastward, in Quest of the Island *Hispaniola*, which the *Indians* call'd *Bohio*, and some

some of them *Babeque*; but it afterwards appear'd *Babeque* was not the Island *Hispaniola*, but the Continent, for they call'd it by another Name *Caribana*. The Wind being contrary he spent three or four Days plying up and down about the Island *Isabela*, but would not go up to it for Fear lest the *Indians* should make their Escape. There they found some of the Weeds they had met with during their Voyage through the Ocean, and perceiv'd they were carry'd by the Currents. *Martin Alonso Pinzon* understanding now, that the *Indians* said there was much Gold in *Bobio*, being covetous to enrich himself, he left the Admiral on *Wednesday* the 21st without any Strefs of Weather, or other lawful Cause, and his Ship being a very good Sailer, made the best of his Way, till at Night he quite vanish'd. By the Name of *Bobio*, which was the Island *Hispaniola*, it seem'd the *Indians* would signify that it was a Land full of *Bobios*, that is, Cottages. The Admiral seeing, that notwithstanding all the Signals he had made, *Martin Alonso* was not to be found, with the two Ships, and the Wind being still contrary, he return'd to *Cuba*, to a large and safe Harbour, which he call'd *St. Catherine's*, because that Day was her Eve. There he wooded and water'd; saw some Stones with Tokens of Gold in them; on the Land there were tall Firr Trees, fit to make Masts, and perceiving that all the *Indians* directed him to *Hispaniola*, he sail'd along the Coast more to the South-East 12 Leagues, where he found large and safe Harbours, and among them a River, up the Mouth whereof a Galley could easily pass, tho' the Entrance could not be perceiv'd unless it were near. The Conveniency of the River invited him to go in the length of the Boat, where he found 8 Fathom Water; and proceeding still farther, being allur'd by the Clearness of the Water, the Delightfulness of the Banks, and the great Variety of Birds, he saw a Foist of twelve Oars on the Land, under a sort of Arbour; and in some Houses close by, they found a Mass of Wax, and

a Man's Head hanging in a little Basket at a Post, the which Wax they carry'd to their Catholick Majesties, none being ever after found in *Cuba*, whence it was concluded to have been brought from *Yucatan*, either by Strefs of Weather in a Canoe, or some other way. They found no People to make any Enquiry among, because they all fled, but saw another Canoe ninety-five Spans in length, which could carry fifty Persons, made of one entire Tree, like the rest, and though they had no Iron Tools to work them, the Instruments they made for that Purpose of Flints, were useful, because the Trees were very large, and the Heart of them soft and spongy, so that they easily hollow'd them with Flints.

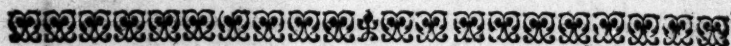
THE Admiral having sail'd 107 Leagues to the Eastward along the Coast of *Cuba*, arriv'd at the Eastern Point of it, and set out from thence on the 5th of *December* for *Hispaniola*, being 18 Leagues over to the Eastward, but could not reach it till the next Day, by reason of the Currents, when he enter'd the Port he call'd *St. Nicholas*, because it was that Saint's Day, and found it safe, spacious, and deep, encompass'd with thick Woods, tho' the Land is hilly, and the Trees not very large like those in *Spain*, for they saw Firrs and Myrtles, and a pleasant River ran into the Harbour, and on the Shore there were many Canoes as big as Brigantines of twenty-five Oars; however finding no People, he proceeded farther to the Northward, to the Port he call'd of the *Conception*, to the Southward of an Island he call'd *Tortuga*, 10 Leagues from *Hispaniola*, and finding that this Island of *Bohio* was very large, and that the Soil and the Trees were like those of *Spain*; as also that at one Draught of a Ner, among other sorts of Fish, they had taken Skates, Soles, and other Fishes known in *Spain*, which till then they had not seen in those Parts, and that they had heard the Nightingale sing, with other *European* Birds, which they admir'd about *December*, he call'd the Island *la Espanola* (that is, the *Spanish* Island, by

The HISTORY of America. 61

by us corruptly call'd *Hispaniola*) for having call'd the first Island *San Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, in Honour of God; the second the *Conception*, with respect to our Lady the Mother of God; the third *Fernandina* for King *Ferdinand*; the fourth *Isabela* for Queen *Elizabeth* of *Castile*; and the fifth *Juana* for the Prince their Son, he thought fit the Name of *Spain* should have the sixth Place; tho' some told him, it would be more proper to call it *Castellana*, because only the Kingdoms of *Castile* and *Leon* were concern'd in that Conquest. In regard that the *Indians* he had aboard gave him so good an Account, he was earnest to see what Truth there was as to the Wealth of that Country, and to take a View of it; but the *Indians* flying, and giving one another notice by Fires, he thought fit to send out six arm'd *Spaniards*, who having travell'd far, return'd without finding any People, saying wonderful Things of the Delightfulness of the Land. Having order'd a great Cross to be erected near the Mouth of the Harbour, on the West Side; as three Sailors were in the Wood seeking for proper Trees for that Effect, they spy'd abundance of naked People, who fled as soon as they saw the *Spaniards*. The Sailors running after them, took a Woman who had a little Plate of Gold hanging at her Nose. The Admiral gave her Hawk's-bells, Strings of Glass Beads, and caus'd a Shirt to be put upon her, and so sent her away, with three of the *Indians* he had brought with him, and three *Spaniards* to bear her Company to her Habitation.



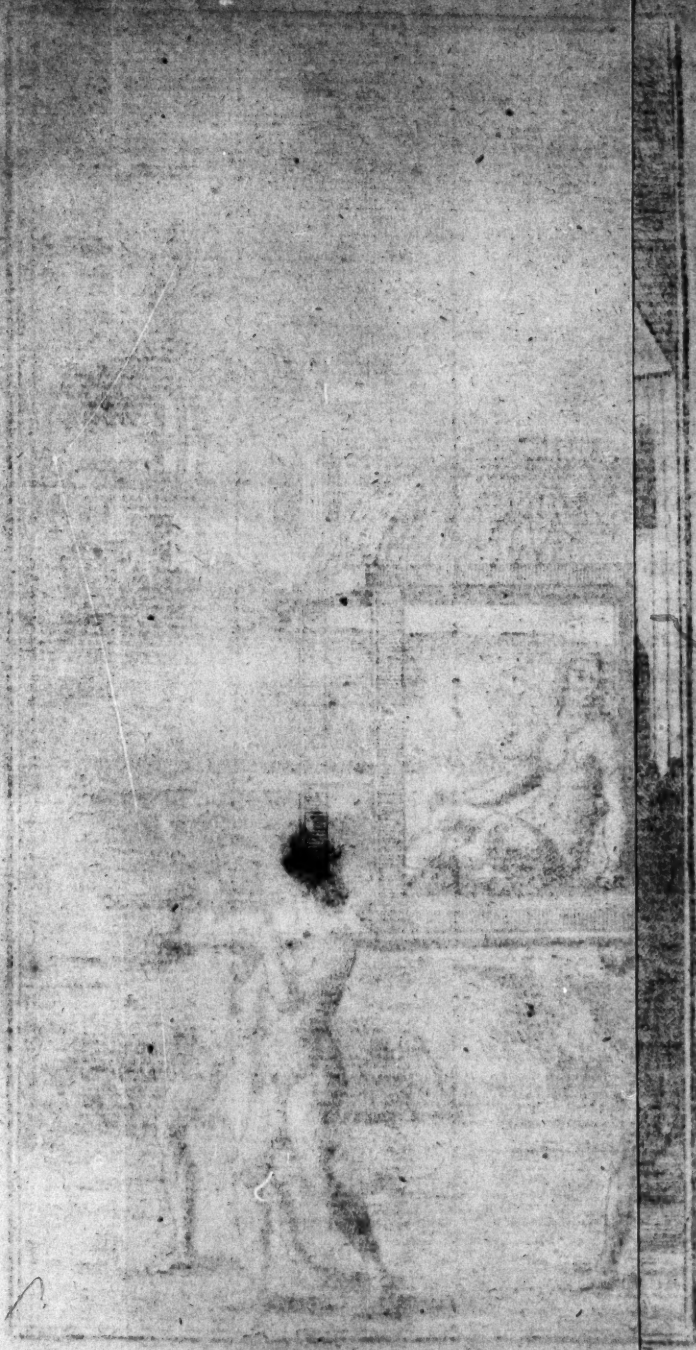
C H A P.



C H A P. XVI.

*The Admiral continues his Discovery of the
Island Hispaniola.*

HE next Day he sent nine *Spaniards* well arm'd, with an *Indian* of *San Salvador*, to the Woman's Village, which was four Leagues distant, to the South-East. They found a Town, or Village of 1000 Houses, scatter'd about, and abandon'd, the Inhabitants being fled. The *Indian* went after them, and call'd, so much extolling the *Spaniards*, that they return'd, and being astonish'd, and trembling, laid their Hands on the Heads of the *Spaniards*, by Way of Honour and Respect, and carry'd them Provisions, desiring they would stay that Night among them. Abundance of People then came up, carrying on their Shoulders the Women to whom the Admiral had given the Shirt, with her Husband, who was going to return them Thanks. The *Spaniards* return'd with an Account that the Country abounded in Provisions, the People whiter, and of better Countenances than those of the other Islands, more tractable, and that the Country which produc'd Gold was more to the Eastward; that the Men were not so large, but strong bon'd and gross, without Beards, their Nostrils very wide, and their Foreheads smooth and high, disagreeable, and they made them so at their Birth, reck'ning it graceful; for which Reason, and because they always went bare-headed, their Skulls were so hard, that sometimes a *Spanish* Sword would break





Ms.
C.
L.



break upon their Heads. Here the Admiral observ'd the Hours of the Day and the Night, and found that twenty half Hour Glasses were run between Sun and Sun; but he believ'd there was some Mistake, through the neglect of the Sailors, and judg'd the Day was somewhat above eleven Hours. Having receiv'd the aforefaid Relation, though the Wind was contrary, he resolv'd to depart from thence, and turning it between *Hispaniola* and *Tortuga*, he found an *Indian* in a Canoe, and admir'd that being in a rough Sea it had not swallow'd him up. He took him and his Canoe into the Ship, and when come to Land, he sent him out with some Toys, and he much commended the *Spaniards*, that many came aboard the Ships; but they only brought some small Grains of pure Gold, hanging at their Noses, which they freely gave; and being ask'd, where they had that Gold, they answer'd by Signs, that there was much of it farther on. The Admiral enquiring for his Island of *Cipango*, they thought he had meant *Cibao*, and pointed where it lay, being the Place where most Gold was found in the Island.

THE Admiral was inform'd, that the Lord of the Territory, whom they call'd a *Cazique*, was coming with above two Hundred Men to see the Ships; and though Young, they carry'd him on a Bier on their Shoulders, and he had a Tutor and Counsellors. When he came Aboard, it was observ'd with Admiration, how great Respect they paid him, and how gravely he behav'd himself. An *Indian* of the Island *Isabela* went and talk'd to him, telling him the *Spaniards* were Heavenly Men. He went aboard, and when he came to the Quarter Deck, he made Signs for those that were with him to stay behind, excepting two Men somewhat advanced in Years, who sat down at his Feet, and were his Counsellors. The Admiral order'd to give him what he pleas'd; he took a little of every Thing, and having tast

it, gave it to the other two, and afterwards carry'd it to the rest. They gave him to drink, and he only put it to his Mouth. They all behav'd themselves very gravely, said little; his Men look'd at his Mouth, and spoke to him; and the Admiral by means of the *Indian* Interpreter gave him to understand, that he was Commander for their Majesties of *Castile* and *Leon*, the greatest Sovereigns in the World; but neither the *Cazique* nor the rest would believe any other than that they liv'd in Heaven. They seem'd to the Admiral to be a more rational People than those of the other Islands; and because it grew late, the King, or *Cazique* return'd ashore.

THE next Day, though the Wind was contrary, and blew hard, the Sea did not swell, by reason of the Shelter the Island *Tortuga* affords that Coast, and some Seamen went a Fishing, with whom the *Indians* were well pleas'd. Some Men went to the Town, and barter'd little Plates of Gold, for Glass Beads, which much pleas'd the Admiral, because he was very desirous that some Gold might be found upon that Discovery, to show that his Promises were not vain. The King came again to the Shore in the Afternoon, and then a Canoe arriv'd from the Island *Tortuga* with forty Men, to see the *Spaniards*, at which the *Cazique* appear'd to be concern'd; but all the *Indians* of *Hispaniola* sat down on the Ground, in Token of Peace, and those in the Canoe went ashore; but the King stood up, and threatening them, they went Aboard their Canoe again, and he threw Water, and some Stones at them, which was all his Anger, and he gave the Admiral's *Alguazil*, who stood by him a Stone to throw at them; but he laugh'd, and did not throw it. Those of the Canoe very submissively return'd to *Tortuga*, and the Admiral diligently endeavour'd to learn, where that Place was, which they said had much Gold.

THIS Day, in Honour of the *Conception* of the Blessed Virgin, the Admiral order'd the Ships to be trimm'd, all their Colours flying, and firing the great Guns, and the King came aboard at the Time that the Admiral was Dining. He went and sat down by him, without permitting him to rise, though it was wonderful with what Respect those People behav'd themselves before their Lord. The Admiral invited him to eat, and he took the Meat as he had done the time before; and after Dinner they laid before the Admiral a Gold Girdle, that look'd like those in *Spain*, though the Workmanship was different, and some Plates of Gold. The Admiral gave the King a Piece of Cloth that hung at his Bed's Head, and some Amber Beads he had about his Neck, a Pair of Red Shoes, and a Glass Bottle of Orange Flower Water, with which he was much pleas'd. He and his Followers express'd much Concern for that they could not understand one another, and offer'd him any Thing in his Country. The Admiral shew'd him a Piece of *Spanish* Coin, which they call'd *Excellent*, with the Faces of their Catholick Majesties, which he much admir'd, as also the Colours, with the Cross; and the Royal Arms. He then return'd to Land, the Admiral paying him much Honour, and he went away to his Town in his Chair. There also went a Son of his, attended by many People, and before him were carry'd the Things the Admiral had given him, one after another, that they might be seen by all the People. Afterwards a Brother of the King went aboard the Ship, whom the Admiral treated with much Courtesy, and Generosity, and the next Day he order'd a Cross to be erected in the Square of the Town or Village that was next the Sea, which the *Indians* honour'd, as they saw the Christians do; because the Town where the King liv'd was four Leagues from thence.

C H A P. XVII

The Admiral repairs to King Guacanagari's Lands, and resolves to settle a Colony there.



ON *Tuesday* Night, the Admiral being resolv'd to discover the Secrets of the Country, set sail, and during all *Wednesday*, the 19th of *December*, could not get out of that little Bay, between the two Islands, nor put into a Harbour there was. He saw many Mountains, Woods, and Groves, and a little Island, which he call'd *St. Thomas*. He judg'd that *Hispaniola* had many Capes, and Harbours, and he thought the Temperature of the Air most pleasing, and the Soil delightful. *Thursday* the 20th he put into an Harbour, between the little Island of *St. Thomas*, and a Cape. Several Towns appear'd, as also Fires, because the Season being dry, and the Grass there growing high, they burnt it, to make Ways, by reason that being naked the dry Weeds did hurt them, and also to hunt the *Utiás*, which they took with Fire. The Admiral enter'd the Port in the Boats, and having view'd it, said, it was a very good one. He sent out to see whether there was any Town near, and they found one at a little Distance from the Sea. They saw *Indians*, who kept aloof from the *Spaniards*; but the *Indians* that came aboard the Ships bid them not to fear, and immediately so many Men, Women, and Children came, that there was no seeing through the Throng. They carry'd Meat, Calabashes with Water, and good Bread made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat. They did not hide the Women, as had been done in other

The HISTORY of America. 67

other Parts, but all admir'd to see the Christians, and standing amaz'd glorify'd God. They were whiter, and better shap'd, better natur'd, and more generous, and the Admiral took special Care that no Offence should be given them. He sent six Men to see the Town, where they entertain'd them as believing they came from Heaven. In the mean Time, there came some Canoes with Men sent by a King, who desir'd the Admiral to go to his Town, and was waiting for him with many People on a Point of Land. He went in the Boats, tho' many had intreated him not to go, but to stay with them. As soon as the Boats came, the King sent the *Spaniards* Provisions, and seeing they accepted of them, they went to the Town for more, and for Parrots. The Admiral gave the *Indians* Hawk-bells, and Glas Baubles, and some of Tin. He return'd to the Ships, the Women and Children crying out, that he should not go away. Some that follow'd him in Canoes he gave Victuals to, as he did to others that swam aboard from half a League Distance. Tho' the Shore was cover'd with People, they could see Abundance going and coming across a large Plain, which was afterwards call'd *la Vega Real*, or the Royal Plain. The Admiral again commended the Harbour, and gave it the Name of *St. Thomas*, because he had found it on his Day.

Saturday the 22d in the Morning he was for going in Quest of the Islands which the *Indians* said had much Gold; but was hindred by the Weather, and sent the Boats a fishing, and then one came from King *Guacanagari*, to desire him to go to his Country, and he would give him all he had, he being one of the five Sovereigns of the Island, possessing the greatest Part of it, on the North Side, where the Admiral then was. He sent him a Girdle he wore instead of a Purse, and a Vizer with Ears, Tongue, and Nose of beaten Gold. The Girdle was adorn'd with small Fish-Bones, like

68 The History of America.

Seed Pearl, curiously wrought, four Fingers broad. The Admiral resolv'd to go thither on the 23^d, tho' to please others there went before six *Spaniards* with the Notary, because the *Indians* were so much delighted every where to see them. They gave them plentifully to eat, and they brought back some Things made of Cotton, and Grains of Gold they had barter'd for. Above an hundred and twenty Canoes came to the Ships, with Provisions, and earthen Ware Pitchers, handsomely made, and painted, full of fresh Water. They also gave their Sort of Spice, which they call *Axi*, which they put into Dishes of Water, and drank it up, to shew it was good. The foul Weather detaining the Admiral, he sent the Notary to King *Gnacagari* to acquaint him with it. He also sent two of his *Indians* to a Town, to see whether there was any Gold, guessing by the Quantity he had got by bartering those Days, that there was Plenty of it, and it was believ'd for certain that this Day above a thousand went aboard the Ships, every one of them gave something, and those who went not aboard from their Canoes, cry'd, Take, Take. The Notary went to *Gnacagari*, who came out to meet him. He thought that Town more regular than any he had seen before. All the People gaz'd on the Christians with Joy and Admiration. The King gave them Cotton Cloths, Parrots, and some Pieces of Gold, and the People what they had, valuing the Toys the *Spaniards* gave them like Relicks. Thus the Notary and his Companions return'd to the Ships, attended by *Indians*. Monday the 24th, the Admiral went to visit King *Gnacagari*, the Distance from Port *St. Thomas* to the Place where the King was being about four or five Leagues, and there he stay'd till seeing the Sea calm, he return'd aboard, and went to Bed, for he had not slept in two Days and a Night. The Weather being so calm, the Sailor that was at the Helm, left it to a Grummer, tho' the Admiral had during

ring the whole Voyage forbid the Steers-men whether the Wind blew or not, ever to quit the Helm ; and in Reality they were out of Danger of Shoals, or Rocks, for on *Sunday* when the Boats went to carry the Notary to the *Cazique*, they had survey'd all the Coast, and the Shoals there are from the Point of Land to the East-South-East, for above three Leagues, and they had also observ'd which Way they might pass, and finding themselves in a dead Calm, they all went to sleep, and it hapned that the Current carry'd the Ship along very gently, till it struck on a Rock, with such a dreadful Noise, that it could be heard a League off, and the Fellow that was at the Helm, finding the Rudder strike, cry'd out.



C H A P. XVIII,

The Admiral loses his Ship, and resolves to settle a Colony in King Guaçanagari's Country.



HE Admiral hearing the Cry, was first up, and then came out the Master, whose watch it was, and he order'd him, since the Boat was out, to let fall an Anchor at the Stern, for by that Means they might with the Help of the Capstain work out the Ship, and when he thought they were doing what he had order'd, he perceiv'd that some were making away in the Boat to the Caravel that lay to the Windward, half a League from thence. Observing that the Water ebb'd, and the Ship was in Danger, he order'd to cut down the Mast, and lighten it to see whether it might besav'd ; but it could nor be done, because the Water falling away all at once, the Ship

70 *The HISTORY of America.*

Ship was every Moment left dryer, and lay athwart the Sea, and tho' it was not rough by reason of the Calm, the Ship sprung a Leak between the Ribs, and lay down on a Side, open'd near the Heel, and was soon full of Water, and if the Wind had blown, or the Sea been rough, not a Man had escap'd; but had the Master done as the Admiral order'd him, the Ship had got off safe. The Boat came again to their Assistance, for those in the other Ship understanding how the Case stood, not only refus'd to receive those that had fled, but were coming with them to the Relief of the Distress'd. There being no Possibility of saving the Ship, order was taken for saving the Men, to which Purpose the Admiral sent *James de Arana*, and *Peter Gutierrez*, to acquaint *Guacanagari*, that by going to visit him he had lost his Ship, a League and an half from Land, *Guacanagari* lamented this Misfortune, and immediately sent the Canoes, which in a Moment carry'd off all that was upon Decks, and he came himself with his Brothers, and took particular Care that nothing should be touch'd, staying in Person to guard the Goods, and sent Word to the Admiral not to be concern'd, for he would give him all he had, and the Goods were carry'd to two Houses he appointed to lay them up in. The *Indians* so affectionately gave their Help in this Distress, that it could not have been better done in *Spain*, for the People were gentle, and loving, and their Language was easy to be pronounc'd, and learnt; and tho' they went naked, they had some commendable Customs, and the King was serv'd with much State, and he was very sedate, and the People were so curious in asking, that they would know a Reason for every Thing. They knelt down at the Time of the *Ave-Maria*, as the *Spaniards* did, and at that Time it did not appear that they had any other Religion besides adoring the Heaven, the Sun, and the Moon.

The HISTORY of *America*. 71

On *Wednesday* the 16th of *December*, *Guacanagari* went aboard the Caravel *Nina*, where the Admiral was in great Affliction for the Loss of his Ship. He comforted him, and offer'd him all he had. Two *Indians* came from another Town, bringing Plates of Gold to exchange for Hawk-bells, which was what they most valu'd, and the Admiral had a Stock of those Baubles by reason of the Experience he had learnt of the *Portugueses* in *Guinea*. The Sailors also gave Notice, that others carry'd Gold, and gave it for Ribbons, and other Trifles. *Guacanagari* observing what the Admiral valu'd, said, he would cause some to be brought him from *Cibao*, and going ashore, he invited the Admiral to go eat *Axis* and *Cazabi*, which was their chief Diet; and gave him some Vizors, with Gold Eyes, Noses, and Ears, and some other small Things they wore about their Necks. He also complain'd to him of the *Caribes*, who carry'd away his People, which was the Reason of his flying at first, supposing that the *Spaniards* had been *Caribes*. The Admiral shew'd him his Arms, and a *Turkish* Bow, with which a *Spaniard* shot very dextrously, offering to defend him; but what he most admir'd was the Cannon, for when they were fir'd the *Indians* fell down as if they had been dead. The Admiral having found so much Affection, and such Tokens of Gold, and believing the Country was fruitful, and wholesome, judg'd that God had permitted the Ship to be cast away, to the End that a Settlement might be made there, and that the Preaching and Knowledge of his most Holy Name might begin in that Island, which it is often his divine Will should not only be extended out of Zeal to his Service, and in Charity to our Neighbours, but also for the Sake of the Reward Men expect in this World, and in the next; for it is not to be believ'd, that any Nation in the World, would have undertaken the Hardships the Admiral and his *Spaniards* expos'd themselves to, in so uncertain and dangerous an Enterprize,

72 *The HISTORY of America.*

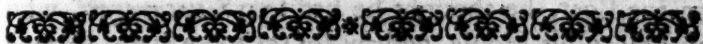
Enterprize, had it not been in Hopes of some Reward, which has since continu'd the carrying on of this holy Work; and it pleas'd God to deal with the *Indians*, and the *Spaniards*, like a Father that is about to marry a very unseemly Daughter, and therefore makes amends for that Defect with the Portion; for had not the *Indies* been such wealthy Lands, none would have ventur'd to endure all the Hardships that shall be hereafter spoken off, being such as no Nation could have endur'd, tho' the Hopes of the Reward had been greater. The *Indians* went and came for Hawk-bells, which was the Thing they most delighted in, and as soon as they came near the Caravel, they held up the Pieces of Gold, crying *Chucus, Chucus*, that is, Take, Take. An *Indian* came to the Shore with a Piece of Gold, weighing half a Mark (that is, four Ounces) and holding it in his left Hand, stretch'd out the right, and an Hawk-bell being put into it, he let go the Gold, and ran away, thinking he had cheated the *Spaniard*.

THE Admiral resolv'd to leave some Men in that Country, to trade with the People, and acquaint themselves with the Country, and learn the Language, to the End, that when he return'd from *Spain*, there might be some capable to give Directions for making of the Settlements there, and many offer'd themselves for that Purpose. He order'd a Sort of Tower to be built with the Timber of the Ship that had perish'd; and at this Time Advice came, that the Caravel *Pinta* was in the River towards the Eastern Point; and *Guacanagari* sent to enquire into it. The Admiral carefully attended the Building, and the more for that there were daily greater Inducements to it; and because *Guacanagari* always shew'd himself fearful of the *Caribes*, the more to encourage, and to shew him the Effect of the *Spanish* Arms, the Admiral order'd a great Gun to be fir'd against the Side of the Ship that had been cast away, and the Ball passing clear through, fell into the Water.

He

The HISTORY of *America*. 73

He shew'd him what Harm our Weapons did, and told him, that with them, those he design'd to leave in his Country would defend him, because he design'd to return into *Spain*, to bring some Presents for him; but so fond were they of the Hawk-bells, that being afraid they would not hold out, an *Indian* has come at Night to the Caravel to beg they would save him one till Morning.



C H A P. XIX.

The Admiral gives the Name of Navidad, or the Nativity to the first Spanish Colony in the West-Indies, and what Care he took to discover the Gold Mines.



Canoe that had gone in Quest of the Caravel *Pinta*, carrying a *Spanish* Seaman, with a Letter from the Admiral for *Martin Alonso Pinzon*, affectionately entreating him to come and join him; without taking Notice of his having forsaken him, return'd, with an Account, that they had gone above twenty Leagues, without finding him; but if they had advanc'd five or six farther, they had succeeded. Afterwards an *Indian* said, he had seen the Caravel at Anchor in a River, but they did not regard him, thinking he had impos'd upon them, because the others had not found it; and the *Indian* spoke the Truth, as it afterwards appear'd, for he might see it from some high Place, and it was likely he made haste to acquaint his Lord. The Sailor that went in the Canoe, said, he had twenty Leagues from thence seen a

L

King,

74 *The HISTORY of America.*

King, that had two great Plates of Gold on his Head, as had many others that were with him, and that as soon as the *Indians* of the Canoe spoke to him, he took them off. The Admiral fancy'd, that *Guacanagari* had forbid all others selling Gold to the *Spaniards*, that it might all pass through his Hands. He hastned the building of the Fort, and to that Purpose, went ashore from the Caravel, aboard which he always lay, on *Friday* *Thursday* the 28th of *December*, and as he was going in the Boat, he thought he had seen *Guacanagari*, who went into his House, perhaps for the more State, because he had contriv'd to perform the Ceremony he afterwards did, which was sending one of his Brothers, who receiv'd the Admiral with much Joy and Courtesy, and led him by the Hand to one of the Houses that had been given to the Christians, being the largest and best in the Town. In it they had provided for him a rais'd Seat made of the inward Barks of Palm-Trees, which were as large as a great Calf's-skin, shap'd something like it, very clean and fresh, with one of which a Man covers himself, to keep him from the Rain, as if he was cover'd with a Calf's-skin, or Cow's-hide; they serve for many Uses, and they call them *Yaguas*.

THEY made the Admiral sit on a Chair with a low Back, the *Indians* us'd, and they were very neat, polished, and bright, as if they had been made of Jet. As soon as the Admiral was seated, the Brother sent to acquaint the King, who presently came, and very joyfully hung a great Plate of Gold about his Neck, and stay'd with him till it grew late, and the Admiral went to lie aboard the Caravel. He had several Motives for leaving a Colony in that Place; the chief whereof were to the End that when it was known in *Spain* that Men had been left there to settle, the People might be more inclinable to go over thither; and because they could not all be contain'd in the only Caravel he had, without much Uneasiness; as also because he found those

The HISTORY of *America*. 75

those that were to stay very inclinable to it, to which they were much encourag'd by the Gentleness and Affability of the People; and because tho' he had design'd to carry to their Catholick Majesties some Natives of that Country, and other most valuable Things there were in it, in Token of the Discovery, and for the more Reputation of the Enterprize, it was convenient it should be known that Men had stay'd there of their own Free-will. The Fort had a Ditch round it, and though made of Wood, it was very strong against the Natives, there being People to defend it. It was finish'd in ten Days, because a vast Number of Men work'd at it, and he call'd it the Town of the *Nativity*, because on that Day he came into the Port. The next Day in the Morning, being the 29th of *December*, a Nephew of the King's, very young, and of good Sense went aboard the Caravel, and the Admiral being always solicitous to know where the Gold was found, he ask'd all People by Signs, and began to understand some Words. Accordingly he ask'd the Youth about the Mines, and understood, that four Day's Journey from thence, there was an Island, to the Eastward, which he call'd *Guarinoex*, and others *Macorix*, *Mayonis*, *Fumay*, *Cibao* and *Coray*, in which there was a vast Quantity of Gold. The Admiral immediately writ down those Names, and by this it appear'd that he understood nothing of the *Indian* Language; for these Places were not Islands, but Provinces in that Island, and Lands belonging to several Kings, or Lords, *Guarinoex* was the King of that great Royal Plain, one of the Wonders of Nature; and the Youth meant to tell him, that in *Guarinoex*'s Country was the Province of *Cibao*, abounding in Gold. *Macorix* was another Province, which afforded little Gold, and the other Names were, as has been said, Provinces, which either want or have too many Letters, the Admiral not knowing how to write them, because he did not understand them, and

76 *The History of America.*

he thought the King's Brother who was present had reprov'd his Nephew for having told him those Names, At Night the King sent him a great Gold Vizor, desiring he would send him a Balon and an Ewer, which it is likely were of Brass, or Tin. He immediately sent them, and believ'd he ask'd for them, to have the like made of Gold.

Sunday the 30th of *December*, the Admiral went to dine ashore, and it hapned to be at the Time when five *Caziques*, Subjects to *Guacanagari* were come, all of them with Crowns of Gold on their Heads, and with great State, and as soon as he landed, *Guacanagari* came to meet him, and led him by the Arm to the same House where he had been before, where the rais'd Place, and the Chairs were. He caus'd the Admiral to sit down with great Courtesy and Respect, and then took off the Crown from his own Head, and set it on the Admiral's, who took off a Collar he had on, of fine Beads of several beautiful Colours, which would have made a good Show any where, and put it about the King's Neck; and took off an Hood of fine Cloth, which he had put on that Day, and put it upon the King, and sent for a Pair of colour'd Buskins, which he also drew on. He also put a great Silver Ring upon his Finger, because the Admiral had been told, that they had seen one a Sailor had, and did all they could to get it of him; for it is certain that they put a great Value on any Thing that was made of white Metal, whether it were Silver, or Tin. With these Gifts the King thought himself much enrich'd, and was highly pleas'd. Two of those *Caziques*, bore the Admiral company to the Place where he took Boat, and each of them gave him a great Plate of Gold, and these were not cast, but made of many Grains beaten together, for the *Indians* of this Island had not the Art of casting, but beat the Grains of Gold they found between two Stones, and spread them,

C H A P. XX.

The Admiral goes back to lie aboard the Caravel, and provides to return into Spain.



HE Admiral return'd to lie aboard the Caravel, and found that *Vincem Yanez*, the Commander of it affirm'd he had seen Rhubarb, and knew the Sprigs of it, and the Root; which they say shoots out little Branches above the Earth, and the Fruit of it is like green Mulberries, almost wither'd, and the little Stalk near the Root is perfect Yellow; the Root under Ground grows like a great Pear. The Admiral sent for some Rhubarb, and they brought one Frail full of it, and no more, because they had no Spades to dig it up with, which was carry'd for a Pattern to their Catholick Majesties, but it did not prove to be Rhubarb. The Admiral look'd upon the Pepper of this Island, which they call *Axi*, as good Spice, saying it was better than the Pepper, and Managueta that they carry'd from the Eastern Parts; for which Reason they fancy'd there were other Sorts of it.

THE Admiral being now sensible of God's great Goodness to him, in discovering so many, and such good Lands, and such Multitudes of People, and Tokens of Gold, which seem'd to promise immense Wealth; and that Affair now appearing considerable, and of great Consequence, he covered nothing so much as to acquaint all the World with the Mercies God had shown to him, and especially to their Catholick Majesties, The Fort being therefore finish'd, he order'd all to be provided for sailing, Wood and Water to be taken in, and

And all other Preparations made. The King order'd as much as he would have of the Country Bread call'd *Cazabi* to be given him, as also of the Spice call'd *Avi*, Salt-Fish, and whatsoever he had besides. Tho' he would not willingly have gone away for *Spain*, without coasting all that Country, which he thought extended very far towards the East, that he might have discover'd its Secrets, and find the best Passage from it to *Spain*, for the safer bringing over of Beasts and Cattle, he durst not then attempt it, as thinking he had but one Caravel, and might run himself into Danger, and therefore it was not reasonable to venture farther in unknown Seas, and Lands. He complain'd very much of *Martin Alonso's* forsaking him, as being the Cause of those Inconveniences. He made choice of thirty-nine Men to stay in the Fort, such as were most willing, chearful, and of a good Disposition, the strongest and best able to endure Fatigues among all he had. He left with them for their Commander *James de Arana*, a Native of *Cordova*, Notary, and Alguazil, with full Power, as he had receiv'd it from their Majesties; and in case he should dye he appointed for his Successor in that Post *Peter Gutierrez*, Groom of the Privy-Chamber to the King, and in case he dy'd the Place to fall to *Roderick de Escovedo*, born at *Sevil*. He left with them a Surgeon, whose Name was Master *John*. He also left a Ship Carpenter, a Caulker, a Cooper, and a good Gunner, who was very skillful in Fire-Works. There was also a Taylor left, the rest were good Sailors, whom he furnish'd with Bisket and Wine, and the other Provisions he had for a Year, leaving Seeds to sow, and all the Things he had brought to barter, being a great Quantity, as also all the great Guns and other Arms that were in the Ship, and the Boat that had belong'd to it.

WHEN

The HISTORY of America. 79

WHEN all Things were ready, and he was upon the Point of departing, he call'd them together, and spoke to them to this Effect. "He bid them offer up
"their Prayers to God, and return Thanks to him, for
"having carry'd them to such a Country to plant his
"holy Faith, and not to forsake him, but to live like
"good Christians, and he would protect them. That
"they should pray to God to grant him a good Voyage,
"that he might soon return to them with a greater
"Power; that they should love and obey their Captain,
"because it was requisite for their own Preservation,
"and he charg'd them so to do in the Name of their
"Highnesses. That they should respect *Guacanagari*,
"and give no Offence to any of his People, nor offer
"Violence to Man, or Woman, that the Opinion of
"their coming from Heaven might be confirm'd.
"That they should not part, nor go up the Coun-
"try, nor out of *Guacanagari*'s Dominions, since he
"lov'd them so well; that with his Consent they
"should survey the Coast in Canoes, and their Boat,
"endeavouring to discover the Gold Mines, and some
"good Harbour, because he was not well pleas'd with
"that where they remain'd, which he call'd the *Na-*
"tivity; that they should endeavour to barter the most
"they could fairly, without showing Covetousness;
"and endeavour to learn the Language, since it would
"be so useful to them to gain the Friendship of the
"Natives, and very advantageous; and he promis'd to
"entreat their Catholick Majesties to reward them,
"since they had open'd the Way to that New
"World." They answer'd, they would punctually
perform all he order'd them. *Wednesday* the 2d of
January 1493, he went ashore to take his Leave,
din'd with *Guacanagari*, and his *Caziques*, recommen-
ded the Christians to him, whom he had commanded
to serve and defend him against the *Caribes*. He gave
him

80 *The HISTORY of America.*

him a fine Shirt, and said, he would soon return with Presents from the King of *Spain*. He answer'd with great Tokens of Sorrow for his Departure. One of the King's Servants then said, he had sent Canoes along the Coast to seek for Gold, and the Admiral answer'd, That if *Martin Alonso Pinzon* had not left him, he would have ventur'd to sail round the Island, and have carry'd a Ton of Gold into *Spain*; and would still do it nevertheless, were he not afraid that the Caravel *Pinta* would get home safe, and give some Information against him to conceal their own Crime.

The End of the first Book.



THE



THE General HISTORY

Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

DECAD I. BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

The Admiral sets out on his Return to Spain.



RIDAT the 4th of *January* 1493, the Admiral left the Port he had call'd *Navidad*, or the *Nativity*, sailing Eastward, toward a very high Mountain without Trees, but cover'd with Grass, looking like a Tent, which he call'd *Monte Christo*, and lies to the East, eighteen Leagues from the Cape he call'd *Santo*, that was behind, and four Leagues from the Port call'd *Na-*

M

vidad,

82 *The HISTORY of America.*

vidad. That Night he anchor'd five Leagues from *Monte Christo*. *Saturday* the 5th of *January*, he proceeded to a little Island near by, where there were good Salt-Pits. He enter'd the Port, and was so much pleas'd with the Soil, the Plenty of the Woods, and of the Plains he saw, that he said, that was likely the Island of *Cipango*, and had he thought he was so near the Mines of *Cibao*, whence so much Wealth was drawn, he would have affirm'd it more positively. *Sunday* the 6th, he sail'd from *Monte Christo*, and soon after discover'd the Caravel *Pima*, sailing toward him before the Wind. They thought fit to return to *Monte Christo*, where *Martin Alonso Pinzon* gave his Excuse, for having parted Company, and tho' there was no satisfactory Reason, for what he had done, the Admiral wink'd at it, and understood he had barter'd for much Gold, and that he had taken one Half for himself, and the other Half for the Seamen. A great River runs down into this Harbour, which he call'd *Rio de Oro*, that is, River of Gold, because the Sand look'd like Gold, and there he water'd. *Wednesday* the 9th of *January*, he hoisted Sail, came to *Punta Roxa*, or Red Point, which is thirty-six Leagues East of *Monte Christo*, and there they took Tortoises as big as Bucklers, as they went to lay their Eggs ashore. The Admiral affirm'd he had thereabouts seen three Mermaids, that rais'd themselves far above the Water, and that they were not so handsome as they are painted, that they had something like a human Face, and that he had seen others on the Coast of *Guinea*. He proceeded to the River *de Gracia*, or of Grace, where *Martin Alonso* had been bartering, and was also call'd by his Name; and caus'd four *Indians* *Martin Alonso* had taken away by Force, to be left there.

Friday the 11th of *January*, he sail'd to a Cape he call'd *Belprado*, from a Mountain appearing, which being

being cover'd with Snow, as if it had been Silver, he call'd *Monte de Plata*, or the Silver Mountain, and a Port that is at the Foot of it, *Puerto de Plata*, or Silver Harbour, which is like a Horse-Shoe. And proceeding along the Coast with the Currents, and fair Weather, above ten Leagues, he discover'd several Capes, which he call'd *Angel*, *Punta del Hierro*, or Iron Point, *el Rodondo*, or the Round one, *el Frances*, the French, *el Cabo de buen Tiempo*, the fair Weather Cape, *el Tajado*, the craggy. *Saturday* the 12th he advanc'd thirty Leagues farther, admiring the Bigness of the Island, and call'd one Cape *de Pedrey Hijo*, of Father and Son, and gave Names to *Puerto sacro*, or Holy Harbour, and *Cabo de los Enamorados*, or the Lover's Cape, and coming up with it, he discover'd a vast Bay, which was three Leagues in Breadth, and in the midst of it a small Island. He stay'd there to observe the Conjunction, which was to be on the seventeenth, and the Opposition of the Moon, and *Jupiter* with *Mercury*, and the Sun in Opposition with *Jupiter*, which occasions high Winds. He sent the Boat for Water, and they found some Men with Bows and Arrows. They bought a Bow, and some Arrows, and desir'd one of the *Indians* to go speak with the Admiral, which he consented to. He ask'd him for the *Caribes*, and he pointed that they were to the Eastward; and for Gold, he pointed to the Island of *St. John*, saying, there was *Guanin*, that is, pale Gold with a purpleish Cast, which the *Indians* valu'd very much. He order'd him something to eat, and to give him two Bits of green and yellow Cloth, and some Glass-Beads, and the Boat to set him ashore. Fifty-five naked *Indians*, with long Hair, like the Women in *Spain*, Feathers, Bows and Arrows, and Swords made of hard Palm Wood, and heavy Spears, with which they gave heavy Blows, lay in the Wood. The *Indian* made them lay down their Arms, they came to the Boat,

84 The HISTORY of America.

where the *Spaniards* bought two Bows of them, by the Admiral's Order, and were so far from selling any more, that they began to lay about to seize the *Spaniards*, who being but seven fell upon them, gave one a great Cut upon the Buttocks, and another a Gash on the Breast, whereupon they fled, leaving their Arms behind, and many might have been kill'd, if they would have pursu'd them. This was the first Time that the *Spaniards* and *Indians* came to Blows in this Island. The Admiral was sorry for it, tho' on the other Hand it pleas'd him that they might be sensible of the Weight of the *Spaniards* Hands.

Monday the 14th in the Morning, abundance of People appear'd on the Shore. The Admiral order'd the Boats Crew to be upon their Guard; but the *Indians* came as if nothing had hapned, and among them the King of that Country, and the *Indian* that had been aboard the Caravel, whither the King came with three *Indians*. The Admiral order'd them to have Bisket and Honey to eat, and gave them red Caps, Bits of Cloth and Beads. The next Day the King sent his Gold Crown, and Provisions, the Men were arm'd with Bows and Arrows. Four Youths in Canoes came to the Caravel, and were Men of such good Sense, that the Admiral resolv'd to carry them into *Spain*. They acquainted him with many Particulars, and from thence show'd him the Island of *St. John*. He sail'd from that Bay, which he call'd *de las Flechas*, or of Arrows, on *Wednesday* the 16th of *January*, and would not make any longer Stay, because the Caravels were very leaky. He advanc'd with the Wind at West-North-West, and when he had sail'd sixteen Leagues, the *Indians* he had aboard pointed to the Island of *St. John*, that of *Martinino*, and the *Caribes*, where the *Indians* were that eat Men; and tho' he was willing to take a View of those Islands, for fear of disheartning the Men, the Wind freshning, he order'd to steer directly

rectly for *Spain*, during several Days, advancing successfully. They saw many Tunny Fishes, and Sea-Gulls, and the Air was very drying, and they met with abundance of Weeds, but being acquainted with it they were not afraid. They kill'd a Tunny Fish, and a large Shark, which afforded them something to eat, for they had nothing but Bread and Wine. The Caravel *Pinta* was no good Sailor upon a Bowling, because she had little Benefit of her Mizzen, by reason that Mast was not good, and the Armiral being forc'd to lye by for her, they made little Way. Sometimes when there were Calms, the *Indians* leap'd into the Water, swam about, and diverted themselves. Having sail'd several Days changing their Course according to the Winds, they endeavour'd to keep their Reckning, and fancy'd they were to the Eastward of the Islands *Azores*, because they reckned more Leagues than they really sail'd, being quite mistaken in the Way they made to the Northward, so that instead of any of the *Azores*, they would more likely have fallen in with *Madera*, or *Puerto Santo*.



CHAP. II.

*The Admiral holds on his Voyage for Spain,
and arrives at Lisbon.*



HE Admiral being more skilful at Reckning their Run, found one hundred and fifty Leagues less than the others. *Tuesday* the 13th of *February* the Sea began to swell with great and dangerous Storms, and he drove most of the Night without any Sail, afterwards he put out a little Sail. The Waves broke, and

86 *The HISTORY of America.*

and wrack'd the Ships. The next Morning the Wind slacken'd, but on *Wednesday* Night, it arose again, with dreadful Waves, which hinder'd the Ship's Way, so that he could not shift them. The Admiral kept under a Main-Top-sail, reef'd, only to bear up the Ship against the Waves; but perceiving how great the Danger was, he let it run before the Wind, there being no other Remedy. Then the Caravel *Pinta* began to run, and vanish'd, though the Admiral kept his Light abroad the whole Night, and the *Pinta* answer'd. *Thursday* the 14th of *February* after Sun-Rising, the Wind blew fiercer; and they were more afraid of perishing, with the Trouble of believing that the Caravel *Pinta* was already lost. The Admiral finding himself near Death, to the End that some Knowledge might come to their Catholick Majesties of what he had done in their Service, he writ as much as he could of what he had discover'd on a Skin of Parchment, and having wrap'd it up in a Piece of Seer-Cloth, he put it into a wooden Cask, and cast it into the Sea, all the Men imagining it had been some Piece of Devotion, and presently the Wind slackned. *Friday* the 15th of *February* they saw Land ahead, bearing from them East-North-East. Some said it was the Island *Madera*, others that it was the Rock of *Cintra*, near *Lisbon*; but the Admiral always said they were the Islands *Azores*, and they ply'd too and fro with much Labour, but could not come up with the Island of *St. Mary*. The Admiral's Legs being very uneasy, because he had been out in all the Rain and Cold, he slept a little, and on the 18th came to an Anchor on the North Side of the Island, which they found to be *St. Mary's*. Presently three Men made a West to the Caravel, he sent the Boat for them, they carry'd the Admiral Refreshments of Bread and Fowl from the Governour, whose Name was *Don John de Castañeda*. *Tuesday* the 19th of *February*,

The HISTORY of *America.* 87

he order'd one half of the Men to go out in Proceſſion to an Hermitage there was near by, to perform their Vow, and that when they return'd, he would go out with the other half, and deſir'd the *Portugueſes* to bring him a Clergy-man to ſay Maſs. Whilſt they were at Prayers in their Shirts, the whole Town a Horſeback and a Foot with their Commander fell upon and made them Priſoners. They ſtaying very long, the Admiral ſuſpected either that they were detain'd, or that the Boat was ſtav'd, becauſe the Iſland is enclos'd with Rocks, and becauſe he could not ſee the Hermitage, being cover'd by a Point of Land, that runs into the Sea. He therefore brought the Caravel right before the Hermitage, and ſaw abundance of People come into the Boat, and make towards the Caravel.

The Commander of the Iſland ſtood up, and demanded Hoſtages, and tho' they were offer'd him, the *Portugueſe* would not venture his Perſon. The Admiral ask'd, why he had ſent him Refreshments, and thoſe *Portugueſes* to invite him aſhore, and afterwards notwithstanding the two Nations of *Caſtile* and *Portugal* were at Peace, he had ſo baſely detain'd his Men; and that to convince him he was employ'd in the King of *Spain's* Service, he would ſhew him his Commiſſion. The *Portugueſe* answer'd, *We here know nothing of their Majeſties of Caſtile, nor their Commiſſions, nor do we fear them.* Some other Words paſſ'd between them, and the *Portugueſe* bid him carry his Caravel to the Harbour, for all he had done was by his King's Order. The Admiral took Witneſſes of what he ſaid, and answer'd, That, if he did not reſtore him his Men, and the Boat, he would carry away an hundred *Portugueſe* Priſoners into *Spain*. This ſaid, he return'd and anchor'd where he was before, becauſe the Wind blew freſh. He order'd the Casks to be fill'd with Sea Water, to ballaſt the Veſſel, and by reaſon of the foul Weather ſail'd towards the Iſland of *St. Michael*, becauſe there are no
good

88 *The HISTORY of America.*

good Harbours in those Islands, and it is safest to keep out at Sea. He was in a great Storm all the Night, and having miss'd of the Island of *St. Michael*, he return'd to that of *St. Mary*, and presently the Boat came with two Clergy-men, a Notary, and five Sea-men, and upon Security given them, they came aboard the *Caravel*, and requir'd the Admiral to shew them the King of *Spain's* Commission, which he did, and they return'd, and releas'd his Men, and the Boat, and the Commander said, he had Orders from the King of *Portugal* to sieze the Admiral, and would give any thing to have him.

HAVING recover'd his Men, and the Weather being fit to sail for *Spain*, he order'd to steer their Course East. The next Day came to the Ship a large Bird, which the Admiral judg'd to be an Eagle. *Saturday* the 2d of *March*, there, was so great a Storm, that he order'd to cast Lots for a Pilgrim to go to *St. Mary de Cinta en Guelva*, and the Lot fell upon the Admiral, so that it look'd as if God had follow'd him, that he might humble himself, and not grow proud, for the Mercies he had shown him. They drove with all their Sails furl'd, in the greatest Danger, till *Monday*, without Hopes of escaping, but it pleas'd God that they discover'd the Land and Rock of *Cintra*, and to avoid the Storm, he resolv'd to put into the Harbour, not being able to stay at *Cascaes*. He return'd Thanks to God for his Delivery, and all admir'd how he had got into the Port, affirming, they had not seen such dreadful Storms. The King of *Portugal* was then at *Valparaiso*, to whom he writ, signifying, that their Majesties of *Spain*, his Sovereigns, had order'd him not to avoid entering his Highnesses Ports, to get what he wanted for his Money, desiring he would give him leave to go up to *Lisbon*, for the more Security, and that his Highness might know he came not from *Guinea*, but from the *Indies*. *Bartholomew Diaz de Lisboa*, Master of a Galeon

Galeon carrying many Guns, who was there in an arm'd Boat, went aboard the Caravel, and order'd the Admiral to go up with him, to give an Account of himself to the King's Officers, and the Captain of the Galeon. *Columbus* answer'd, that he was Admiral to their Majesties of *Spain*, and was not oblig'd to give any Man an Account of himself, nor would he go out of his Ship, unless he were compell'd by Force. The *Portuguese* answer'd, he might send the Master of his Ship, but the Admiral would not send him neither, saying he would not do it, unless compell'd, and could not resist it, for he look'd upon it much alike to send another, or to go himself; and that it was the Practice of the Admirals of the Kings of *Castile*, rather to dye than deliver up themselves, or their Men. The *Portuguese* Master reply'd, that since he was so resolv'd, he might do as he pleas'd; but that he desir'd he would condescend to show him his Commission from their Majesties of *Spain*, if he had any such. As soon as he had seen it, he return'd to the Galeon, and reported what had pass'd, and the Captain, whose Name was *Alvaro Daman*, went aboard the Admiral's Caravel, with Drums, Trumpets, and Hautboys, and offer'd to serve him in whatsoever he should command.





C H A P. III.

What pass'd between the King of Portugal, and the Admiral, his Arrival at Palos, how earnestly their Catholick Majesties press'd him to go to Barcelona, the manner how they receiv'd, and the Honour they paid him.



AS soon as it was publickly known at *Lisbon* that the Admiral came from the *Indies*, so many flock'd to see him, and the *Indians*, that it was wonderful to behold, and to observe how they stood in Admiration. The next Day he receiv'd a Letter from the King of *Portugal*, by *Don Martin de Noronha* his Servant, by which he desir'd him to come where he was, which he was oblig'd to do, to avoid showing any Mistrust. He went and lay at *Sacavem*, where he was well entertain'd, and the King had given Orders that they should give him all he had Occasion for at *Lisbon*, without Money. The next Day he came to the Place where the King was, and the Gentlemen of the Household came out to receive, and bore him Company to the Palace. The King receiv'd him with much Honour, bid him sit, and after having express'd much Satisfaction for the Success of his Voyage, and ask'd some Particulars about it, he said, he was of Opinion, that according to the Articles stipulated with the Kings of *Castile*, that Conquest rather belong'd to the Kings of *Portugal* than to those of *Castile*. He answer'd, he had

The HISTORY of *America*. 91

had not seen those Articles, nor knew any more, than that their Highnesses had commanded him not to go to the Gold Mine, nor to *Guinea*, and that the same had been proclaim'd in all the Ports of *Andaluzia*, before he set out upon his Voyage. The King graciously answer'd, he believ'd he would not stand in need of Vouchers in that Particular. He then order'd the Prior of *Crato* to entertain him, he being the principal Person present. The next Day the King told him, that if he wanted any thing he should have it, and making him sit, ask'd him many Questions concerning the Voyage, the new Countries, the Latitudes, the People, and other Things relating to those Parts; being much concern'd for having miss'd of that good Fortune, and there wanted not Some-body who offer'd the King to kill the Admiral, that what he had discover'd might not be known; but he would not consent to it.

At length, on *Monday* the 11th of *March*, the Admiral took his Leave of the King, and all the Gentlemen of the Court attended him, and Don *Martin Alonso de Noronha* was order'd to conduct him to *Lisbon*. He gave him a Mule, and another to his Pilot, and twenty *Espadines*, which were about as many Ducats. He pass'd through *Villa Franca*, where the Queen was in the Monastery of *St. Anthony*. He kiss'd her Hands, and having given her an Account of his Voyage, departed, and a Servant of the King's overtook him, and told him from his Majesty, that if he would go into *Castile* by Land, he would order him to be attended, find him Carriage, and all that he had occasion for. *Wednesday* the 13th of *March*, he sail'd with his Caravel for *Sevil*. *Thursday* before Sun-Rising, he found himself off Cape *St. Vincent*, and *Friday* the 15th off *Saltes*, and at Noon, he pass'd over the Bar with the Flood into the Port from whence he had first departed, on *Friday* the 3d of *August* the

92 The HISTORY of *America*.

Year before, so that he spent six Months and an half upon the Voyage. Being inform'd that their Catholick Majesties were at *Barcelona*, he had Thoughts of going to them by Sea in his Caravel. He landed at *Palos*, was receiv'd with a solemn Procession, and much Rejoycing of the whole Town, all admiring so great an Action, which they never thought or imagin'd the Admiral could have perform'd.

THE Admiral having resolv'd in conclusion, not to go by Sea to *Barcelona*, sent Advice of his Arrival to their Catholick Majesties, with a Summary of what had befallen him, reserving it to give a more ample Relation by Word of Mouth. The Answer found him, at *Sevil*, the Purport whereof was, that they rejoyc'd at his safe Return, and the Success of his Voyage, and therefore order'd him to make haste to *Barcelona*, there to confer about what was most convenient for advancing the Discovery thus begun; and that in the meanwhile he should consider whether it were proper to leave any Orders at *Sevil*, that no Time might be lost. There was no expressing the Joy of their Catholick Majesties, and the Satisfaction and Admiration of the whole Court, to see a Thing happily brought to pass, of which most Men had entertain'd no Hopes.

The Supercription of the Letter was, to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Vice-Roy and Governour of the Islands that have been discover'd in the *Indies*. In his Answer, he sent a Memorial of the Ships, Men, Ammunition, and Provisions that were proper to return to the *Indies*; and then set out himself for *Barcelona*, with seven *Indians*, for the rest dy'd by the Way. He carry'd with him green and red Parrots, and other Things to be admir'd, never before seen in *Spain*. He set out from *Sevil*, and the Fame of this Novelty being spread abroad, the People flock'd to the Roads to see the *Indians*, and the Admiral. Their Majesties having receiv'd the Memorial, order'd

The HISTORY of *America*. 93

order'd *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, Arch-Deacon of *Sevil*, Brother to Don *Alonso de Fonseca*, and to *Ambony de Fonseca*, Lords of *Coca* and *Alaejos*, to apply himself out of Hand to furnish what the Admiral thought fit, for the second Voyage he was to make to the *Indies*.

THE Admiral arriv'd at *Barcelona* about the Middle of *April*, where a solemn Reception was made him, the whole Court and City flocking out in such Numbers, that the Streets could not hold them, admiring to see the Admiral, the *Indians*, and the Things he brought, which were carry'd uncover'd; and the more to honour the Admiral, their Majesties order'd their Royal Throne to be plac'd in publick, where they sate, and with them Prince *John*. The Admiral came in attended by a Multitude of Gentlemen, when he came near, the King stood up, gave him his Hand to kiss, bid him rise, order'd a Chair to be brought, and him to sit down in the Royal Presence, where he gave an Account in a very sedate and discreet Manner, of the Mercy God had shewn him in Favour of their Highnesses, of his Voyage and Discovery, and the Hopes he had conceiv'd of discovering greater Countries, and shew'd him the *Indians*, as they went in their own Native Places, and the other Things he had brought. Their Majesties arose, and kneeling down, with their Hands lifted up, and Tears in their Eyes return'd thanks to God, and then the Singers of the Chapel begun the *Te Deum*. For as much as the Articles concluded with the Admiral, were only in the Form of a Contract, and he had perform'd what he promis'd, their Majesties also, in the usual Form pass'd Grants making good what they had offer'd him at the Town of *Santa Fe*, on the 17th of *April*, of the foregoing Year, and the Charters were pass'd at *Barcelona* on the 30th of the same Month this same Year 1493, and sign'd by their Highnesses on the 28th of *May*. They also gave him the Royal Arms of *Castile* and

94 *The HISTORY of America.*

and *Leon*, to bear together with those of his Family, with other Additions, expressing his difficult and wonderful Discovery; and their Majesties bestow'd some Favours and Honours on his Brothers *Don Bartholomew*, and *Don James*, tho' they were not then at Court. The King took the Admiral by his Side when he went along the City of *Barcelona*, and did him much Honour other Ways, and therefore all the Grandees, and other Noblemen honour'd and invited him to dinner, and the Cardinal of *Spain*, *Don Pedro Gonzalez de Mendoza*, a Prince of much Virtue, and a noble Spirit, was the first Grandee, that as they were going one Day from the Palace, carry'd the Admiral to dine with him, and seated him at the Head of his Table, and caus'd his Meat to be serv'd up cover'd, and the Essay to be taken, and from that Time forward he was serv'd in that Manner.

THE Admiral gain'd wonderful Reputation among the People, and it is to be observ'd that Reputation does not consist in the Person reputed, but in the reputing, so that to repute is profoundly to weigh a Thing; and a Man of Reputation is one whose Virtue not being easily comprehended, is often reflected on and valu'd. Reputation is not the same as Credit, tho' they are much alike, because Credit appertains to private Persons, and Reputation to those that are concern'd in the publick Good; and it likewise differs from Authority, which is as much as Esteem, and for as much as only those are reputed who have done something above human Valour, Reputation is to be look'd upon as the Fruit of super-eminent Virtue, and of all Perfection; for a small Good that does not exceed the Bounds of Mediocrity, is proper to procure Love, but not to gain Reputation; for those Virtues give Reputation that are excellent and admirable, and which raise a Man above the Number of common Men; and Man having nothing to lift up to such an Height, but the Sharpness

of

of his Wit, and the Vigour of his Mind, his Reputation consisting in the Opinion the People have of him, and the Subject he is to employ himself upon, for acquiring of so great a good being to be such of Necessity that the People may reap the Benefit of it, the Admiral Don *Christopher Columbus* acted accordingly, and deservedly gain'd so much Reputation.

C H A P. IV.

Their Catholick Majesties acquainted the Pope with the new Discovery, the Grant he made to the Crown of Castile and Leon, and the Motives he had for so doing.



O great was the Respect and Deference their Catholick Majesties paid to the See Apostolick, that notwithstanding the Resolution they had taken of sending back the Admiral Don *Christopher Columbus* to the *Indies*, to proceed in the Discovery he had begun, and to enter upon the Propagating of the Christian Faith in those Parts, they thought fit to acquaint the Pope with what had hapned, *Alexander* the sixth of the House of *Borgia*, at that time sitting in St. *Peter's* Chair, that he might return Thanks to God for his Goodness to the Church, and Rejoyce that in his Days there had hapned an Opportunity of spreading abroad the Holy Gospel. The Embassador was also directed to let him know, that the said Discovery had been made, without incroaching upon the Crown of *Portugal*, the Admiral having been positively commanded by their Highnesses, not to come within an hundred Leagues of the Mine, nor of *Guinea*,

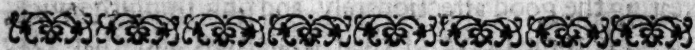
96 The HISTORY of *America*.

Guinea, or any other Port belonging to the *Portugueses*, which he had done accordingly. And though, by Reason of the Possession, the Admiral had taken of those new Countries, and for many other Causes, some very learned Men were of Opinion, that there was no need of the *Pope's* Confirmation; or Donation for justly possessing the new World; nevertheless their Catholick Majesties, as most obedient Children to the Holy See, and pious Princes, directed the said Embassador, to desire his Holiness to grant to the Kings of *Castile* and *Leon* the Lands already discover'd, or that should be discover'd, and to expedite his Bulls accordingly.

THE *Pope* was much rejoyc'd at this Advice, and glorify'd God, for that it had pleas'd him to bring those People from Infidelity by means of their Catholick Majesties, through the Industry of the Admiral Don *Christopher Columbus*, with the Assistance of the *Spanish* Nation, and the whole Court of *Rome* much admir'd that Novelty. Considering therefore the great Service their Catholick Majesties had done God, and what he hop'd they might do for the future, as also their Power, and having warr'd so much against Infidels, the *Mahometans* having been just then expell'd *Spain* by their Catholick Majesties; after having been there seven hundred and twenty Years, and for several other Reasons, the *Pope* granted their Catholick Majesties Request, and gave them the sovereign Dominion of the *Indies*, with supreme Jurisdiction over all that Hemisphere. Accordingly with the Consent and Approbation of the whole sacred College, the Bull was pass'd in the usual Form; on the 2d of *May* 1493, with all the same Formalities, Prerogatives, and Powers that had been before granted to the Kings of *Portugal* in relation to the *East-Indies*, *Guinea*, and Part of *Africk*; and by another Bull of the 3d of *May* of the same Year, he granted them all the Islands and Continents
already

already discover'd, or that should be discover'd, drawing a Line from Pole to Pole, at the Distance of an hundred Leagues to the Westward of the Islands *Azores*, and those of *Cabo Verde*; and that all that should be discover'd beyond that Line to the West or South, should appertain to the Navigation and Discovery of the Kings of *Castile* and *Leon*, provided it were not in the Possession of any Christian Prince, before *Christmas-Day*, and that no Person should pass over into those Parts under Penalties, and Censures. This Donation differ'd very much from what is usually granted to other Princes, because it was not in Prejudice of any Man, and because their Catholick Majesties had acquir'd a just Title by Temporal Power for the Promulgation of the Gospel, and had at their own Cost, and with their Subjects discover'd those remote Parts, sailing farther than any had done before, and found them inhabited by barbarous Nations, ignorant of the Christian Faith, and having Gold, and aromattick Product; and by reason of the vast Extent of the said Lands, it was necessary to give their Catholick Majesties sovereign Power; and to invest them with such Authority as to make choice of powerful Ministers to protect the Preachers, and send Fleets, without which the Gospel could not have been preach'd, nor polite Government introduc'd.





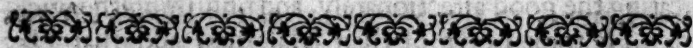
C H A P. V.

The Admiral takes Leave of their Catholick Majesties, to return to the Indies, and the King of Portugal pretends that what had been lately discover'd, appertain'd to him.

THE Apostolick Bulls being come, at the Time when the Admiral had been order'd all he desir'd for his Voyage, a few Days before he set out from *Barcelona*, their Majesties order'd the *Indians* to be baptiz'd, they being already instructed in the Christian Doctrine, and because they themselves ask'd to be christned, their Catholick Majesties thought fit to offer up to God the first Fruits of those Gentiles, and the King, and his Son Prince *John*, were God-fathers; and the Prince would have one of them to stay in his Service, who dy'd not long after. To the End that the Affair of the Conversion might be manag'd as it ought, their Highnesses sent with the Admiral a Monk of St. *Benedict*, whose Name was Father *Boyl*, a *Catalonian*, with Apostolical Authority, and other Religious Men, and particular Orders, that the *Indians* should be well us'd, and drawn over to Religion by Gifts, and good Behaviour, and that if the *Spaniards* abus'd them, they should be severely punish'd. They gave him Vestments, and other Things for the Worship of God. The Admiral was order'd to expedite his Departure, and to endeavour as soon as might be, to discover, whether *Cuba*, which he had call'd *Ju-*

ana, was a Continent, or an Island, and that he should behave himself very discreetly towards the Spaniards, treating the good affectionately, and punishing the wicked. He took Leave of their Majesties, and that Day all the Court waited on him from the Court to his own House, and so they did when he set out from Barcelona.

WHEN he came to Sevil, the Arch-Deacon *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, had fitted seventeen Sail of Ships, great and small, well furnish'd for the Voyage, with great Store of Provisions, and spare Ammunition, Artillery, Corn, Seeds, Mares and Horses, and Tools to work the Gold Mines, with Abundance of Merchandize to barter, and for the Admiral to give to whom he thought fit. The Fame of this Novelty and of the Gold, drew together one thousand five hundred Men, and among them several Gentlemen, all of them in the King's Pay, for there were not above twenty that went without it, and they were Horse. There was a great Number of labouring People to dig and cleanse the Gold, and several Handicrafts of divers Sorts. Their Majesties by a new Commission appointed the Admiral to command the Fleet in chief, and to be Captain-General in the Indies, and *Antony de Torres* Brother to Prince *John's* Nurse, a discreet Man, and of known Ability to command the Ships that should return, *Françis de Peñalosa*, the Queen's Servant was appointed Commander of the Land Soldiers, *Alonso de Vallejo*, had the same Post, *Bernal Diaz de Piza*, who was Alguazil of the Court, was made Accomptant of the Indies, and *James Marques* Inspector. The Persons of best Quality, and well known were, the Commendary *Gallegos*, *Sebastian de Campo*, both Natives of Galizia, the Commendary *Arroyo*, *Rodrigo Abarca*, *Micer Girao*, *John de Luxan*, *Peter Navarro*, *Peter Hernandez Coronel*, whom the Admiral made chief Alguazil of the Island Hispaniola, *Mosen Pedro Margarite*, a Catalonian Gentleman,



C H A P. V.

The Admiral takes Leave of their Catholick Majesties, to return to the Indies, and the King of Portugal pretends that what had been lately discover'd, appertain'd to him.

THE Apostolick Bulls being come, at the Time when the Admiral had been order'd all he desir'd for his Voyage, a few Days before he set out from *Barcelona*, their Majesties order'd the *Indians* to be baptiz'd, they being already instructed in the Christian Doctrine, and because they themselves ask'd to be christned, their Catholick Majesties thought fit to offer up to God the first Fruits of those Gentiles, and the King, and his Son Prince *John*, were God-fathers; and the Prince would have one of them to stay in his Service, who dy'd not long after. To the End that the Affair of the Conversion might be manag'd as it ought, their Highnesses sent with the Admiral a Monk of St. *Benedict*, whose Name was Father *Boyl*, a *Catalonian*, with Apostolical Authority, and other Religious Men, and particular Orders, that the *Indians* should be well us'd, and drawn over to Religion by Gifts, and good Behaviour, and that if the *Spaniards* abus'd them, they should be severely punish'd. They gave him Vestments, and other Things for the Worship of God. The Admiral was order'd to expedite his Departure, and to endeavour as soon as might be, to discover, whether *Cuba*, which he had call'd *Ju-*

ana, was a Continent, or an Island, and that he should behave himself very discreetly towards the *Spaniards*, treating the good affectionately and punishing the wicked. He took Leave of their Majesties, and that Day all the Court waited on him from the Court to his own House, and so they did when he set out from *Barcelona*.

WHEN he came to *Sevil*, the Arch-Deacon *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, had fitted seventeen Sail of Ships, great and small, well furnish'd for the Voyage, with great Store of Provisions, and spare Ammunition, Artillery, Corn, Seeds, Mares and Horses, and Tools to work the Gold Mines, with Abundance of Merchandize to barter, and for the Admiral to give to whom he thought fit. The Fame of this Novelty and of the Gold, drew together one thousand five hundred Men, and among them several Gentlemen, all of them in the King's Pay, for there were not above twenty that went without it, and they were Horse. There was a great Number of labouring People to dig and cleanse the Gold, and several Handicrafts of divers Sorts. Their Majesties by a new Commission appointed the Admiral to command the Fleet in chief, and to be Captain-General in the *Indies*, and *Antony de Torres* Brother to Prince *John's* Nurse, a discreet Man, and of known Ability to command the Ships that should return, *Frauncis de Peñalosa*, the Queen's Servant was appointed Commander of the Land Soldiers, *Alonso de Vallejo*, had the same Post, *Bernal Diaz de Piza*, who was Alguazil of the Court, was made Accomptant of the *Indies*, and *James Marques* Inspector. The Persons of best Quality, and well known were, the Commendary *Gallegos*, *Sebastian de Campo*, both Natives of *Galizia*, the Commendary *Arroyo*, *Rodrigo Abarca*, *Micer Girao*, *John de Laxan*, *Peter Navarro*, *Peter Hernandez* Colonel, whom the Admiral made chief Alguazil of the Island *Hispaniola*, *Mosen Pedro Margarite*, a *Catalonian* Gentleman,

100 The HISTORY of *America*.

Gentleman, *Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal*, Regidor of *Baeza*, *Gorbalan*, *León de Arriaga*, *Alonso Perez Martel*, *Francis de Zuñiga*, *Alonso Ortiz*, *Francis de Villalobos*, *Perafan de Ribera*, *Melchor Maldonado*, *Alonso Malaver*. There went over also at this Time *Alonso de Ojeda*, Servant to the Duke of *Medina Celi*, a little Man, but well shap'd, and of a handsome Face, very strong, and active; who when Queen *Elizabeth* was on the Steeple of the Cathedral Church of *Sevil*, went upon a Piece of Timber that runs out twenty Foot beyond that Steeple, and walk'd along it as fast as if he had been going in a Chamber, and at the End of it, lifted up one Foot over it, and returning with the same Quickness, got again upon the Steeple, tho' it was thought impossible but that he must have fallen, and beaten himself to Pieces. All those above-nam'd, and every individual Person that went aboard the Fleet took a solemn Oath to be obedient to their Majesties, and to the Admiral in their Name, as also to his Justice, and to be careful of the Royal Revenue.

KING *John* of *Portugal* was so much concern'd, for having let this new Empire slip through his Fingers, that not being able to disguise it, he pretended that the same belong'd to him, and gave Orders to fit out Ships to carry Men over to take Possession of those new Counties; and on the other Hand he sent *Ruy de Sautade* to their Catholick Majesties with Credentials, who told them, how well he had treated the Admiral, and that he had rejoyc'd for that his Voyage had prov'd successful; and that he confided, that since Lands and Islands had been discover'd, which belong'd to him, they would deal by him as he would do in the like Case; and for as much as he understood, that they design'd to continue the Discovery; from the *Canary* Islands directly West, without turning to the Southward, he pray'd them to command the Admiral to observe that Order, and he would direct his Ships, when they went upon

The HISTORY of *America*. 101

upon Discovery, not to exceed to the Northward. A Report had reach'd the Court, before *Ruy de Sande* came to it, that the King of *Portugal* design'd to send his Fleet the same Way as the *Spanish* went, and, as has been said, take Possession of those Lands; as also there was Advice, that *Martin Alonso Pinzon*, having met with prodigious Storms, was at length arriv'd in *Galicia* with his Caravel *Pinta*. He dy'd presently, and some said it was for Grief of a Reproof given him, for having been disobedient to the Admiral, and parted from him, and because their Catholick Majesties would not see him, unless introduc'd at the Request of the Admiral.

UPON the Advice receiv'd, of what was doing at *Lisbon*, and of the King of *Portugal's* Intention, their Catholick Majesties order'd *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, to furnish the Fleet that was to carry over the Admiral in such Manner, that it might defend itself, and offend in case the *Portugueses* should make any Attempt; and they sent *Lope de Herrera*, a Servant of their Household to *Lisbon*, to return the King Thanks for his Courtesy to the Admiral, and to advise him not to permit any of his Subjects to presume to go or send to those Islands, or Continents newly discover'd, because that was his, and belong'd to him; wherein he would act as became the brotherly Affection that was between them, Troubles would be avoided, and the Advancement of the Holy Catholick Faith and the Preaching among those new Nations would not be obstructed. *Lope de Herrera*, was also instructed to represent how careful their Catholick Majesties had been in charging the Admiral, not to touch at the Gold Mine, nor at *Guinea*, Lands discover'd by his Predecessors, nor any other Thing that belong'd to him. Besides all this Courtesy, he order'd him in private, that in case he found the King had sent his Fleet, or design'd to send it, he should not follow the Method aforesaid; but that he should deliver the Credentials he carry'd, and require him to put a Stop

to it, till it were caus'd to be proclaim'd in his Kingdom. *Ruy de Sande*, having perform'd the aforeſaid Embaſſy, he ask'd leave for exporting of ſome Neceſſaries for an Expedition the King of *Portugal* intended to undertake into *Africk*, againſt the *Moors*, which was to palliate the Report of the Diſcovery he deſign'd to make to the Weſtward. He alſo requeſted that the *Spaniards* ſhould be forbid going a fiſhing about Cape *Bojador*, till it could be decided by Equity whether they might juſtly do it; and their Majeſties answer'd, it ſhould be done.

Lope de Herrera being ſet out for the Court of *Portugal* before *Ruy de Sande* arriv'd at the Court of their Catholick Majeſties, the King of *Portugal* underſtanding the Purport of his Embaſſy, ſent *Duarte de Gama* to give Notice of the Commiſſion *Ruy de Sande* was charg'd with, in Relation to the Diſcovery made by *Columbus*, and without permitting *Lope de Herrera* to uſe his Credentials, or to make his Demand; he answer'd him, that he would ſend no Ship out upon Diſcovery during the Term of ſixty Days, becauſe he deſign'd to ſend Embaſſadors about it to their Highneſſes. Whiſt this was in Agitation, he had complain'd at the Court of *Rome* againſt their Catholick Majeſties, ſaying, they did put a Stop to the Progreſs of his Diſcoveries, and excepted againſt the Bulls granted, alledging ſeveral Wrongs; as, that they broke in upon his Limits, and that it was requiſite to ſet Boundaries, to prevent the Troubles that might happen between the Subjects of the two Crowns. The Pope answer'd, that to prevent any Occaſion of Complaint, he had mark'd out what belong'd to each of them, ordering the Line to be drawn from Pole to Pole, as has been ſaid; and again granted to the Kings of *Caſtile* all that ſhould be conquer'd in the Iſlands to the Eaſt, Weſt and South, the ſame not being in the Poſſeſſion of any other Prince, and another Bull was paſſ'd on the 26th
of

The HISTORY of *America*. 103

of September, that same Year 1493. However the Portuguese did not rest satisfy'd, pretending they were wrong'd, and that the Line of Partition ought to be drawn much farther on to the Westward.



C H A P. VI.

The Admiral undertakes his second Voyage to the Indies.



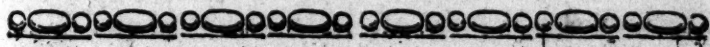
THE Admiral being come to *Sevil* with his proper Dispatches, his Commission ascertaining the Limits of his Admiralty, and Government, over all that the Apostolical Concession extended to, and having left his two Sons Don *James* and Don *Ferdinand* to be Pages to Prince *John*, he apply'd himself to pick out the ablest Pilots, and in mustering the Men that had been rais'd, in the Presence of Controller *Soria*. All Persons were forbid carrying any Goods to Barter, and it was order'd, that all that belong'd to his Highness, and to private Men should be enter'd before they left *Spain*, and the same to be done when they arriv'd in the *Indies*, and that all that should appear not to have been so enter'd should be confiscated. The Admiral was order'd, as soon as he came to *Hispaniola*, to muster the Men, and after that as often as he should think fit, and that they should be paid by his Direction, and that he should appoint Alcaldes, and Alguaziles, in the Islands and other Parts, to try Civil and Criminal Causes, and the Appeals from them to be to him; and that in Case it were requisite to appoint Regidores, Jurats, and Officers, for the Government of the

the People, or of any Colony that should be planted, the Admiral should nominate three Persons to every Employment, for their Highnesses to choose one of them, but that the first time he might Name them. That all Proclamations should be in the Names of their Highnesses. That all Patents, Orders, and Commissions should also be in the Names of their Highnesses, sign'd by the Admiral, counter-sign'd by the Notary that writ them, with their Highnesses Seal upon the back. That upon his Arrival a Custom-House should be built, where the Royal Stores should be laid up; to be look'd after and accounted for by the Regal Officers, the Admiral still presiding every where, and he to manage the Bartering, or the Person he should appoint, with the Assistance of their Highnesses Controller and Inspector. That he should have the eighth Part of all that was gain'd, paying the eighth Part of all that was carry'd over to be exchange'd, first deducting the tenth Part he was to have of the whole, pursuant to the Contract made; and that if it were requisite to send Ships and Men to any Parts, he might do it.

WHILST the Admiral was at *Sevil*, expediting his Affairs, he receiv'd a Letter from their Majesties, dated at *Barcelona*, directing him before his Departure to cause a Sea-Chart to be drawn, with the Rumb, and other Particulars requisite for the Voyage to the *Indies*, and to hasten his Departure, still promising him mighty Rewards, because that Affair of the Discovery daily appear'd to be of greater Consequence, acquainting him that nothing was yet concluded with the King of *Portugal*, tho' it was believ'd he would be brought to Reason. The Admiral caus'd many Plants and Trees to be put aboard, and, as was said before, Wheat, Barley, Oats, Rye, and all Sorts of Seeds; as also Cows, Lime, Bricks, and all Sorts of Materials, and having imbark'd the Men on *Wednesday* the twenty-fifth of *September*, before Sun-Rising, and fate Sail in the Bay

The HISTORY of *America*. 105

Bay of *Cadiz*. He order'd to steer South-West for the *Canaries*, and arriv'd at *Grand Canaria* on *Wednesday* the 2d of *October*, and *Saturday* the 5th anchor'd at *Gomera*, where he stay'd two Days, taking in Water, Wood, and Cattle, as Calves, Goats, and Sheep, and eight Sows, at the Rate of seventy *Maravedies* a-Head, from which afterwards increas'd those that have been since in the *Indies*. They also took in Hens, and other Creatures, as also Seeds for Greens. There each Pilot had his Instructions given him, seal'd up, how to steer his Course to the Dominions of King *Gnacanagari*, which they were not to open unless forc'd to separate from him by Strefs of Weather, for he would not have them know that Course without such Necessity, lest the King of *Portugal* should be acquainted with it.



C H A P. VII.

The Admiral continues his Voyage, and discovers other Islands on his Way.



HE sail'd from *Gomera* on *Monday* the 7th of *October*, pass'd by the Island *Hierro*; the farthest of the *Canaries*, directed his Course more to the Southward than he had done the first Voyage, till the 24th of the same Month, when he reckned he had run 450 Leagues, when he saw a Swallow come to the Ships, and at some Distance farther they met with heavy Rains, whereupon he guess'd the same might proceed from the Nearness of some Land, and therefore he order'd to slacken Sail, and to

P

look

106 The HISTORY of America.

look out sharp at Night. *Sunday* the 3d of *November*, at break of Day, all the Fleet saw Land, to their great Joy, and it prov'd to be an Island, which he nam'd *Dominica*, because discover'd on *Sunday*, (in *Spanish* call'd *Domingo*.) Soon after they saw two more on the Star-board Side, and then several others. They began then to have the Scept of the Herbs and Flowers. They saw Swarms of Parrots, crying aloud, as they usually do. There did not appear to be any convenient Place to the Eastward, and therefore he struck over to the second Island, which was call'd *Marigalante*, and he gave it that Name, because the Ship he went in was so call'd. He sent some Men ashore, and took Possession before a Notary, and Witnesses. The next Day departing thence he saw another Island, which he nam'd *Guadalupe*. He sent the Boats ashore, and they found no People in a little Village there was on the Shore, and there they took the first Parrots, which they call'd *Guacamayas*, as big as Cocks, of various Colours. The Inhabitants were fled to the Mountains, and having search'd the Houses, they found that Piece of Timber belonging to a Ship, which Seamen call the Stern Post, which they much admir'd, not knowing which way it should come thither, unless carry'd on by tempestuous Weather from the *Canaries*, or from the Island *Hispaniola* from the Admiral's Ship that was cast away there. *Tuesday* he sent Men ashore again, who took two Youths, who by Signs gave to understand, that they belong'd to the Island of *Borriquen*, and signify'd that those of *Guadalupe* were *Caribes*, and had them there to eat. The Boats return'd for some *Spaniards* that had been left ashore, and found them with six Women, who had fled to them from the *Caribes*. The Admiral not believing it, to avoid offending the People of the Island, gave them some Hawk-bells, and sent them ashore, and the *Caribes* took away the Bells, and other Baubles he had given them, and when the

Boats

The HISTORY of *America*. 107

Boats return'd to Land, the Women, two Boys, and a Youth intreated the Seamen to carry them aboard the Ships. They gave to understand, that there was a Continent thereabouts, and many Islands, every one of which they call'd by its Name, being ask'd for the Island *Hispaniola*, which in their Language is call'd *Ayti*, they pointed towards that Part where it lay.

THE Admiral would have proceeded on his Voyage immediately, but was told, that the Inspector *James Marque*, was gone ashore with eight Soldiers, at which he was displeas'd; and because he had been long gone, and did not return, he sent several Parcels of Men to look for him, who could not find him, by reason of the Thickness of the Woods, and therefore he resolv'd to stay a Day for him. He sent Men again, who fir'd some Shot, and sounded a Trumper, and hearing no News, every Day being an Age to him, he resolv'd to leave them there; however, lest they should perish, he arm'd himself with Patience; and order'd the Ships to Wood and Water; and resolv'd to send *Alonso de Ojeda*, who commanded a Caravel, to go seek him out with forty Men; and at the same Time take a View of the Country; but he return'd without them, and said he had seen much Cotton, Hawks, Haggards, Kites, Herons, Daws, Pigeons, Turtles, Geese, Nightingales, and Partridges, and that in the Space of the Leagues he had cross'd twenty-six Rivers, and many of them up to his Middle. *Friday* the 8th of *November*, the Inspector came with his Men, and said he had lost himself in the thick Woods, and Brambles, and could not find his Way back. The Admiral order'd him to be taken into Custody, and went himself ashore, and in some of the Houses that were near, found some spun Cotton, and not spun, and a strange Sort of Looms in which they wove it. They saw many Men's Heads hung up, and Baskets full of human Bones, and the Houses were good; and better stor'd with Provisions
p 2 than

108 The HISTORY of *America*.

than those in the Islands he had discover'd the first Voyage.

THE 10th of *November*, coasting along this same Island of *Guadalupe*, towards the North-West, in Quest of the Island *Hispaniola*, he found a very high Island, and because it look'd like the Rocks of *Monserate*, he gave it that Name. Next he discover'd a very round Island, every Way upright, so that it look'd to be inaccessible without Ladders, for which Reason he call'd it *Santa Maria la Redonda*, or *St. Mary the Round*. Another he call'd *Santa Maria la Antigua*, which extended fifteen or twenty Leagues along the Coast. Several other Islands appear'd to the Northward, very high, wooded, and agreeable. He came to an Anchor in one he call'd *St. Martin*. The 14th of *November* he anchor'd at *Santa Cruz*, where they took four Women, and two Boys, and the Boat returning met a Canoe with four *Indian* Men, and a Woman, who stood upon their Defence, and the Woman shot her Arrows as dextrously as the Men. They wounded two Soldiers, and the Woman shot through a Target. The *Spaniards* boarded the Canoe, and overlet it, and one of the Men shot with his Bow smartly as he swam. Holding on their Way they discover'd many Islands together, which could not be number'd. The biggest of them he call'd *St. Ursula*, and the others the eleven thousand *Virgins*. The Admiral coming up to another large one call'd *Borriquen*, he gave it the Name of *St. John Baptist*. In a Bay on the West of it they found several Sorts of Fish, as Skates, Olave Fishes, and Pilchards. There were many good Houses, tho' built with Timber and Thatch'd, and a Square in the Midst of them, and a Way down to the Sea, very clean and plain, and the Walls of Canes interwoven, or wattled, with Greens artificially wrought, as is us'd in *Valencia*. Near the Sea was a Gallery, that would hold twelve Persons; made after the same manner but they saw no living Creature.

Creature, and suspected they were fled. *Friday* the 22d of the same Month, the Admiral came up with the first Land of the Island *Hispaniola*, that is to the Northward, and the last of the Island of *St. John*, about fifteen Leagues distant.



C H A P. VIII.

The Embassies that pass'd about the King of Portugal's Pretensions. The Admiral arrives at the Island Hispaniola, and finds the Spaniards dead.



HE sixty Days the King of *Portugal* had prescrib'd being past, their Catholick Majesties sent *Garcia de Herrera*, a Gentleman of their Houshold to advise and require him not to attempt any Thing; and soon after they sent the Protonotary *Don Pedro de Ayala*, and *Garci Lopez de Carvajal*, Brother to the Cardinal *de Santa Cruz*, the Substance of whose Commission was, to return Thanks to King *John* for his good Intention to maintain the Peace between them, and to remove the Cause that might obstruct it, declaring that they were of the same Mind, and did again offer it to him; and that as for the Pretension that that Part of the Ocean belong'd to him, both by Apostolical Concession, and by Possession, and by the Articles of Peace; that they would be very ready to admit of any proper Method for preserving the Brotherly Friendship that was between the two Crowns; but that their Highnesses were assur'd, that nothing in the Ocean belong'd to King *John*, besides

sides the Island of *Madera*, those of the *Azores* and of *Cabo Verde*, and what more he then possess'd, with all that had been discover'd from the *Canary* Islands to *Guinea*, with the Gold Mines, and Trade; and that this was all that belong'd to him by the Articles of Peace, wherein it was expressly declar'd, that they would not molest his Trade, Lands, and Commerce with *Guinea*, with his Gold Mines, and any other Islands, or Coasts discover'd, or not discover'd, from the *Canary* Islands downward towards *Guinea*, this being what he could say he had possess'd, and no more. And that it evidently appear'd he had understood it so, when he was inform'd that their Highnesses were sending Don *Christopher Columbus* upon Discovery, and he was satisfy'd that he should sail through all the Ocean, provided he did not pass the *Canary* Islands towards *Guinea*, whither he us'd to send his Fleets; and that when Don *Christopher* return'd, and went to visit him at *Valparayso*, he seem'd to be well pleas'd therewith.

THEIR Catholick Majesties depended so much upon these their Allegations, as to say, that in Case King *John* was not satisfy'd with them, they would be content that some Persons should be nam'd on both sides, who should decide it, and if they could not agree, he should himself name another Person, or authorize the Judges so to do, who should be Umpire between them; and that if the King would have it try'd without their Kingdoms in the Court of *Rome*, or in any other different Place, they would consent, or that any other Method might be found for deciding it speedily according to Justice; for it was not their Design to possess themselves of any Thing that belong'd to another. And they order'd *Lope de Herrera's* Requisition to be reiterated, that none should Sail from *Portugal* to discover in those Parts that belong'd to their Highnesses, but where the *Portugueses* had done so before, because if they should proceed into the
Parts

The HISTORY of *America*. III

Parts of the Ocean they would come into that which did not belong to them; and therefore the King of *Portugal* should so order it to be proclaim'd throughout his Dominions, under severe Penalties, since their Highnesses were the first that had began to claim what they then possess'd, by their having been the first Discoverers. And the Kings of *Castile* and *Leon*, ever since the *Portugueses* took that Way, had never hinder'd them; for which Reason he ought to follow the same Method that their Predecessors had observ'd towards one another; in regard that to do otherwise would be directly contrary to the Peace concluded between them, as much as if he would invade any Thing within their Kingdoms, and as much as King *John* himself would be offended if they should go about to take from him any Thing of what he possess'd at *Mina*, or any other Lands, or Islands. When these Embassadors set out from the Court of their Catholick Majesties, there were already come to it *Peter Diaz*, Disembargador, or Judge of the King of *Portugal*, and a Gentleman of his Household, whose Name was *Ruy de Pina*. They treating of this Affair, propos'd, that it would be a proper Method to divide the Ocean between the two Crowns, by a Line drawn directly from the *Canary* Islands to the Westward, and that all the Seas, Islands, and Countries from that straight Line to the Northward should belong to the Kings of *Castile* and *Leon*, excepting the Islands the King of *Portugal* was then possess'd of in that Part; and that all the Seas, Islands, and Continents from that Line to the Southward should belong to the King of *Portugal*, saving the *Canary* Islands, which belong'd to the Crown of *Castile*. To which their Catholick Majesties answer'd, that what they propos'd was no Method, for as much as nothing in the Ocean belong'd to the King of *Portugal*, but what has been above-mention'd; and so the Affair remain'd at that time; the King of *Portugal* forbearing

112 *The HISTORY of America.*

forbearing to send upon Discovery to that Part which the King of *Castile* pretended did belong to him; but the King of *Portugal* contending to have these Differences adjusted, they were agreed on as shall be said hereafter.

THE Admiral being arriv'd at *Hispaniola*, as was said before, he made up to the first Land on the North side, and there set ashore one of the *Indians* he had brought back from *Spain*, who was of the Province of *Samona*, that he might tell the *Indians* what great Things he had seen in *Spain*, and induce them to be Friends with the *Spaniards*. He promis'd to do it with a good Will, but they never more heard of him; and it was thought he dy'd. Proceeding farther to Cape *Angel*, some *Indians* resorted to the Ships in their Canoes, with Provisions, and other Things to barter with the Christians. As they were about to Anchor at *Monte Christo*, a Boat went ashore near a River, and they found two Men dead, one young, and the other old, who had a Rope made of the Weed, or Shrub us'd in *Spain*, call'd *Esparto*, his Arms stretch'd out, and his Hands ty'd to a Stick a-cross; but they could not discern whether they were *Spaniards*, or *Indians*, which troubled the Admiral, and gave him some Jealousy. The next Day, being the 26th of *November*, he sent more Men to several Parts, to hear what News there were of those he had left in the Fort of the *Nativity*. Many *Indians* resorted very freely to talk with the *Spaniards*. They cam close to them, touch'd their Doublet, and Shirt, saying, *Jupon*, *Camisa*, (that is, Doublet, Shirt, in *Spanish*;) to shew that they knew the Names, which gave the Admiral some Satisfaction, believing that those he had left at the Fort were not dead. *Wednesday* the 27th of *November* he came to an Anchor with his Fleet at the Mouth of the Port of *Navidad*, or the *Nativity*. About Midnight a Canoe came aboard the Admiral, the *Indians* cry'd, *Almirante*, that is, Admiral.

ral, they answer'd, and bid them come Aboard, for he was there. They would not till they saw, and knew him, and then gave him two Vizors, very well shap'd, and some Gold, as a Present from the Cazique *Guacanagari*. He enquiring of them after the *Spaniards*, they said some had dy'd of Sickness, and that others were gone up the Country, with their Wives. The Admiral guess'd that they were all dead, but was oblig'd not to take Notice of it, and sent them back with a Present of some Tin Toys, which they always valu'd very much, and some other Baubles for the Cazique.



C H A P. IX.

The Admiral Lands, finds the Spaniards dead, and goes to visit King Guacanagari.



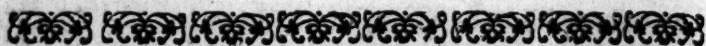
HE next *Monday* all the Fleet enter'd the Port, the Admiral saw the Fort burnt down, whence he concluded, that all the Christians were dead, which troubled him very much, and the more, because no *Indians* appear'd. The next Day he went ashore very melancholy; finding no Body to enquire of. Some Things belonging to the *Spaniards* were found, the Sight whereof was grievous. He went up the River with the Boats, and in the mean Time gave Orders for cleansing a Well, he had before made in the Fort, but nothing was found in it, and the *Indians* fled from their Houses, so that they could learn nothing, tho' they found some Cloaths of *Spaniards*, and thus he return'd. Near the Fort they discover'd seven or eight Men bury'd, and others farther off, whom they knew to be Christians by their
Q being

114 *The HISTORY of America.*

being clad, and it appear'd that they had not been bury'd above a Month. Whilst they were Searching about, one of *Guacanagari's* Brothers came with some *Indians*, who had learnt a little *Spanish*, and nam'd all those that had been left in the Fort; and by their Means, with the Assistance of another *Indian* the Admiral brought with him from *Spain*, who was call'd *James Colon*, or *Columbus*, as we speak it; they were inform'd of the Disaster. They said, that as soon as the Admiral was gone, they began to fall out among themselves, and to disobey their Commander, going about, in an insolent Manner, to take what Women and Gold they pleas'd; and that *Peter Gutierrez* and *Escovedo* kill'd one *Jacome*; and that they two, with nine others, went away with the Women they had taken, and their Baggage, to the Country of a Lord whose Name was *Caunabo*, and was Lord of the Mines, and he kill'd them all. That some Days after, *Caunabo* went to the Fort, with Abundance of Men, in which there were none at that Time but the Commander *James de Arana*, and five that thought fit to stay with him, to keep the Fort, which *Caunabo* set Fire to in the Night, and those that were in it flying to the Sea, they were all drowned, the rest being dispers'd about the Island. That King *Guacanagari*, coming to fight *Caunabo* in Defence of the Christians, had been wounded, and was not yet recover'd. All this agreed with the Account some *Spaniards* brought whom the Admiral had sent to enquire into the Matter; and being come to *Guacanagari's* Town, they found him ill of the Wounds, which were his excuse for not going to see the Admiral.

FROM what has been said above, and several other Relations it appear'd, that it was true that those *Spaniards* had been at variance among themselves, and that it was occasion'd by the *Biscainers*; and that if they had agreed together, and done as the Admiral directed them, they had not perish'd. *Guacanagari* sent to desire

fire the Admiral to go visit him, because he did not go Abroad by Reason of his Indisposition. The Admiral did so, and the *Cazique* with a very melancholy Countenance told him all that has been said, shewing him his own, and the Wounds of many of his People; and those Wounds prov'd they were made with *Indian* Weapons, being a sort of Darts, the ends of them arm'd with the Bones of Fishes. After discoursing together, he presented the Admiral with eight hundred small Beads made of Stone, which they highly valu'd, and call'd them *Cibas*, and one hundred of Gold, and a Crown of Gold, and three little Calabashes, or Gourds, which they call *Tbueras*, full of Grains of Gold, all weighing about two hundred *Pesos*. The Admiral gave him several Glass Trinkets, Knives, Scissors, Hawk-bells, Pins, Needles, and little Looking-Glasses, which the King thought a great Treasure. He waited on the Admiral to his Quarters, admiring the Horses, and how the Men manag'd them. The Admiral also gave him an Image of our Lady, which he caus'd him to wear about his Neck, and which before he had refus'd to receive. Many of the *Spaniards*, and particularly Father *Boyl*, advis'd the seizing of *Guacanagari*, because the *Spaniards* had been left in his Charge, till he could better clear himself of their Death; but the Admiral did not think fit to follow their Advice, since there was no Remedy for what was done, and it was not proper for him to enter the Country punishing, and making War, if it could be avoided; and the rather for that he design'd to secure and fortify himself, and settle a Colony, and to enquire into that Affair at Leisure, and in case he found the *Cazique* guilty, it would be always Time enough to chastise him.



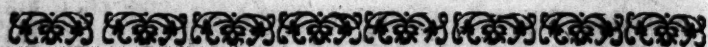
C H A P. X.

The Difference with the King of Portugal adjusted; the Admiral settles the Colony call'd Isabela in the Island Hispaniola.

THEIR Catholick Majesties were willing
 T to put an end to the Difference, because of
 the Importunity of the *Portugueses*, and
 when they were at *Tordesillas*, there came
 to them Embassadors from the King of
Portugal, *Ruy de Sousa*, Lord of *Chagre*, and *Berengel*,
Don John de Sousa, his Son, great *Almotacen*, and the
Licenciate Arias de Almada, *Desembargador*, or Judge,
 all of them of King *John's* Council, who treated
 with *Don Henrique Henriques*, Great Steward to his
 Catholick Majesty, and *Don Gutierre de Cardenas*,
 Chief Commendary of *Leon*, and their Controller, and
Doctor Rodrigo Maldonado, all of the King's Council.
 These Persons had full Power to adjust this Difference,
 either by settling Boundaries North and South, or from
 East to West, or such other Limits, either by Sea or
 Land as they should think fit. After many Conferen-
 ces, and hearing of several *Cosmographers*, who were
 admitted into their Assemblies, on the 7th of *June*
 1493, they agreed, that the Line for settling the Boun-
 daries should be drawn two hundred and seventy
 Leagues farther than that mention'd in the Pope's Bull,
 from the Islands of *Cabo Verde* Westward, and that all
 beyond that Meridian Westward should belong to the
 Kings of *Castile* and *Leon*, and all to the Eastward
 should

should appertain to the Navigation, Conquest, and Discovery of the Kings of *Portugal*; but that their Catholick Majesties might freely sail through those Seas belonging to the King of *Portugal*, they holding on their direct Course. Likewise, that whatsoever should be discover'd before the 20th Day of the said Month of *June*, within the first two hundred and fifty Leagues of the said three hundred and seventy, should remain to the Kings of *Portugal*, and whatsoever should be discover'd within the other one hundred and twenty Leagues should appertain to the Kings of *Castile* for ever. These Conditions being drawn up before *Hernand Alvarez de Toledo*, Secretary to their Catholick Majesties, and *Stephen Baez*, Secretary to the King of *Portugal*, their said Catholick Majesties sign'd them at *Arevalo*, on the 2d of *July*, and the King of *Portugal*, at *Ebora*, on the 27th of *February* the next Year. Tho' their Catholick Majesties on the 7th of *May* that same Year, order'd the Cosmographers, and others that were to draw the Line to meet, and to do the same within ten Months, if requir'd, it does not appear to have been perform'd, tho' it is certain, their Catholick Majesties endeavour'd it. The *Portugueses*, who at this Time had discover'd very little beyond the Island of *San Tome*, or *St. Thomas*, under the Equinoctial, that they might not be behind hand with their Neighbours, exerted themselves so vigorously, that they soon after pass'd that Cape so dreadful among the Antients, now call'd *de Buena Esperanca*, or Cape of good Hope.

THE Admiral was now in the Port *de la Navidad*, or of the Nativity, very thoughtful how to behave himself to give a good Beginning to his Enterprize; and thinking that the Province of *Marien*, where his Ships were riding, was very low Land, and had no Stone, or other Materials for Building, tho' it had good Harbours, and fresh Water, he resolv'd to turn
back



C H A P. X.

The Difference with the King of Portugal adjusted; the Admiral settles the Colony call'd Isabela in the Island Hispaniola.

THEIR Catholick Majesties were willing
 T to put an end to the Difference, because of
 the Importunity of the *Portugueses*, and
 when they were at *Tordesillas*, there came
 to them Embassadors from the King of
Portugal, *Ruy de Sousa*, Lord of *Chagre*, and *Berengel*,
Don John de Sousa, his Son, great *Almotacen*, and the
Licenciate Arias de Almada, *Desembargador*, or Judge,
 all of them of King *John's* Council, who treated
 with *Don Henrique Henriques*, Great Steward to his
 Catholick Majesty, and *Don Gutierre de Cardenas*,
 Chief Commendary of *Leon*, and their Controller, and
Doctor Rodrigo Maldonado, all of the King's Council.
 These Persons had full Power to adjust this Difference,
 either by settling Boundaries North and South, or from
 East to West, or such other Limits, either by Sea or
 Land as they should think fit. After many Conferen-
 ces, and hearing of several *Cosmographers*, who were
 admitted into their Assemblies, on the 7th of *June*
 1493, they agreed, that the Line for settling the Boun-
 daries should be drawn two hundred and seventy
 Leagues farther than that mention'd in the Pope's Bull,
 from the Islands of *Cabo Verde* Westward, and that all
 beyond that Meridian Westward should belong to the
 Kings of *Castile* and *Leon*, and all to the Eastward
 should

The HISTORY of *America*. 117

should appertain to the Navigation, Conquest, and Discovery of the Kings of *Portugal*; but that their Catholick Majesties might freely sail through those Seas belonging to the King of *Portugal*, they holding on their direct Course. Likewise, that whatsoever should be discover'd before the 20th Day of the said Month of *June*, within the first two hundred and fifty Leagues of the said three hundred and seventy, should remain to the Kings of *Portugal*, and whatsoever should be discover'd within the other one hundred and twenty Leagues should appertain to the Kings of *Castile* for ever. These Conditions being drawn up before *Hernand Alvarez de Toledo*, Secretary to their Catholick Majesties, and *Stephen Baez*, Secretary to the King of *Portugal*, their said Catholick Majesties sign'd them at *Arcvalo*, on the 2d of *July*, and the King of *Portugal*, at *Ebora*, on the 27th of *February* the next Year. Tho' their Catholick Majesties on the 7th of *May* that same Year, order'd the Cosmographers, and others that were to draw the Line to meet, and to do the same within ten Months, if requir'd, it does not appear to have been perform'd, tho' it is certain, their Catholick Majesties endeavour'd it. The *Portugueses*, who at this Time had discover'd very little beyond the Island of *San Tome*, or *St. Thomas*, under the Equinoctial, that they might not be behind hand with their Neighbours, exerted themselves so vigorously, that they soon after pass'd that Cape so dreadful among the Antients, now call'd *de Buena Esperanca*, or Cape of good Hope.

THE Admiral was now in the Port *de la Navidad*, or of the Nativity, very thoughtful how to behave himself to give a good Beginning to his Enterprize; and thinking that the Province of *Marien*, where his Ships were riding, was very low Land, and had no Stone, or other Materials for Building, tho' it had good Harbours, and fresh Water, he resolv'd to turn
back

118 *The HISTORY of America.*

back along the Coast to the Eastward, to find out a proper Place to build a Town. Accordingly on *Saturday* the 7th of *December* he sail'd out with all the Fleet, and came to an Anchor that Evening near some small Islands not far from *Monte Christo*, and the next Day being *Sunday*, close under that Mount; and fancying that *Monte de Plata* was nearer to the Country of *Cibao*, where he had been inform'd the rich Gold Mines were, which he imagin'd to be *Cipango*, as has been said before, he was desirous to draw near that Place. The Wind prov'd so contrary after he departed from *Monte Christo*, that he was very much perplex'd, because the Men and the Horses were much fatigu'd, and he could not proceed to *Puerto de Gracia*, or Port Grace, where *Martin Alonso Pinzon* had been, which is now call'd *Martin Alonso's River*, and is five or six Leagues from *Puerto de Plata*, or Port Plate; and he was forc'd to turn back three Leagues, where a great River falls into the Sea, and there is a good Harbour, tho' expos'd to the North-West. He landed at an *Indian Village* there was in that Place, and discover'd a very delightful Plain up the River, and observ'd that there might be Trenches drawn from the River into the Town, for erecting Mills, and other Conveniencies for Building. Resolving to make a Settlement there, he order'd the Men and Horses to be landed, the latter being almost spoil'd, and the former quite tir'd. In this Place he began to build a Town, which was the first in the *Indies*, which he thought fit to call *Isabela*, in Honour of Queen *Elizabeth*, whom he highly respected; and having met with proper Necessaries of Lime and Stone, and all he could desire, the Soil being extraordinary fruitful, he us'd the utmost Diligence in Building a Church, a Magazine, and an House for himself. He mark'd out Plats for Houses, with Streets and Squares. The publick Structures were built with Stone, the rest of Timber thatch'd, as every one was able.

THE

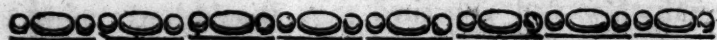
The HISTORY of *America*. 119

THE Men being fatigu'd with so long a Voyage, most of them not us'd to the Sea, and the Toil of that Work ensuing upon it, being stinted in their Allowance, and none liking the Country Bread, they began to sicken apace, the change of Air contributing to it, though the Country of it self is very healthy, and they dy'd for want of Conveniencies, all being equally employ'd in the Work. Nor were they less afflicted for being so far from their Native Country, without any Hopes of Relief, or of that Gold, and immense Wealth they had conceited they should meet with immediately. The Admiral did not escape, for as he had much Fatigue at Sea, the whole Fleet depending on his Care, so was his Toil no less ashore, providing to order all Things in such manner, that they might answer the Hopes conceiv'd of him in that important Affair. And though he kept his Bed, he press'd on the Work of the new Town, and to the end that no Time might be lost, nor the Provisions consum'd without any Advantage, he was desirous to know the Secrets of the Country, and to find what his *Cipango* was, which so much misled him, because the *Indians* affirm'd that *Cibao* was nearby. He therefore sent *Ojeda* with fifteen Soldiers to view all Parts, and in the mean Time apply'd himself to send back twelve Ships into *Spain*, keeping with him five of the largest, being two Ships, and three Caravels.

Alonso de Ojeda travell'd eight or ten Leagues over a desert Country, and having gone thro' a Pass, he came into a beautiful Plain, in which were several Towns, where he was well receiv'd and entertain'd. He arriv'd at *Cibao* in five or six Days, though it is but fifteen or twenty Leagues from the Place where he left the Admiral; but could not make more haste because the *Indians* entertain'd him, and there were many Rivers and Brooks in those Parts. The Inhabitants and the *Indians* that went with *Ojeda* as Guides, gather'd

120 *The HISTORY of America.*

gather'd Gold in the Presence of *Ojeda*, and he return'd with such Specimens as he thought sufficient to prove the great Plenty there was of it, as afterwards appear'd, which highly pleas'd the Admiral, and all the rest of his Men. This and what he had receiv'd from King *Guacanagari*, he sent all away to their Catholick Majesties, with a particular Relation, of what he had found, in twelve Ships under the Command of *Antony de Torres*, and thus ended the Year 1493.



C H A P. XI.

The great Uneasiness the Admiral had with his Men, and how much the Spaniards suffer'd for want of Provisions.



THE Ships being gone, and the Admiral recover'd of his Indisposition, was inform'd, that some who repented of their undertaking that Voyage, taking *Bernal de Pisa* for their Chief, contriv'd to steal away, or take by force, the five Ships that remain'd, or at least part of them, to return into *Spain*. He order'd *Bernal de Pisa* to be secur'd, and having drawn up the Proceedings against him, to be put aboard a Ship to be sent to the King. Some of the others he caus'd to be punish'd, and tho' he did it not with the Severity that the Case requir'd, his Enemies slander'd him as a cruel Man. For this Reason he order'd the great Guns, Ammunition, and Naval Stores belonging to the four Ships, to be all laid up Aboard the Admiral, under the Guard of such Persons

Persons as he confided in. This was the first Muriny contriv'd in the *Indies*, and the Source of all the Opposition the Admiral and his Successors met withal in those Parts, in relation to their Prerogative. As soon as *Bernal de Piza* was secur'd, an Information drawn up against the Admiral was found in a Buoy of one of the Ships, which he also thought fit to send to their Majesties. This affair being settled, he resolv'd to go with the best Men he had to Survey the Province of *Cibao*, and to carry Labourers, and Tools to dig for Gold, as also Materials to build a strong House, if requisite. He march'd with Colours flying, in Rank and File, Drums beating, and Trumpets sounding, and in that manner, to gain the more Reputation among the *Indians*, he went into and departed from their Towns; those People being astonish'd at it, and no less to see the Horfes. He set out from the *Isabela* on the 12th of *March*, leaving his Brother Don *James Columbus*, whom he had carry'd over with him, to command in the Town, that being a Gentleman of a peaceable Temper, and exemplar Behaviour. That Day he advanc'd three Leagues, and at Night lay at the Foot of a craggy Pass on the Mountains; and the *Indian* Roads being only Paths, he sent Pioniers, under the Guard of some Gentlemen, to open the Pass, and therefore it was call'd the *Gentleman's Pass*. On *Thursday*, from the Eminence of the Pass, they discover'd the great Plain, which is one of the most wonderful Things in the World, for it extends eightry Leagues, and is five and twenty or thirty Leagues over, and the Prospect was so pleasant, green, and beautiful, that the Men thought they had been in Paradise, for which reason the Admiral call'd it the *Royal Plain*. They went down the Mountain, travers'd five Leagues, which is the Breadth of it in that Part, passing through many Towns, where they were well receiv'd.

R

THEY

122 The HISTORY of America.

THEY came to the great River, which the *Indians* call'd *Taqui*, as considerable as the *Ebro* at *Torrosa*, and the Admiral call'd it *Rio de la Cañas*, or the River of Canes, not remembring that at his first Voyage, when he was at the Mouth of it, he call'd it *del Oro*, or of Gold, for it empties it self at *Monte Christo*. They all lay joyfully on the Bank of that River. The *Indians* they carry'd with them from the Territory of *Isabela*, went into the Houses of the Towns they pass'd through, and took what they found, as if it had been in common, with much Satisfaction of the Owners, who went to the Quarters of the *Spaniards*, and took what they lik'd, thinking that was the Custom among them. Having the next Day pass'd the River in Canoes, and on Floats, and the Horses at the Ford, a League and an half from it they met with another River, which they call'd *del Oro*, or of Gold, because they found some Grains of Gold in it, but the Natives call'd it *Nicayagua*, into which three other Brooks fell. The first of them *Buenicum*, which the Christians call'd *Rio seco*, that is, dry River; the second *Coatenich*; the third *Cibu*, all which prov'd extraordinary rich, and yielded the greatest Treasure of *Cibao*. Having pass'd this River, they proceeded to a great Town, most of the Inhabitants whereof fled, and those that stay'd placing some Canes athwart their Doors, thought themselves safe enough within. The Admiral seeing their Simplicity, order'd that no harm should be done them, by which means they took Courage and came out. He advanc'd to another River, which for its Agreeableness he call'd *Rio Verde*, the Green River, the Bottom and Sides of it being full of smooth pebble Stones, almost round. *Saturday* the 15th of *March*, they pass'd through other Towns, where they also thought it a sufficient Defence to set Canes a-cross the Doors. They came to a Pass, which they call'd of *Cibao*, because
at

The HISTORY of *America*. 123

at the Top of it the Province of *Cibao* begins on that Side.

C H A P. XII.

The Admiral continues his Journey; builds the Fort of St. Thomas, and returns to Isabela.



IONIERS were sent before to clear the Pass, and from thence the Admiral sent Sumptures to the *Isabela* for Provisions, because the Men could not yet accustom themselves to those of the Country. When they came up to the Top of the Pass, they again had a full view of the most beautiful Plain, for above forty Leagues on both Sides. They enter'd upon *Cibao*, an uncouth Soil, full of high rocky Mountains, call'd *Cibao*, from *Ciba* a Stone. In it are a vast Number of Rivers, and Brooks, and Gold is found in them all. There are few pleasant Woods, the Country being very dry, except only in the Bottoms where the Rivers run. It abounds in tall spreading Pine Trees, which bear no Pine Apples, so orderly plac'd by Nature, that they look like the Olive Trees of *Axarase* at *Sevil*. All the Province is healthy, the Air pleasant, the Water sweet and thin. In every Brook they found small Grains of Gold, for the Gold of *Cibao* is small, tho' some large Grains have also been found. At all the Towns they came out to receive the Admiral with Provisions, and Gold Dust, they had gather'd, when they understood that it was acceptable. The Admiral was then eighteen Leagues from the *Isabela*, and discover'd several Mines of Gold, one of Copper, another of fine Blue, and

124 *The HISTORY of America.*

one of Amber, which prov'd but little, as was the Blue, for which Reason, and because the Country is very uncooth, and the Horses could not travel through it, he resolv'd to build a strong House, for the Security of the Christians, and that they might subdue the Province. He made choice of a Spot of Ground on an Eminency, almost encompass'd by a River call'd *Xanique*, and tho' that affords not much Gold, there are many about it that do. The Fort was built with Clay, and Timber, and they made a Ditch on the Side where the River did not encompass it. He call'd it the Fort of *St. Thomas*, because the Men would not believe that there was Gold in the Island till they saw it.

IN the Foundations of this Fort, they found Nests of Straw, which look'd as if they had been plac'd there a few Years before, and there were in them three or four round Stones like Oranges, as if they had been Eggs. It is possible that the mineral Virtue might have converted the Eggs into Stones, and that they might afterwards grow by the same Virtue. Don *Pedro Margaritha*, a *Catalonian* Gentleman, was left Governour of that Fort, with fifty-six Men, and the Admiral return'd to the *Isabela*, and arriv'd there the 29th of *March*. He found the Men much fatigu'd, many of them dead, and those that were in Health very disconsolate for Fear they should not long survive, and they sickned the faster as the Provisions declin'd, and their Allowances were shortned, which was partly occasion'd by much of it being spoilt, through the Fault of the Captains of the Ships, and those that were landed sound could not be long preserv'd because of the Dampness and Heat of the Country. The Flower being almost spent, it was requisite to build a Mill to grind the Corn, and the labouring People being sick, the better Sort were oblig'd to work, which was as bad as Death to them, especially having little to eat. This Misfortune oblig'd the Admiral to have Recourse to Force,

Force, that the Men might not perish, for Want of doing the publick Work. This gain'd him Ill-will, and from hence Father *Boyl* began to be incens'd, reproaching him with Cruelty, tho' others say his Aversion proceeded from the Admiral's not allowing him, and his Servants as much as he thought fit. Thus their Subsistence hourly fail'd, not only those that were in Health, but even the Sick, for among five that were under Cure, they sometimes had not above an Egg apiece, and a Kettle of boil'd *Garvanzos*, (a Sort of *Spanish* Pease much unlike the *English*) besides which there was a Want of Medicines, for tho' some had been carry'd over, they did not agree with all Constitutions, and what was still worse they had no Body to help and nurse them.

BEING thus out of Hopes of any Relief, starving with Hunger, and Sick, many of them Persons of Distinction, who had never undergone such Hardships, they dy'd very impatient, and almost desperate; and therefore after this Colony of *Isabela* was abandon'd, it was reported that dreadful Cries were heard in that Place, so that People durst not go that Way. It was positively affirm'd, that two Men passing along among the Buildings of the *Isabela*, there appear'd to them in a Street two Ranks of Men very well clad, their Swords by their Sides, with Mufflers about their Faces, as Travellers us'd to wear them at that Time in *Spain*, and those two Persons wondering to see such new Comers there so well dress'd, whereas there was no Knowledge of them in the Island, saluted them, and ask'd them when and from whence they came; the others return'd no Answer, but putting their Hands to their Hats, with them took off their Heads, and so vanish'd, which was such a Surprize to the aforesaid two Men, that they came not to themselves in a long Time after. Whilst the Admiral was under this Perplexity, Advice was brought from Port *St. Thomas*, that the *Indians* abandon'd
their

126 The HISTORY of *America*.

their Towns, and that the Lord of a certain Province, whose Name was *Caunabo*, was provided to go reduce the Fort. The Admiral immediately sent thither sixty of the most healthy Men, and the Horses with Provisions and Arms. He also sent all the other Men that were able to go, leaving behind only the Mechanicks, and appointed *Alonso de Ojeda* to command them, with Orders for him to go into the Fort, and Don *Pedro Margarite* to take the Field with the most of the Men, to range about the Country, and make the *Indians* acquainted with the Power of the *Spaniards*, that they might learn to fear and obey them, and particularly about the *Vega Real*, or Vale Royal, where there was an infinite Multitude of People, and many *Caziques* or Lords, as also that the *Spaniards* might ensure themselves to feed upon the Provisions of the Country, since those that came from *Spain* were almost spent.



C H A P. XIII.

The Admiral sails to discover the remaining Part of the Island of Cuba, and meets with the Island of Jamaica.



Alonso de Ojeda set out from *Isabela* with above four hundred Men, on the 9th of April, and as soon as he had pass'd the River *del Oro*, or of Gold, secur'd the *Cazique* of a Town, with his Brother, and Nephew, and sent them Prisoners to *Isabela*, and caus'd the Ears of an *Indian* to be cut off in the Midst of the publick Square. This he did because three *Spaniards* going from Fort *St. Thomas* to *Isabela*,
the

The HISTORY of America. 127

the Cazique gave them five *Indians* to carry their Baggage over the River, and as soon as they were in the Middle, they left them, and return'd to the Town with their Baggage, and the Cazique was so far from punishing them, that he took and kept what they brought. The Cazique of another Town, seeing those above mention'd carry'd away Prisoners, went along with them flattering himself that because he had done the *Spaniards* some Kindnesses, his Intercession for them would prevail with the Admiral, who as soon as the Prisoners came, order'd their Heads to be struck off, but at the Request of the other Cazique he forgave them. That very Moment an Horseman came from the Fort, with Advice, that in the Prisoner Cazique's Town they had hemm'd in five *Spaniards*, to kill them, and that he with his Horse had rescu'd them, above four hundred flying before him, whom he had pursu'd, and wounded several of them with his Spear. Thus the Troubles that were apprehended in the Island *Hispaniola* were quell'd for that Time, and the Admiral resolv'd to go out upon Discovery, as their Catholick Majesties had order'd, and because his natural Inclination was not to be idle. To the End that the Government of the Island might be well settled, he resolv'd to appoint a Council, of which his Brother Don *James Colon*, or *Columbus* was appointed President, and the Counsellors were Father *Boyl*, *Peter Fernandez* Colonel, Head *Alguazil*, *Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal*, and *John de Luxan*. He order'd Don *Pedro Margarite* to march about, with above four hundred Men he had under him, to survey the whole Island. He gave them all such Instructions as he thought most convenient, and leaving two Ships in the Harbour to serve upon any Occasion that might offer, he sail'd away to the Westward, with one large Ship and two Caravels, on *Thursday* the 24th of *April*. He sail'd to *Monte Christo*, and to the Port of the *Nativity*, where he inquir'd for *Guacanagari*, and tho'

128 *The History of America.*

tho' they said he would soon come to visit him, he stay'd not for him. He sail'd to *Tortuga*, and the Wind proving contrary came to an Anchor again in the River he call'd *Guadalquivir*. The 29th of *April* he arriv'd at Port *St. Nicholas*, from whence he descry'd the Point of the Island of *Cuba*, which he call'd *Alpha* and *Omega*, but the *Indians* call'd it *Bayatiquiri*.

He cross'd the Channel between *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, the Distance between them from one Point to the other being eighteen Leagues, and beginning to Coast along *Cuba* on the South side, he saw a spacious Bay, which he call'd *Puerto Grande*, or Great Harbour, the Mouth of it being one hundred and fifty Paces over. He anchor'd there, and the *Indians* came in Canoes, with abundance of Fish. *Sunday* the 1st of *May* he proceeded farther, every now and then discovering excellent Harbours. He saw high Mountains, and Rivers running out into the Sea, and he keeping near the Shore an infinite Number of *Indians* came to the Ships in their Canoes, carrying Provisions gratis, believing they were come down from Heaven, and the Admiral always order'd Toys to be given them, with which they were wonderfully pleas'd; because the *Indians* he had Aboard, who had been in *Spain*, gave them a good Account. He resolv'd to take a Turn to the South-East, because he there spy'd an Island, which was *Jamaica*, and some are of Opinion it is that which the *Indians* of the *Lucayo* Islands so much talk'd of by the Name of *Babeche*, or *Bohie*. *Monday* the 14th of *May* he arriv'd at *Jamaica*, which he thought the most beautiful of all he had seen, and a prodigious Multitude of Canoes resorted to the Ships. When he sent the Boats to Sound, and find out some Harbour, many arm'd Canoes came out to hinder the *Spaniards* from Landing. The Admiral went on to another place, which he call'd *Puerto Bueno*, or Good Port, where they met with the same Opposition, for which

which Reason they gave them a Flight of Arrows out of their Cross-Bows, and five or six of them being wounded, they return'd in peaceable Manner to the Ships. Next *Friday* he sail'd along the Coast to the Westward, so near the Shore, that many Canoes follow'd the Ships, giving what they had, and receiving what the *Spaniards* gave them with much Satisfaction. The Wind all the while proving contrary, he resolv'd to return to *Cuba*, designing to be satisfy'd, whether it was an Island or Continent. This Day, being the eighteenth of *May*, an *Indian* Youth came to the Ships, who begg'd they would carry him along with them; and tho' his Parents and Kindred intreated him not to go away, they could not prevail, but to avoid seeing them weep, he hid himself in the privatest Part of the Ship.

THE same eighteenth of *May*, he arriv'd at the Cape of the Island of *Cuba*, which he call'd *Cabo de Cruz*, or Cape Cross, and holding on his Course along the Coast, with heavy Rains, Thunder and Lightning, he met with many Shoals, which brought him into much Danger and Trouble. The farther he proceeded along the Coast, the more little Islands he found, some all Sand, and cover'd with Trees, and the nearer he was to *Cuba*, the higher, greener, and more agreeable they appear'd, being a League, or two, or more in Com-pals. The first Day he discovered them he saw many, and the next Day many more; in short there was an infinite Number of them, and because there was no giving each of them a particular Name, he call'd them *El Jardin de la Reyna*, the Queen's Garden. There were Channels between them that the Ships could sail through. In some of them they found Birds, like Red Cranes, which are only to be found in *Cuba*, and these little Islands, and they feed on Salt Water, and something they find in it; but when any one of them is kept in the House it feeds on *Cazabi*, which

is the *Indian* Bread, put into a Pan with Water and Salt. There were Abundance of large Tortoises, as big as a Target. They saw Cranes like those in *Spain*, and Crows, and several Sorts of singing Birds, and a very pleasant Scent came from the Islands, and observ'd a Canoe of Fishermen, who stood still, without showing any Fear, waiting for the *Spaniards*. They fish'd on, and took some Fishes they call'd *Reurs*, the biggest of them about the Size of a Pilchard, having a Roughness on the Belly, with which they cling so fast, wheresoever they first take hold, that they must be torn in Pieces before they can be drawn off again. They ty'd these by the Tail with a small Thread, about two hundred Fathoms more or less in Length, and the Fish swimming away on the Surface of the Water, or but little under it, when it came where the Tortoise was in the Water, it clung to the under Shell thereof, and then the *Indians* drawing the Thread, took a Tortoise that would weigh an hundred Weight, or upwards. After the same Manner they took Sharks, which are most cruel bloody Fishes, that devour Men. When they had done Fishing, the *Indians* went aboard the Ships, the Admiral order'd some Toys to be given them, and was inform'd, that there were many more Islands farther on. He held on his Way to the Westward, among the Islands, with heavy Rains, Thunder and Lightning every Evening till the Rising of the Moon, and notwithstanding the utmost Care he us'd, the Ship several Times touch'd, and struck, and it was a prodigious Toil to get her off again. He found an Island larger than the rest, which he call'd *Santa Marta*, and there was a Village in it, with much Fish, dumb Dogs, great Swarms of Red Cranes, Parrots, and other Birds, and the People fled for Fear.



CHAP. XIV.

The Admiral concluded that Cuba was an Island, the great Fatigues he underwent during this Voyage.



BEING in Want of Water, the Admiral resolv'd to leave the little Islands, and draw near to *Cuba*, but by reason of the Thickness of the Woods, they could not see whether there were any Towns. A Sailor going ashore with a Cross-Bow, met thirty Men arm'd with Spears and *Macanas*, which are the wooden Swords they use. The Sailor said, he saw one among them with a white Tunick down to his Feet, but he could not be found, tho' they look'd for him, because they all fled. Advancing still about ten Leagues to the Westward they spy'd Houses, from the which People came in Canoes, bringing Provisions, and Gourds full of Water, for which the Admiral gave them Toys. He desir'd they would let him take an *Indian* along with him to show him the Way, and some other Things; and tho' with some Reluctancy, they granted it. By this Man he was almost assur'd that *Cuba* was an Island, and that the King of that Part along the Western Coast forward, did not speak to his People any otherwise than by Signs, and was obey'd. Proceeding farther, the Ships came upon a Sand-Bank, where there was one Fathom Water, and about the Length of two Ships. Here they were in much Anguish and Trouble, being oblig'd to ply all their Capstains to bring them into deeper

Water. The Sea appear'd cover'd with extraordinary large Tortoises. There pass'd over a Cloud of Cormorants, that darkned the Sun, coming from the Seaward, and flying over to *Cuba*. There also pass'd over Pigeons, Sea-Cobs, and other Sorts of Birds, in vast Multitudes. The next Day so many Butter-Flies came to the Ships, that they darkned the Air, and this continued till Night, when the great Rain dispell'd them. Being informed by the *Indian*, that there was a continued Course of Islands that Way and finding the Dangers and Trouble increase, and Provisions growing short, the Admiral thought fit to return to the Island *Hispaniola*, and went to Wood and Water at an Island, that was about thirty Leagues in compass, which he call'd the *Evangelist*, and is suppos'd to be the same that is now call'd *Isle de Pinos*, or the Island of Pines, so that there was not much to discover to the End of *Cuba*, being only about thirty-six Leagues; and upon this Discovery he sail'd about three hundred thirty-three Leagues. Then computing his Voyage by Astronomical Rules, since his Departure from *Cadiz*, to the Westernmost Part of the Island of *Cuba*, he found he had sail'd seventy-five Degrees of Longitude, which are five Hours in the Difference of Time, from *Cadiz* to the Westernmost Part of the Island of *Cuba*.

Friday the thirteenth of *June*, he stood about to the Southward, and passing along through the Channel he lik'd best, found it impracticable, which discourag'd the Men, seeing themselves in such Danger, and scarce of Provisions; but with the Assistance of the Admiral's Courage and Industry, they got out the same Way they came in, and return'd to the Island of the *Evangelist*. He sail'd thence to the North-West, to take a View of some small Islands that appear'd at about five Leagues Distance, and somewhat farther they came into a Sea, that was in Spots of Green and White, looking as if it had been all Shoals, tho' there was above two Fathoms

Fathoms Water. At seven Leagues Distance they came into a very white Sea like Milk turn'd. Seven Leagues farther the Sea look'd black as Ink, having five Fathoms Water, through which they sail'd till they came to *Cuba*, the Seamen being in a great Consternation to see such different Seas. This is concluded to proceed from the Bottom being of that Colour, and not the Water as the *Portugueses* affirm, who have seen it in the *Red-Sea*; and such Spots have been seen in the South, and in the North Sea. Among the Windward Islands, there are other white Spots, because the Bottom is white, so that it proceeds from Transparency. He departed from *Cuba* to the Eastward with scant Winds, through Channels that were full of Shoals; and on the thirtieth of *June* the Admiral's Ship struck, so that not being able to bring her off Stern-ways with Anchors and Cables, they at last by the Admiral's Industry, brought her off a-head. He proceeded holding no regular Course, but as the Shoals and Channels would permit, through a very white Sea, and every Afternoon had great Rains. He drew up to the Land of *Cuba* the Way he had begun that Voyage to the Eastward, and the Men smelt a most fragrant Odour, as if it had been of Storax, which proceeded from the Wood the *Indians* burnt. The seventh of *July* he went ashore to hear Mass, and whilst it was saying, an old Cazique came, who attentively observ'd all the Motions of the Priest, with what Reverence the *Spaniards* assisted, and the Respect they paid the Admiral in giving him the Pax to kiss, and supposing him to be the Superior of them all, he presented him with some of the Fruit of the Country in a Calabash, or Gourd, call'd in those Parts *Ybuera*, being us'd there like a Porringer, and sat down by him on his Hams, for so they do when they have not their low Stools, and then discours'd him as follows.

“You

134 The HISTORY of America.

“ Y O U are come into these Countries, which you
 “ never saw before, with a great Power, and have caus’d
 “ much Consternation. Be it known to you, that
 “ according to what we here believe, there are two Places
 “ in the other World, to which Souls go; the one
 “ bad and full of Darknes for those that do ill; the
 “ other pleasant and good where those are to be plac’d
 “ who love the Peace of all People; and therefore, if
 “ you think you are to die, and that every one is there
 “ to be rewarded according as he has acted here, you
 “ will do no Hurt to those that do you none. What
 “ you have done here is good, because I believe it is
 “ a Way of returning Thanks to God.” He said he
 had been in *Hispaniola*, in *Jamaica*, and in the Island be-
 low *Cuba*, and that the Lord of that Place was clad like
 a Priest. All this the Admiral understood by his In-
 terpreters, and was much surpriz’d at the wise Speech
 of the old *Indian*. He told him, he was glad that he
 and the Inhabitants of that Island did believe the Im-
 mortality of the Soul, and inform’d him, that he was
 sent by the Monarchs of *Castile*, his Sovereigns, to be
 inform’d of those Countries, to know whether there
 were any Men that did Harm to others, as he under-
 stood the *Canibals* did, and to correct them, and pro-
 cure that all should live in Peace. The old *Indian* heard
 these Words with Tears, affirming, that if he had not
 a Wife and Children, he would go away with him into
Spain, and having receiv’d some Toys of the Admiral,
 he knelt down with Motions of Admiration, often
 asking whether it was Heaven or Earth where such Men
 were born.

C H A P.

C H A P. XV.

The Admiral returns to the Island Hispaniola, and finds his Brother Bartholomew Columbus there.



THE Admiral departing from that Place where the old *Indian* talk'd to him, it look'd as if all the Winds and Rains had conspir'd to torment him, and among the rest, there fell upon him such a Spout, as beat his Ship almost under Water, so that it look'd like a Miracle that they could lower their Sails, and at the same Time drop their Sheet Anchors. They made much Water at the Flower, or Bilge, so that the Pumps could scarce discharge it, and it was none of the least Misfortunes that every Man had no more Allowance than a Pound of rotten Bisket, and about half a Pint of Wine, besides which they had nothing, unless they took some Fish. Amidst all these Hardships he arriv'd at Cape Cruz, or Cross, on the eighteenth of *July*, where he rested three Days, because the *Indians* receiv'd him kindly, and carry'd him Fruit and Provisions. *Tuesday* the twenty-second, the Winds being contrary, he turn'd off to the Island of *Jamaica*, which he call'd *Santiago*. He kept along the Western Coast of it, much admiring its Delightfulness, and the Harbours he found at every League's Distance, many *Indians* follow'd him in Canoes, who gave their Provisions, which the *Spaniards* thought better than those of other Islands; but the heavy Rains never left him in the Afternoons, which he said was occasion'd by the many Woods on the
the

the Coast. He saw a very fine Bay, with seven small Islands near the Shore, one of them very high Land, and full of Villages. The Admiral believed it to be very large, but it afterwards appear'd to be the very Island of *Jamaica*, which was only fifty Leagues in Length, and twenty in Breadth. When the Weather grew better, he came about to the East, towards the Island *Hispaniola*, and the utmost Land of it, being a Cape that runs out towards *Jamaica*, which he nam'd *Cabo del Farol*, on *Wednesday* the twentieth of *August*, he saw the Western Cape of the Island *Hispaniola*, which he called *St. Michael*, and is now call'd *Cape Tiburon*, about twenty-four or thirty Leagues distant from the Island of *Jamaica*. *Saturday* the twentieth, a *Cazique* came to the Ships, crying, *Almirante, Almirante*, whence he concluded that Cape must be of the Island *Hispaniola*, for he knew it not before. At the latter End of *August* he came to an Anchor at a small Island, which looks like a Sail, because it is high, and therefore he nam'd it *Alto Velo*, and it is twelve Leagues from that call'd *la Beata*. Having then lost Sight of the other two Ships, he sent some Men to the highest Part of *Alto Velo* to look out for them, and the Sailors kill'd twelve Sea Wolves, that slept securely on the Sand, and many Birds they knock'd down with Cudgels, and some they took with their Hands, for that Island not being inhabited, they did not fly from Men.

Six Days after the other two Ships that had been missing came up. They proceeded to *la Beata*, which is a small Island, and then coasting *Hispaniola*, they went on to a place where there was a delightful Plain well inhabited, which they now call *Catalina*, or *Catherine*, because it belong'd to a Lady of that Name. The *Indians* came in their Canoes, and said, that two had been there from *Isabela*, and that they were all well. He held on his Course to the Eastward, where a great Town appear'd, and he sent the Boats thither for Water, The
Indians

Indians came out arm'd, with poison'd Arrows. They threatned to bind the *Spaniards* with Cords they brought, and this was the Province of *Higucy*, the Inhabitants whereof were the most warlike People of the Island *Hispaniola*, and poison'd their Weapons; but when the Boats came to the Shore, the *Indians* laid down their Arms, ask'd for the Admiral, and carry'd Provisions. He held on his Course Eastward, and they saw a great Fish, like a midling Whale, and had on the Neck a large Shell, like that of a Tortoise, little less than a Target. The Head it held above Water, was like a Pipe or Butt, the Tail like that of a Tunny Fish, very large, and two vast Fins on the Sides. By the Token of this Fish, and other Observations in the Sky, the Admiral perceiv'd there was like to be a Change of Weather, and endeavour'd to get within a little Island, which the *Indians* call'd *Adamanoy*, and the *Spaniards* *Saona*, which makes a Streight a little above a League over, with the Island *Hispaniola*, and is about two Leagues in Length. There he came to an Anchor, and the other two Ships not being able to get in, ran the greatest Hazard. That Night the Admiral observ'd the Eclipse of the Moon, and affirm'd that the Difference between that Place and *Cadix* was five Hours and twenty-three Minutes. He continued there by reason of the Storm eight Days, and the other Ships being come, he sail'd thence on the twenty-fourth of *September*, and came to Cape *Engano* in *Hispaniola*, which the Admiral nam'd *St. Raphael*. They next touch'd at the Island *Mona*, which is ten Leagues from *Hispaniola*, and eight from the Island of *St. John*, being six Leagues in Compass, and on it grow most delicious Melons, as big as a Jar of Oil that will hold six Quarts. Being gone from *Mona*, and near *St. John*, the Admiral was seiz'd with such a Fit of a Lethargy, that he lost all his Senses, so that it was thought he could not live; for which Reason, the Seamen us'd the utmost Diligence, and arriv'd with all the

T

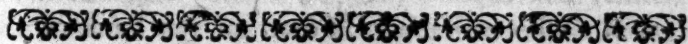
Ships

138 The HISTORY of *America*.

Ships at *Isabela* on the twenty-ninth of *September*, without any farther Certainty of *Cuba* being an Island, then what the *Indian* had said. As soon as arriv'd, the Admiral understood that his Brother Don *Bartholomew Columbus* was there, and that the Natives of the Island were in Arms against the *Spaniards*.

IT is impossible to express how much the Admiral was pleas'd to see his Brother, and it will be proper here before we proceed any farther, to give an Account of what befel him from the Time that his Brother sent him to propose the Undertaking of those Discoveries to the King of *England*. He was a long Time going to that Kingdom, and then learning the Language, the Methods of the Court, and gaining Access to the Ministers, occasion'd another Delay, so that after seven Years, when he had articled and agreed with King *Henry* the seventh of *England*, he return'd into *Spain*, to look for his Brother, who having heard nothing of him during all that Time, concluded he was dead. At *Paris* he heard of his having made the Discovery, and that he was declar'd Admiral, being told it by King *Charles*, whom they call'd the Courteous, who gave him one hundred Crowns towards his Journey, and tho' he made all the Haste he could, his Brother was gone on his second Voyage with the seventeen Ships, but he had an Instruction that had been left by the Admiral deliver'd to him. He went to kiss their Majesties Hands, and to visit his Nephews, Don *James*, and Don *Ferdinand*, at *Valladolid*, where the Court then was, they being then Pages to Prince *John*. Their Catholick Majesties did him much Honour, and order'd him to go away to the *Indies*, with three Ships that were sending to carry Provisions to the Admiral. He arriv'd there in *April* this Year 1494, and found he was gone upon the Discovery of *Cuba*. The Admiral thought he had some Comfort in his Brother, gave him the Title of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, which their Catholick Majesties

jesties very much resented, saying, it was not in the Admiral's Power so to do, but that it belong'd to them to give that Title; yet some Years after they confirm'd it. Don *Bartholomew* was a very wise Man, and as expert in Sea Affairs as his Brother, somewhat harsh in his Temper; very brave and free, for which some hated him. He had other very commendable Qualities, befitting a discreet and resolute Man.



C H A P. XVI.

The Indians contrive to drive the Spaniards out of their Country, and Alonso de Ojeda seizes upon the Cazique Caunabo.



O return to the Affairs of the Island *Hispaniola*, the Admiral having establish'd a Council for the Government of the Island, and left Don *Pedro Margarite* Commander of the four hundred Men, to the Purpose that has been before mention'd, that Commander went away with them to the *Vega Real*, or Vale Royal, ten Leagues from the *Isabela*, and quarter'd them in the Towns there, where they liv'd without any Order or Discipline, ruining the *Indians*, for a *Spaniard* will eat more in a Day than one of them in a Month. The Council reproving Don *Pedro Margarite*, because he did not check the Licentiousness of the Soldiers, he began to cavil with them refusing to obey them, either in this Particular, or in marching about the Island, as the Admiral had order'd him, and fearing to be punish'd for those Disorders, he thought fit to embark aboard the three

Ships that had gone over with Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, and return to *Castile*, and Father *Boyl* with him, besides some more of his Party. Being come to the Court, they gave an Account, that there was no Gold in the *Indies*, and that all the Admiral said, was mere Sham, and Banter. The Soldiers being left without their Commander Don *Pedro Margarite*, dispers'd themselves about the Country, living like Men without a Chief, whereupon a Cazique, whose Name was *Guatiguana*, who had a large Town on the Bank of the Great River, kill'd ten Christians, and privately sent to set Fire to a House where some sick Men lay; and the *Indians* in several Parts of the Island kill'd six more; the ill Report of the *Spaniards* being spread abroad every where, in such Sort, that all the People hated them, even those who had not seen them, and particularly the four principal Kings *Guarimoex*, *Cannabo*, *Bebechico*, and *Higuanama*, and all that follow'd and obey'd them, being an infinite Multitude, were desirous to turn the *Spaniards* out of the Country; only *Guacanagari*, King of *Marien* did not stir, but on the contrary kept one hundred Christians in his Country, giving them Part of what he had, and treating them affectionately.

SOME Days after the Admiral's Arrival, *Guacanagari* went to visit him, expressing Sorrow for his Sickness, and Troubles, and said, he had not known any Thing of the Killing of those Christians, that he was his Friend, and for that Reason all the Natives bore him Ill-will, and particularly those that were in Arms in the Vale Royal, and other Places. And calling to mind the Christians that had been left in the Town of the *Navivity*, he wept, because he had not been able to keep them alive till his Return; and the Admiral resolving to take the Field, in order to disperse those People, and reduce the Island to Peace, *Guacanagari* offer'd to bear him Company with his Subjects; but before he went out

out in Person, he sent to begin the War with *Guariguana*, who had kill'd the ten Christians, that the Punishment might not be delay'd, and to prevent his growing bolder. They kill'd several of his Men, and took many Prisoners, and he fled, and some of the Prisoners were sent into *Spain*. *Cannabo* was the most potent Lord of the Island, and brave in his Person, and had three Valiant Brothers, being King of the Province they call'd *Maguana*. The Admiral had his Eye more particularly on him, and thinking it would be best to subdue him by Policy, because to do it by Force would be difficult, he contriv'd to send *Alonso de Ojeda* with only nine *Spaniards*, under Colour of carrying him a Present. The *Indians* valu'd Laton more than Gold, and rejoyc'd when they got any of it, or of the other Metals they carry'd from *Spain*, thinking they came down from Heaven; and when the Bell at *Isabela* rung, and the *Spaniards* upon it went to Church, they thought it spoke, and the Fame of it had reach'd *Cannabo*, who had often thought of begging it of the *Adelantado*, that he might see the *Turey* of *Biscay*, so they call'd the Tin, for *Turey* signifies Heaven, and they so highly valu'd Tin, and other Metals, that they call'd it *Turey*, and the *Spaniards* added of *Biscay*, and therefore they said the *Turey* of *Biscay*.

Ojeda being come to the Province of *Maguana*, which wasabout sixty or seventy Leagues from the Colony of *Isabela*, the *Indians* were in a Consternation to see him on Horseback, as believing that the Man and Horse were all of a Piece. They told *Cannabo* that some Christians were come, being sent by the Admiral, whom they call'd *Guaniquini*, and that they carry'd him a Present of that they call'd *Turey de Biscaya*, which very much rejoyc'd him. *Ojeda* being introduc'd, kiss'd his Hand, as the rest did, and then show'd him the Present, being Fetters, and Manacles, very bright, and well polish'd, that look'd like Silver. He told him,

the

the Kings of *Spain* wore them, because they came from Heaven; that they were wont to put them on at the *Areitos*, so the *Indians* call'd their Dancing Matches, and that it would be proper for him to go with them on to bathe himself in the River *Yagui*, which was half a League off, that he would there put them on him, and he should come back on Horseback, and then would look like the Kings of *Spain*. Accordingly he went one Day, attended by a few Servants, with *Ojeda*, to the River, little imagining that nine or ten Men should have a Design upon him, in a Place where he was so powerful. He wash'd and refresh'd himself, and being very earnest to try on the Present, having order'd the *Indians* to keep at a Distance, tho' they always avoided being near the Horses, they set him up behind *Ojeda*, and put on the Fetters and Hand-cuffs, the King observing all very attentively. *Ojeda* took two Turns about, the better to palliate his Design, and the third Time made off, with the *Spaniards* about the Horse, till the *Indians* lost Sight of them. Then they drew their Swords, and threatned to kill him, if he did not sit still, whilst they ty'd him with Cords to *Ojeda*, and travelling with much Expedition, they arriv'd at the *Isabela*, and deliver'd him to the Admiral, who kept him in his House fetter'd, and hand-cuff'd; and when the Admiral came in, he never paid him any Respect, but did to *Alonso de Ojeda*. Being ask'd, why he did so, he answer'd, that the Admiral durst not go to his House to seize him, and *Ojeda* did. The Admiral resolv'd to send him into *Spain*, and being imbark'd with other *Indians*, there arose so great a Storm, that the Ship was cast away, and *Caunabo* and the *Indians* perish'd, and the Admiral order'd two Caravels to be immediately provided, that he might not be left without Ships.



C H A P. XVII.

The Spaniards rout a great Army of Indians, and the Admiral builds several Forts in the Island Hispaniola.



THE Return of *Antony de Torres* with the twelve Ships into *Spain*, was very pleasing to their Majesties, which they signify'd to the Admiral by his Brother *Don Bartholomew Columbus*, giving him Thanks for the Toils he underwent, promising always to support him, expressing much Concern for the Disrespect show'd him; ordering him to send away *Bernal de Piza* with the first Ships, and to put into his Place any one that he and Father *Boyl* should think fit. And for as much as their Catholick Majesties were willing to please the Admiral, and that this Affair of the *Indies* should prosper, they order'd the Dean *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, to fit out four Ships with Expedition, furnish'd with such Things as the Admiral requir'd, and they appointed *Antony de Torres* to return with them, by whom they writ to him, their Letter dated at *Segovia* the 16th of *August*, again repeating their Thanks for his good Service, promising to promote him to the utmost, because all he had said and propos'd, had prov'd as true as if he had seen it before he went upon the Discovery; and tho' they had receiv'd the Account he had sent them, yet they desir'd he would particularly acquaint them what Islands he had discover'd, the Names of them before, and those
he

he had given them with the Distance from one to another, what he had found in every one of them, what Sort of Weather there was in those Parts every Month, and how the Things that were sow'd came up, because some said there were two Winters and two Summers; and that he should send all the Hawks that could be had, and several Sorts of Birds. That all the several Things he had ask'd for in his Memorial were sent him, and to the end that they might often hear from him, it was thought expedient that a Caravel should go from *Spain* every Month, and one return from the *Indies*, the Affairs with *Portugal* being adjusted; and that as to the Manner of his Behaviour there towards the People, their Highnesses approv'd of what he had done till then, and so he should continue, endeavouring to give them all possible Satisfaction, without allowing any Disorders, and that as for the Colony he had planted, there was nothing to say to it, for as much as if their Highnesses had been present, they would have ask'd his Advice, and therefore they left it to him, and that they had sent him a Copy of the Articles concluded with *Portugal*, that he might know and observe them on his Part. That as for the Line of Partition that was to be drawn, that being a Matter of much Difficulty, and great Trust, their Highnesses could wish if it were possible the Admiral should be present at, and draw it, together with those that were to be employ'd about it by the King of *Portugal*; and that in Case he could not come himself, he should send his Brother Don *Bartholomew*, or some other knowing Person, with Draughts, and Relations, and his Opinion concerning what ought to be done in the Case, which he was to do with the utmost Expedition, that it might come in Time, and not disappoint the King of *Portugal*.

THE siezing of *Cannabo* very much incens'd his Brothers, who resolv'd to make War upon the *Spaniards*, with the utmost of their Power. The Admiral perceiving

perceiving that Abundance of Men drew together, and all the Country arm'd, he took the Field with two hundred Foot, twenty Horse, and twenty Wolf Dogs, the which in regard that the *Indians* were naked from Head to Foot, made terrible Havock among them. There were no more Soldiers than has been said, because the rest were sick. The Admiral set out on the twenty-fourth of *March*, 1495, taking along with him his Brother the *Adelantado*, Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, and King *Guacanagari*, with his Men. He enter'd the Royal Plain, and discover'd the Enemy's Army, in which King *Manicater* had a great Number of Men, and the whole seem'd to amount to one hundred thousand. The *Adelantado* gave the Charge, and the Men, the Horses, and the Dogs play'd their Parts so well, that they were soon routed, and a vast Number of them kill'd, and taken; the latter being adjudg'd to be Slaves, and many of them were sent into *Spain*, aboard *Antony de Torres's* four Ships. The Admiral continu'd ranging about the Island nine or ten Months, severely punishing those he found guilty, having some Encounters with *Caunabo's* Brothers, who made all the greatest Resistance they were able; but finding their Power too weak, they and *Guarinoex*, being the chief Kings in the Island, resolv'd to submit themselves to the Admiral.

THE Admiral having thus reduc'd all the People under the Obedience of their Catholick Majesties, order'd that they should all pay Tribute after this Manner, the Inhabitants of the Province of *Cibao*, and those of the Royal Plain, and those near the Mines, above fifteen Years of Age, to pay a small Hawks-bell full of Gold, quaterly; all other Persons a Quarter of an Hundred Weight of Cotton each; and only King *Manicater* gave every Month half a Gourd full of Gold, being worth one hundred and fifty Pesos, or Pieces of Eight. A certain Sort of Coin was made of

U

Copper,

146 *The HISTORY of America.*

Copper, or Brass, with a Figure on it, and was chang'd upon every Payment of the Tribute, that every tributary *Indian* might wear it about his Neck, thus to show who had paid. Upon this Occasion *Guarinoex* King of the Great Royal Plain, offer'd the Admiral to sow Corn through all the Country from *Isabela* to *Santo Domingo*, which is from Sea to Sea, being full fifty-five Leagues Distance, which would furnish all *Castile* with Bread, provided he would not require any Gold of him, because his Subjects did not know how to gather it; but the Admiral being a Stranger, alone, and envy'd by the Ministers of their Catholick Majesties, and like a discreet Man, being sensible that the Wealth he sent must be his Support, he press'd for Gold; tho' in other Respects he was a good Christian, and fear'd God; and accordingly he moderated the Tribute, being sensible that it could not be paid; for which Reason some fled to the Mountains, and others wander'd away into other Provinces. This Oppression, and the *Indians* seeing their was no Likelihood of the *Spaniards* leaving the Country, because there were no Ships in the Harbour, and they built Houses on the Land with Stone and Timber, made them melancholy, and they ask'd them, whether they ever design'd to return Home; and having found by Experience, that the *Spaniards*, compar'd with them, were very great Eaters, they thought they had gone thither only to eat, whereupon observing that many of them were sick, and that the Provisions brought them from *Spain* were spent, many Towns conspir'd to contrive some Method that they might all perish, or depart the Island,



C H A P. XVIII.

Their Catholick Majesties having receiv'd Informations against the Admiral, sent John Aguado to enquire into those Affairs, and the Admiral resolves to return into Spain.



THE Expedient the *Indians* thought best to rid themselves of the *Spaniards*, was to forbear Sowing, that there might be no Corn, and to retire themselves to the Mountains, where there are many good Roots to eat, which grow without being planted, upon which they might feed, and help out with hunting *Uti*s, a sort of Rabbit, whereof there is a vast Plenty on the Hills and in the Dales. This Contrivance little avail'd them, for tho' the *Spaniards* suffer'd very much through Hunger, and in Pursuit of the *Indians*, they went not away, but many dying for Hunger, oblig'd them to eat several loathsome and filthy Things; so that all the Calamity fell upon the *Indians* themselves, through God's hidden Judgments; for they ranging about the Mountains with their Wives and Children, enduring much Hunger, as having no Opportunity to Hunt, Fish, and get Provisions, the Hills and Rivers about which they skulk'd being full of Damps, a Pestilential Distemper reign'd among them, so that what through this, and the Wars, till the Year 1496, one third of the Inhabitants perish'd. Father *Boyl*, and Don *Pedro Margarite*, as they agreed (as was said before) to go away together without Leave,

so they combin'd in speaking ill of the *Indies*, and misrepresenting that Enterprize, because they had not found Gold laid up for them to plunder in Chests, or growing on the Trees. They also gave an Account, that the Admiral did not behave himself well, not having been in the Island from his Return thither the second Voyage, till he came back from the Discovery of the Island of *Cuba*, full four Months; and there being Letters also that gave an ill Character of the Admiral, of those that went aboard the four Ships under the Command of *Antony de Torres*, for there are always Malecontents; their Catholick Majesties, almost at the same Time when the Admiral took the Field against the *Indians*, in the Royal Plain, sent away *John Aguado*, a Native of *Sevil*, his Groom of the Bed-chamber, to go observe what was doing in the Island *Hispaniola*, taking with him four Ships laden with Provisions, and other Necessaries, for the Relief of the People there.

John Aguado carry'd with him Credentials to this Effect. "Gentlemen, Esquires, and others, who by our Command are in the *Indies*, we send to you *John Aguado* our Groom, who will discourse you in our Name; we command you to give entire Credit to him. " *Azaurid*, April the ninth, 1495. " *John Aguado* arriv'd at *Isabela* about October; at the Time when the Admiral was carrying on the War against *Casabo's* Brothers, in the Province of *Maguana*. At the *Isabela*, he by Words and outward Actions, pretended to have extraordinary Power and Authority, interposing in Matters of Government, seizing some Persons, and reproving the Admiral's Ministers, showing little Respect to Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, who had been left Governour there, during his Brother's Absence. *John Aguado* thought fit to go after the Admiral, and took Horse and Foot along with him, and those who went with him, by the Way gave out, that another Admiral was come, who would put the former to Death; and

and the Natives being discontented, on Account of the Wars, and of the Tribute of Gold, they were much pleas'd with such News, and some Caziques met privately in the House of a King call'd *Manicacex*, whose Lands were near the River *Taqui*, where they agreed to give in their Complaints against the Admiral, and to seek some Redress from that new Minister. The Admiral being inform'd that *John Aguado* was going in quest of him, resolv'd to return to *Isabela*, where in the Presence of the People he receiv'd their Highnesses Letter, with Sound of Trumpet, and the greatest Solemnity. *John Aguado* could not forbear very soon discovering his Indiscretion, thrusting himself into many Affairs, without any Respect to the Admiral; which gave an ill Example to others.

HIS Example being so pernicious to the Admiral, by Reason of the bold Threats he made, and the People being discontented on Account of the Troubles and Distempers, for they had nothing to eat but the Allowance given them out of the King's Stores, which was a Porringer of Wheat, by some ground in a Hand-Mill, and by others eaten boil'd, and a Slice of rusty Bacon, or rotten Cheese, with a few Beans, or *Spanish* Peas, and no Wine; and the Admiral obliging them, as they were in the King's Pay, to work at the Fortifications, his own House, and other Structures, they, like Men in Despair, complain'd to *John Aguado*, and these were chiefly the Sick, for those that were in Health, ranging about the Island, far'd better; and he thought these Complaints sufficient for him to lay before their Majesties. At this Time, the four Ships that had carry'd over *John Aguado* perish'd in the Harbour, in those great Tempests, which the *Indians* call *Hurricanes*, and there was nothing left to carry him back, but the Admiral's two Caravels who observing his Presumption, and being inform'd that others had misrepresented him at Court, where he had nothing

nothing to support him but his own Merit, he resolv'd to appear before their Majesties, to clear himself of all those Slanders; and at the same Time acquaint them of what he had found upon his second Discovery, on the Island of *Cuba*; and his Opinion touching the Partition that was to be made of the Ocean between the two Crowns of *Castile* and *Portugal*. And to the End that all Things might be thoroughly settled, he would first leave other Forts in a good Posture, which he had begun, besides that of *St. Thomas*, for the Security of the Country, being the *Magdalen*, call'd the lower *Macorix*, in the Royal Plain, belonging to the Cazique *Guanacnel*, three or four Leagues from the Place where the Town of *Santiago* now stands, in which *Lewis de Artiaga* was left Governour; another call'd *St. Catherine*, was committed to *Ferdinand Navarro*, a Native of *Logrono*; another on the Bank of the River *Taqui*, on the Side of *Cibao*, call'd *Esperanza*; another in the Kingdom of *Guarinoex* in the Royal Plain, call'd the *Conception*, commanded first by *John de Ayala*, and then by *Michael Ballester*. The Caziques being much oppress'd by the Burden of the Tribute, discover'd to the Admiral that there were good Gold Mines on the South Side, and he might send his *Spaniards* for it. Now as it concern'd the Admiral to discover much of that Sort to support his own Credit, and this coming at the Time when he was resolv'd to return to *Spain*, he sent *Francis de Garay*, and *Michael Diaz*, with some Men, and the *Indian* Guides. They went from the *Isabela* to the Fort of the *Magdalen*, and thence to the *Conception*, all the Way over the Royal Plain; they next made through a Pass, two Leagues in Length, which led them into another Plain, the Lord whereof was call'd *Bonao*. They advanc'd some Leagues farther along the Ridges of *Bonao*, and came to a great River call'd *Hayna*, very fruitful, and where they were told there was

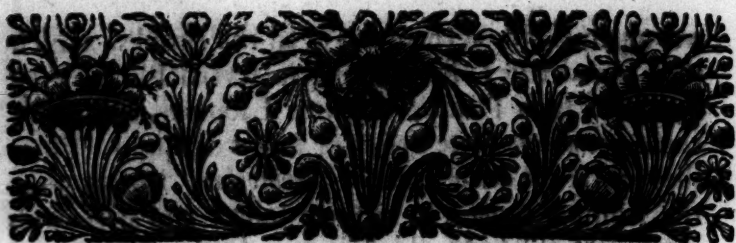
The HISTORY of America. 151

was much Gold, as there was in all the Brooks, which they found true; for digging in several Places, they met with such Plenty, that one Labourer, in a Day, could get above three Pesos, or Pieces of Eight. These they call'd the Mines of *St. Christopher*, from a Fort the Admiral order'd to be there built; and afterwards they were call'd the old Mines. At this Time some Inhabitants of *Sevil*, were at the Court of *Spain*, petitioning for Licence to make new Discoveries.

The End of the second Book.



T H E



THE
General HISTORY

Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

The Admiral arrives at the Court of Spain, and what Orders their Majesties gave him for the Preservation of the Island Hispaniola.



WHEN the Caravels were finish'd and provided, the Admiral appointed his Brother Don Bartholomew Columbus his Lieutenant, and Captain-General, he being a Person capable of a greater Command; and he sailing, his Brother James; earnestly charging the People to be obedient to him. And forasmuch

The HISTORY of America. 153

as *Francis Roldan*, a Native of the Town call'd *la Torre de Don Ximeno*, near *Jaen*, was a Man of good Understanding, and had behav'd himself well in the Office of *Alcalde* in ordinary, and others he had employ'd him in, he left him in the Employment of Chief *Alcalde* of the whole Island, to administer Justice, for tho' he was not a Lawyer, being a Servant, and a discreet Man, he thought fit to entrust him with that Place. He went aboard one of the Caravels, and *John Aguado* in the other, and in regard that their Catholick Majesties had order'd that the most sickly, and needy, and others, whose Wives and Kindred complain'd that the Admiral would not permit them to return into *Spain*, should have Leave, their Number amounted to two hundred and twenty, or better. He set Sail on the 10th of *March* 1496, went to take a View of *Puerto de Plata*, and carry'd his Brother *Don Bartholomew* along with him, because he design'd to settle a Colony there. *Don Bartholomew* return'd by Land, and the Admiral, by reason of the contrary Winds and the Currents, made to the Eastward, with much Difficulty as far as *Cape Engano*, and *Tuesday* the twenty-second of the same Night, he lost Sight of it. The ninth of *April*, he came to an Anchor at *Marigalante*, and the next Day at *Guadalupe*, where many Women came out with their Bows and Arrows to hinder their Landing; and because the Boats could not come near the Shore, by reason the Sea ran so high, they sent out two *Indians* swimming, having thirty aboard from *Hispaniola*, who told the Women, that they would do them no Harm, but only take in Provisions. They answer'd, they should go to the other Side of the Island, where their Husbands were, and when they came, a great Multitude of Men appear'd, shooting great Flights of Arrows, but they fell short, and the Boats firing some small Guns, which did some Harm, they fled to the Mountains.

154 *The HISTORY of America.*

THE *Spaniards* went upon the Island, where they found many of the large Sort of Parrots, Honey and Wax, tho' it is believ'd to have been brought from the Continent, as also much *Cazabi* to make Bread. The Admiral sent forty Men to take a View of the Country, who return'd with forty Women, and three Boys. One of these Women was the Lady of the Place, and a Native of the *Canaries*, who were extraordinary light of Foot, pursuing her, she ran like a Stag, but perceiving that he was like to overtake her, she turn'd, and clasp'd him in her Arms, and had not others come in to his Assistance, she would have strangled him. Staying there nine Days, the Admiral furnish'd himself with Wood and Water, and Plenty of Bread. He sent the Women ashore with some *Spanish* Toys to please them, because that Island lay in the Way, tho' it was said, that the Lady and a Daughter of hers stay'd of their own Accord with the *Spaniards*. The twentieth of *April* he held on his Voyage, in about twenty-two Degrees Latitude, little over or under, as the Winds would permit him, for as yet they were not acquainted with the Nature of that Voyage, because the Winds generally blowing fresh at East most Part of the Year, the Ships should have gone up into at least thirty Degrees Latitude, to meet with the cold and fresh Gales. Experience afterwards taught this Way of Sailing; but that not being then known, the Admiral had a more tedious Voyage, which was the Occasion that the Men suffer'd much by Hunger, there being so great a Number aboard. As they sail'd in this Distress, they discover'd Land; the Pilots affirm'd it was one of the Islands *Azores*; but the Admiral said it was Cape St. *Vincent*, and so it prov'd. He came into the Bay of *Cadiz*, on the eleventh of *June*, having spent three Months on the Voyage. At *Cadiz* he found three Ships, laden with Provisions for *Hispaniola*, and clear'd, and having seen the Royal Dispatches, he writ to his
Brother

Brother Don *Bartholomew*, what he should do with *Peralonso Nino*, Master of the two Caravels, and they sail'd four Days after the Admiral's Arrival.

THE Admiral went away immediately to the Court, which was then at *Burgos*, but the King was at *Perpignan* in the War against *France*, and the Queen at *Laredo*, sending away to *Flanders* the *Infanta Dona Juana*, who was marry'd to the Arch-duke *Philip*, Son to the Emperor *Maximilian*, who were afterwards King and Queen of *Castile*. When the Fleet, which consisted of one hundred and twenty Sail was gone, their Majesties stay'd at *Burgos* to wait for the Lady *Margaret*, Sister to the Arch-duke *Philip*, who was to be marry'd to Prince *John*. The Admiral was well receiv'd by their Majesties, who show'd themselves very well pleas'd and gracious; tho' they signify'd to him that he ought to have us'd less Severity. He acquainted them with the Condition of the Island; and the Discovery of *Cuba* and the Mines; he made them a good Present of Gold uncast, as it was found in the Mines, among which there were some Grains as big as Peas, others like Beans, and some like Walnuts. He also gave many Parrots, Vizors with Eyes and Ears of Gold, and several other Things of the *Indies*, which they receiv'd with Satisfaction, doing the Admiral much Honour, and returning him Thanks; and he fully answer'd all the Questions they ask'd, and the Doubts they started; and forasmuch as they little regarded the Informations brought by *John Aguado*, either because the Admiral resell'd them, or because they appear'd to have been made with very little Judgment, it will be needless to say any more of them



C H A P. II.

What the Admiral transacted with their Majesties, and the Powers they granted him.



THE Admiral purpos'd to do their Highnesses great Services, offering to discover many Provinces, and the Continent, and this he affirm'd would prove as true, as what he had said before the first Discovery. He demanded eight Ships, two of them to carry Provisions to *Hispaniola*, being altogether intent upon making them easy; and the other six to go with him. It was resolv'd, with the Advice of the Admiral, that there should always be three hundred and thirty Men in the Island *Hispaniola*, in the Pay of their Highnesses, all Voluntiers, and that among them should be forty Esquires, one hundred Foot for Soldiers and Pioneers, thirty Sailors, thirty Grummetts, twenty Workers in Gold, fifty Husbandmen, one hundred Gardiners, twenty Handicrafts of all Sorts, and thirty Women, each of them to receive six hundred Maravedies Pay Monthly, and a Bushel of Wheat, and twelve Maravedies a Day more for Diet. They order'd some Persons to be found that would oblige themselves to carry Provisions to the Island, the King advancing Money for that Purpose, setting a fix'd Price upon the Provisions they were to sell. They order'd Religious Men to be sent over to administer the Sacraments, and endeavour to convert the *Indians*. They also directed the sending of a Physician, Medicines, and a Surgeon, and

and Musick to make the People merry. Their Highnesses gave the Admiral Commission, in case he thought fit, to carry five hundred Men, provided that all above the aforesaid three hundred and thirty should be paid some other Way, and not out of the King's Revenue. They directed Care should be taken to till the Land, and breed Cattle, lending the Husbandmen what was requisite to that Effect, and that sufficient Provision of all Things should be made in the Arch-bishoprick of *Sevil*.

THEIR Majesties likewise granted to all those that would with their Leave go over to the *Indies*, not receiving their Pay, to have to themselves the third Part of all the Gold they should get out of the Mines, provided it was not had by Way of Exchange, or Trade, and that they should carry the other two to the King's Officers; and that of all other Things they should find, of which an Advantage might be made, excepting Gold, they should only pay the Tenth to their Highnesses. And forasmuch as the Admiral consider'd how hard it was to please the *Spaniards*, and that it was requisite they should continue in the *Indies*, as also fearing that their Majesties might grow weary, alledging that they spent more than they receiv'd, or that they should lessen the Pay, he obtain'd Leave to transport all Criminals into the *Indies*, to serve there a certain Number of Years. Wherein the Admiral was ill advis'd, because his Colonies ought to have been establish'd upon a better Foundation. They also gave the Admiral Power to divide Lands, Mountains, Waters, and Plots for Houses in the Island *Hispaniola*, among such as would settle their Dwellings there. Their Majesties reserv'd for themselves all the Gold, Silver, or other Metals, and Brasil Wood, that should be found in those Countries, and order'd that he should not dispose of any of them, or other Things belonging to the Crown. The Admiral was allow'd for this Expedition

pedition six Millions of Maravedies, four for the Provisions to be put aboard the Fleet, and two for the Pay of the Men ; which he found very much Trouble to receive, by reason of the Scarcity of Money on Account of the Marriages of the King's Children, and the Wars. And it was now also provided that none of any Nation but *Castile* should go over to the *Indies*, that being her Catholick Majesty's Will. To the End that since the *Castilians* bore the Burden and the Fatigue, they should reap the Benefit ; and some affirm, that the Admiral ask'd it of the Queen, with whom he was in special Favour.



C H A P. III.

*The Description of the Island Hispaniola ;
the Customs of the Natives, and their
Worship.*



THE Admiral, in the Account he gave their Catholick Majesties of the Affairs of the *Indies*, having said much relating to the Description of the Island *Hispaniola*, of the Religion he could find practis'd among those People, and many other Particulars, it will not be improper, before we proceed any farther, in this Place to mention what is most material, tho' the Island *Hispaniola* is to be particularly taken notice of in the general Description of the *West-Indies*. The Natives call'd this Island *Ay-ti* and *Quisqueya*, signifying Uncoothness, and great Country. The Shape of it is like a Chestnut Leaf. It lies in nineteen Degrees and an Half of North Latitude, and seventy-six of West Longitude from the Meridian

The HISTORY of America. 159

Meridian of *Toledo*, the Distance from which City to it, is about one thousand two hundred and forty-seven Leagues, being about five Hours in the Course of the Sun. It is somewhat above four hundred Leagues in Compass, being one hundred and fifty Leagues in Length from East to West, and in Breadth from North to South in some Places thirty, and in the Midst sixty. It produces much *Yuca*, of which the Natives make their Bread, but no Wheat, or Wine; tho' some Corn has grown in the coldest Parts of it. It abounded in Gold Mines, which are now either exhausted, or not wrought for Want of Hands; but still it produces Abundance of Cotton, and Indico, besides other Things. The Climate is so good, and the Soil so fertile of all that is necessary, that it may vie with the best Countries in the World. As for Religion, no Sort of Idolatry, nor any kind of Sect could be discover'd among these People, tho' it plainly appear'd at the very first, that the Devil had entire Possession of them, and led them blindly into Errors, talking with, and showing himself to them in several Shapes. All the *Caziques* had each of them an House at some Distance from their Towns, where there was nothing but some odd Images made of Stone, or Wood, or painted, which they call'd *Cemis*; and in those Houses nothing done but what tended to the Service of those *Cemis*, with certain Ceremonies and Prayers they said there, as we do in our Churches. There they had a small Board, well wrought, and round, in which was some Powder, which they laid on the Heads of the Images, with a certain Ceremony, and then with a Sort of Cane of two Branches which they put up their Nose, they blew up the Powder, and the Words they said no *Spaniard* understood, and when they had taken up that Powder, they remain'd beside themselves, as if they had been drunk. They gave Names to those Statues, being those of their Grandfathers, in Memory of

of them, and they usually bore more Devotion to one than to another. The Caziques, and the common Sort valu'd themselves upon having better *Cemis* than others, and they always endeavour'd to hide them from the *Spaniards*, refusing to let them into those their Places of Worship, and it was usual among them to steal those *Cemis* from one another. It hapened that the *Spaniards* being desirous to see into the Secret of those *Cemis*, they rush'd in on a sudden among the *Indians* into one of those Houses, and immediately the *Cemi* cry'd out, and spoke in their Language, by which it appear'd to be artificially made, for the Statue was hollow, and behind it was a hollow Cane, like a Trunk to shoot Pellets, that reach'd to the Corner of the House which was garnish'd, and cover'd with Greens, where the Person was hid who spoke what the Cazique would have the *Cemi* say. The *Spaniards* being sensible of this Fraud, pull'd all that in Pieces, and the Cazique seeing the Secret discover'd, earnestly intreated the *Spaniards*, not to tell the *Indians*, because by that Artifice he kept them in Subjection.

THIS may be said to have some Resemblance of Idolatry, at least as to those that knew not the Secret, because they believ'd it was the *Cemi* that spoke, and they were all in general deceiv'd, only the Cazique was sensible of their false Belief, by which Means he drew what he would from his Subjects. Most of the Caziques had also three Stones, to which they paid much Devotion; the one they said was good for the Growth of the Land; another for Women with Child to bring forth with Ease; and the third for Rain and Sunshine, according as they had Occasion. Three of these the Admiral had sent their Catholick Majesties by the Commander *Antony de Torres*, and three others he carry'd himself. When a Cazique dy'd, they open'd and dry'd him at the Fire, that he might be preserv'd entire, and then they laid him in some Cave, or other hollow

The HISTORY of America. 161

hollow Place, and left with him Bread, Liquor, and his Arms, and the Wife that would show she lov'd him best above all the rest, was shut up with him, where she dy'd, and sometimes two of them. Among the common Sort, they only kept the Heads of those that dy'd; strangling them when they were at the Point of Death, as was also generally done with the Caziques: Some they carry'd out of their Houses, and some they laid in Hamacks, which were their Beds, and setting some Bread and Water at their Heads, left them alone, never returning to see them. Others, when they were very sick, were carry'd to the Cazique, and he order'd whether they should strangle them; so great was their Submission to these Lords. Their Opinion was, that after Death they went to a Valley, which very great Cazique believ'd was in his own Dominions, and there they said they should find their Parents and Predecessors, and that they had Wives, and did eat, and enjoy'd all Sorts of Pleasures.

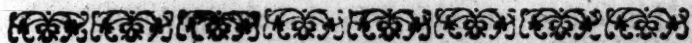
THEY thought their Idols were immortal, and that their Dead appear'd to them, all which and much more they learnt of their Forefathers, for they could neither write nor read, nor count beyond ten. Nothing to be depended on could be learnt of them concerning their Antiquities, about which they vary'd very much. They told chimerical Tales and Fables, about the Creation of the World, and about the Earth, the Sun, and Moon, and Women. As to this Point they said, that the Men went one Day to wash themselves, at a Time when it rain'd very much, and being very desirous to have Women, because those they had before were gone away to other Islands, they saw the Shapes of human Persons drop among the Trees; being neither Men nor Women, and they going about to take them, they fled as swift as Eagles, however they caught four of them, and then held a Council how they should make them Women, to which Effect they look'd out for a Bird that

Y makes

162 *The HISTORY of America.*

make Holes in Trees, which we call a Wood-pecker; and that tying those Persons Hands and Feet, they apply'd the Birds to them, the which taking them to be Wood, peck'd in that Part where the Difference of the Sexes is, and so they were made Women. This Absurdity the antientest of them told as very certain, besides many others too tedious to relate. They said the Sun and Moon came out of a Cave, which they call'd *Jovobaba*, and held in great Veneration, keeping it always much adorn'd with two Stone Idols, their Hands bound, and looking as if they sweated. They bore them great Devotion, went to them to beg Rain for their Fields, and carry'd them many Offerings. This Cave was in the Country of the Cazique call'd *Mauciatibel*, and they believ'd, that when they offer'd up their Prayers before those *Cemis* it rain'd. Some said, that the Dead went to a Place call'd *Coayba*, in a Part of the Island call'd *Soraya*, that in the Day Time the Dead were shut up, and at Night they went out to divert themselves, and appear'd to the Living in the Shapes of Men and Women; that an *Indian* offering to fight with a dead Man, he vanish'd, and the living Man found himself grasping a Tree. They added, that the Dead did eat of a Sort of Fruit that was as big as Quinces, and by reason that they appear'd only at Night, every *Indian* was much afraid to go any where alone.





C H A P. IV.

*The Description of the Island Hispaniola,
and of the Manners of the Natives con-
tinu'd.*



HOSE that perswaded the Commonalty to believe the aforesaid Extravagancies, were those they call'd *Buntios*, who pretended they convers'd with the Dead, and knew their Secrets, and these were their Physicains to cure them with Charms, and other hellish Arts. These Men had many Stone *Cemis*, and others of Wood, which they carry'd about with them, some to obtain Rain, and others to make the Product of the Earth thrive, and others for the Winds to blow. When any Prime Man was sick, they carry'd the Physician to him, who was oblig'd to diet himself, and purge as the Patient did, snuffing an Herb up the Nose, till he was out of his Senses, talking very extravagantly, pretending to speak with the Idols; and then they daub'd their Faces with Soot, and when the Patient was purg'd, the Physician fate down, all the Company observing strict Silence in the dark, and he took a Sort of Herb to vomit up what he had eaten. Then they brought Light, the Physician took two Turns about the Patient, pull'd him by the Legs, went to the Door of the House, and shut it, saying, *Be gone to the Mountains, or where you will.* Then he blow'd, join'd his Hands, which shook, shut his Mouth, blow'd his Hands again, suck'd the Patient's Neck, Back, Stomach, and other Parts, cough'd,

made Faces, and spit out into his Hand something he had before put into his Mounth, telling the Patient, he had taken it out of his Body, and that it was the Dis-temper his *Cemi* had given him, because he had not been obedient to him. For the most Part they were Stones they took out of their Mouths, which they much valu'd, as good for Women in Labour, and other Uses, and kept them as Relicks. They observ'd certain Festivals, or Holy-Days, and when any solemn Day came, they carry'd Meats to the *Cemi*, and the next Day they took it away, and the Priests eat it. If a Patient happen'd to die, knowing that the Physician had not observ'd the Diet exactly, in order to find out whether he dy'd through his Fault, they took the Juice of a certain Herb, par'd the dead Man's Nails, and cut off the Hair on his Forehead, which they reduc'd to Powder, and mixing it with the Juice, poured it in at the dead Persons Mouth, and Nose, and then ask'd him several Times, whether the Physician had observ'd the strict Diet, till the Devil speaking, answer'd as plain as if he had been alive, and said, the Physician had not dieted himself, and then they return'd the Body to its Grave, and the dead Persons Kindred secur'd the Physician, and did beat him till they broke his Arms and Legs, they also put out the Eyes of some, or else cut off their Privy-Members. Thus they punish'd those Sorcerers, who had a thousand Artifices to keep those People in their Blindness. Of their Antiquities those Men knew nothing, but what was in some Songs, which they sung to an Instrument, made of an hollow thin Piece of Wood, about two Foot long, and one in Breadth, and that Part on which they struck was made like a Smith's Pincers, and the other End like a Club, with a long Neck; and this Instrument had so great a Sound, that it could be heard almost a League, to which Sound they sung their Ballads. The Prime Men play'd upon it, being taught from their Childhood,

hood, as also to sing to it at their Dancing Bouts, when they made themselves drunk.

THE *Cemis*, or Idols they had were very various, and among the rest was a Cazique, who had one made of Wood, with four Feet, like a Dog, which many Nights went away into the Woods, and they brought him back bound, because he loos'd himself, and got away again; and when the *Spaniards* came into the Island, they said, he fled to a Lake, sunk in it, and was never seen again. They had many more devilish Inventions, which they observ'd in their barbarous Blindness. They also fasted, after the Example set them by a great Lord they once had, who they said was in Heaven, which they observ'd, shutting themselves up six or seven Days, without eating any Thing whatsoever, but the Juice of Herbs, with which they wash'd themselves, and after that they began to eat something substantial, and being weakned with the Fast, they said they had seen something of what they desir'd, because the Fast was always in Honour of their *Cemis*, to know whether they should be victorious over their Enemies, or to acquire Wealth, or have Plenty, or such other Things as they affected. It was look'd upon as a certain Truth, that an ancient Cazique told another that was known at the Time of the Discovery of the Island, those that surviv'd him would not long enjoy their Dominion, because a People that was cloath'd would come and subdue them, and they would all perish with Hunger. Most of them thought that these People would have been the *Caribes*, but they only robbing, and then going off, they concluded they must be some others, and afterwards they found the Admiral, and those that came with him, to be the People. This Prophecy was immediately put into a Song, which they sung like their other Ballads, playing on their Tabor, upon Festivals, at Weddings, and other Solemnities, holding one another by the Hands one after another,

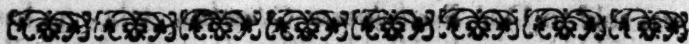
ther, the foremost singing and roaring, and all the rest both Men and Women answering; and sometimes the Men and the Women apart, drinking of the Liquor they made of *Mayz*, or *Indian Wheat*, and other Ingredients, till they dropp'd down drunk, which was much practis'd among them; this Diversion generally lasted from Morning till Night.

THEY had other Pastimes, as playing at Ball, for which Purpose they had a House apart, joining so many on each Side, like our Bandy, without Chaces, and they would touch the Ball with all the Parts of their Body, in a very active and dexterous Manner, and the Balls were made of the Gum of a Tree, and tho' heavy would fly and bound better than those fill'd with Wind in *Spain*. One Thing the Admiral did at the very Beginning, very advantageous for the Conversion of those People, was his taking special Care that both the Priests and the Laymen should apply themselves to learn the *Indian Language*, which vary'd in several Parts of the Island, tho' they generally understood that which may be call'd the Courtly Language, spoken in the Province of *Guarinoex*, whether the Admiral sent Father *Roman*, of the Order of the *Eremites* of St. *Ferome*, and Father *John Borgonou*, of the Order of St. *Francis*, to learn the same. They continu'd there some Time, instructing the *Cazique*, and all the People in the Christian Doctrine. At first the *Cazique* show'd a good Inclination, and learnt the Christian Prayers; but afterwards he fell off, and at the Perswasion of some *Indians* desisted from his good Purpose, they telling him, that the Christians were wicked, and held his Lands by Force, for which Reason it were better to kill them, and thereupon the Friars went away to another Place. Two Days after they were gone, some *Indians* were building a House near another where the Friars had some holy Images, and were wont to pray, those the *Indians* stole, and bury'd them in a Field that was sown,

The HISTORY of *America*. 167

sown, saying, now you will produce much Fruit. This was told to Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, who, as has been said, was in the Island *Hispaniola*, as the Admiral's Lieutenant, and having formally convicted them, he burnt the Offenders. The Field in which they bury'd the Images was planted with *Axi*, being Roots like Turnips, and some like Radishes, and it appear'd, that in the Place where the Images had been bury'd, two or three Roots had come up in the Form of a Cross, a Thing never before seen in that Country; for which Reason it was look'd upon as a Miracle, and they were found by the Mother of *Guarinoex*, who was a perverse Woman, and carry'd them to Captain *Ojeda*. These *Indians* of the Island *Hispaniola* were so submissive to their *Caziques*, that it depended on them whether their Subjects should believe, or disbelieve, as they pleas'd. More shall be said in another Place of the Customs of those People, who had but one Woman in Matrimony whom they honour'd; but they kept several others to commit several beastly and abominable Sins with them, and there was never any Discord among them. They were addicted to Sodomy, which the Women abhorr'd, and were continent with the Natives, but lewd with the *Spaniards*. The Men forbore using their Mothers, Sisters, and Daughters, but had no regard to any other Degrees of Consanguinity, and it plainly appear'd, that the Devil was entirely possess'd of those People, and led them blindfold into Error, talking and showing himself to them in several Shapes; and that they were naturally of a mean Capacity, given to Change, and incorrigible.

C H A P.



C H A P. V.

The Founding of the City of Santo Domingo, and the Adelantado Don Bartholomew Columbus's Progress to the Province of Xaragua.



THE three Ships the Admiral had seen sail from *Cadiz*, arriv'd at *Isabela* about the Beginning of *July 1496*. to the great Joy of the People for the Provisions they brought, and the News of the Admiral's safe Arrival in *Spain*, for Hunger being the greatest Distemper among them, nothing so much rejoyc'd and cur'd them as Ships coming in with Provisions from *Spain*. Don *Bartholomew Columbus* dispatch'd the Ships for their Return, and sent aboard them three hundred *Indian* Slaves, because their Majesties having been inform'd, that some *Caziques* kill'd the *Spaniards*, they order'd that all who should be found guilty of it should be sent into *Spain*. And for as much as the Admiral had also acquainted their Majesties that upon his Return from his Discovery along the Islands of *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, as he sail'd along the South Coast of *Hispaniola*, it had appear'd to him a most beautiful Country, and that there were fine Inlets, which he thought might be good Harbours, and could not be far from the best Mines he had discover'd, which he call'd *St. Christopher's*; their Highnesses in the Letters he found at *Cadiz*, answer'd him, that he might do as he thought best in that Case, which they would approve of as done for their Service. Hereupon the

the Admiral from *Cadiz*, writ to his Brother Don *Bartholomew*, ordering him immediately to go over to the South Side, and find out a convenient Harbour, and if the Place were good, to carry away all that was at the *Isabela*, and to abandon it. Accordingly Don *Bartholomew*, leaving his Brother Don *James* in his Place, set out with the ablest Men, for the Mines of St. *Christopher*, and enquiring for the nearest Part to the Sea, arriv'd at the River *Ozama*, so call'd by the *Indians*, very agreeable, and inhabited on both Sides. He view'd, founded, and found that Ships of above three hundred Ton Burthen might come up it, whereupon he resolv'd there to build a Fort of Earth on the marshy Part of the River, at the Mouth of the Harbour, on the East Side. He sent for Men from *Isabela* to begin the Settlement, and gave it the Name of *Santo Domingo*, or St. *Dominick*, either because he came thither on St. *Dominick's* Day, or on a *Sunday*, call'd in *Spanish* *Domingo*, or because his Father's Name was *Dominick*, tho' the Admiral always call'd it the *New Isabela*, but the other Name has prevail'd. There remain'd at the old *Isabela* the People that were building two Caravels, and some other Men. The Work being begun, Don *Bartholomew* resolv'd to view the Kingdom of *Bohechio*, call'd *Xaragua*, of whose State and Government, and of his Sister *Anacaona*, he had heard much Talk.

HAVING left *Santo Domingo*, thirty Leagues from thence he came to the great River *Neyba*, where a numerous Army of *Indians* was drawn up, for *Bohechio* being inform'd that the *Spaniards* were coming, he resolv'd to oppose them. Don *Bartholomew* gave them to understand, that he went not to make War, but to visit the King, and his Sister, and was thereupon receiv'd with much Pomp, and Rejoycing. Proceeding thence thirty Leagues farther he came to *Xaragua*, for it is sixty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. All the Prime Men of the Province receiv'd him with much Dancing and

Singing, and other Sorts of Rejoycing. The first that appear'd were thirty of the King's Women, stark naked; covering nothing but their Privities, with white Clouts wrought, reaching from the Waste to the Mid-Leg, with green Boughs in their Hands, singing, dancing, and leaping moderately. Coming up to Don *Bartholomew*, they gave him their Boughs kneeling, and then all the rest of the People came forward singing and dancing. He was conducted to the King's Palace, where the Supper was ready, being Bread made of *Caxabi*, *Urias*, like Rabbits, roasted and boild, and a prodigious Quantity of Sea and fresh Water Fish. After Supper they conducted all Don *Bartholomew's* Company to their respective Quarters, their Beds being Cotton Hamacks, which were rich for their Fashion. The next Day, in the Square where the King, his Sister, and Don *Bartholomew* were present, there appear'd two Parties of Men, arm'd with Bows and Arrows, naked as they always went, and made a Skirmish at first after the Manner of that in *Spain*, practis'd with Canes instead of Spears; but by Degrees they begun to grow hot, and as if they had been fighting with their Enemies, many of them were soon wounded, and four dropp'd down dead, and all this with much Satisfaction, without regarding the dead and wounded, and many more had suffer'd, had not the King at the Request of Don *Bartholomew* and the *Spaniards* commanded them to give over. *Anacaona*, Wife to *Caunabo* was very agreeable, and courteous, and a great Friend to the Christians.

AFTER that Entertainment, Don *Bartholomew* told *Bobechio* and his Sister, that his Brother the Admiral was gone to visit their Majesties of *Spain*, his Sovereigns, to whom many Lords of the Island were already become Tributaries, and that he came thither to the End that he should own and pay Tribute to them. He answer'd, that as no Gold was found throughout all
his

his Dominions, he could not pay Tribute. Don Bartholomew told him, his Design was not that any one should pay any Tribute but what his Country afforded, which he was well pleas'd with, and said, he would give him as much Cotton and *Caxabi* as he would demand, and immediately order'd that all his People should plant Cotton, because they were to pay Tribute of it to their Majesties of *Spain*, and in their Name to the Admiral, and to his Brother Don Bartholomew, who was then in his House. Having thus concluded with *Bohechia*, Don Bartholomew thought fit to return to the Mines of *Cibao*, to the Royal Plain, and the Colony of *Isabela*, and found that near three hundred Men had dy'd of several Diseases, which troubled him very much, and the more for that no Ships came with Provisions, for which Reason he resolv'd to distribute the Sick and Infirm among the several Forts there were between *Isabela* and *Santo Domingo*, and the Indian Towns that were near them, that having something to eat they might have only their Distemper to struggle with, and not with Hunger at the same Time; then having given Orders for the carrying on the Building of the two Ships, he went away towards *Santo Domingo*, gathering in the Tribute at the same Time. The Indians of the Plain, and those of *Cibao*, thinking it a hard Imposition to pay Tribute, and entertain Guests at the same Time, and such as did eat so much, besides other Things which they look'd upon as Grievances, they complain'd to the Cazique *Guarinoex*, representing to him how much it was his Duty to endeavour to set himself and them at Liberty. *Guarinoex* being a discreet and peaceable Man, and considering the Power of the Spaniards, the Swiftness of their Horses, and the ill Success *Cannabo*, and others of the Province of *Cibao* had met with, he refus'd to engage in a War; but being importun'd by his People, who always perswaded him that they could get the better, and as some

say being threatned that they would choose another Leader, he consented to commence the War.



C H A P. VI.

Don Bartholomew vanquishes King Guarinoex, and goes away to visit the Province of Xaragua.



THE Spaniards in the Fort of the *Conception* perceiv'd some Tokens of these Com-motions, and gave Notice thereof to those of the Fort built at *Bonao*, by Means of some *Indians*, who continu'd faithful to them. Those of *Bonao* sent away to Don *Bartholomew* who was then at *Santo Domingo*, and with all Expedition went away to the Plain. An *Indian* made use of a Stratagem in carrying the Letters, which was that they being deliver'd to him in a Staff that was hollow at one End, the *Indians* having found by Experience that the *Spanish* Letters spoke, they endeavour'd to intercept them; and the Messengers falling into the Hands of the Guards the revolted had posted on the Passes, he pretended to be dumb and lame; in short answering them altogether by Signs, and limping, as if he was going with much Difficulty into his own Country, he escap'd them, because they thinking he had been dumb ask'd him no Questions, and supposing that the Staff had been to help him on, they did not search it, and thus the Letters came safe to Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, which prov'd the Safety of the *Spaniards*. As soon as Don *Bartholomew* came to the *Conception*, he advanc'd with all the *Spaniards*

Spaniards sick and well, to fall upon fifteen thousand *Indians Guarinoex* had drawn together, with several other Lords, and attack'd them by Surprise at Midnight, because they never fought in the Night, tho' they always posted Sentinels. They kill'd many, took *Guarinoex*, and several Lords, of which Number they executed the chief Ringleaders of that War, and *Guarinoex* being carry'd to the *Conception*, above five thousand Men follow'd with loud Cries, demanding their King. Don *Bartholomew* pitying them, and being sensible of *Guarinoex*'s peaceable Temper, gave him, and the other *Caziques* up to them, to their great Satisfaction, tho' they were less regarded by the *Spaniards*, as being vanquish'd and subdu'd.

At this Time Messengers came to Don *Bartholomew* from *Bohechio* and *Anacaona*, with Advice, that the Tribute of *Cazabi* and Cotton was ready, for when the Seeds of Cotton are planted, the Shrubs that sprout from them, produce Fruit in six or eight Months, and the highest of them rise about a Fathom, tho' they begin to produce when shorter. Don *Bartholomew* resolv'd to go to *Xaragua*, to gather the Tribute, and keep his Men in that Country, to give those of the Plain, and others some Time to rest; tho' the Soldiers were in such Want of Cloaths, and other Things, brought from *Spain*, that they grew very uneasy. *Bohechio*, his Sister, and thirty two Lords, who had been summon'd to that Effect, came out to meet Don *Bartholomew*, and they had order'd many Loads of Cotton spun and unspun to be brought, with Abundance of *Utias*, and Roasted Fish. A large House was fill'd with Cotton, for which Don *Bartholomew* return'd many Thanks, and they offer'd to give him as much *Cazabi*, as would fill another House, or Houses. He sent Orders to the *Isabela* for one of the two Caravels to come to the Port of *Xaragua*, to carry it away, that Harbour being a large Bay, or Inlet of the Sea, dividing the Island into two Parts.

One

174 The HISTORY of America.

One of which forms Cape St. *Nicholas*, stretching out thirty Leagues; the other which is much larger, ends in the Cape call'd *Tiburón*, which the Admiral had nam'd of St. *Raphael*, and the Bottom of the Bay reach'd within two Leagues of *Bohechio's* Palace. Those at *Isabela* sent the Caravel with much Joy, and when it came into the Port, *Anacaona* perswaded her Brother to go to the Port to see the *Spanish* Canoe. They lay that Night at a little Village which was about half Way, where *Anacaona* had many Things made of Cotton, as also Chairs, Vessels, and other wooden Things, wonderfully wrought, of which she made Don *Bartholomew* a Present, so valuable, that he left nothing behind but what he did not like; and the Chairs were of such fine Wood, that it look'd like Jeat; and among the rest, four Bottoms of Cotton, so big, that a Man could scarce lift one of them. Tho' *Bohechio* had two very fine Canoes, *Anacaona* would not go aboard in them, but in the Pinace. The Cannon was fir'd, which put the *Indians* into such a Consternation, that they were ready to leap into the Water with the Fright, but seeing Don *Bartholomew* laugh, they compos'd themselves. When they were aboard, the Seamen play'd on a Tabor and Pipe, and other Instruments, which very much pleas'd the *Indians*. They look'd all about the Head and Stern, went aboard the Caravel, and into the Hold, and were amaz'd. Don *Bartholomew* order'd the Sails to be spread, and the Caravel to take a Turn about the Sea, and return to the same Place, the *Cazique* admiring that so great a Vessel should make Way without Oars, and go forward and backward with the same Wind. When they return'd to *Xaragua*, the Caravel was loaded with *Cazabi* and Cotton, and the other Things, and went away to *Isabela*, as Don *Bartholomew* did by Land.



C H A P. VII.

*The Mutiny rais'd by Francis Roldan,
and his Companions.*



WHILST Don *Bartholomew* was at *Xaragua*, *Francis Roldan*, the Head Alcalde, a turbulent Man, who had forgot the Admiral's Bread he had eaten, desiring to get into Authority by raising Commotions, and taking for his pretence Don *James Columbus's* having order'd the Caravel which had carry'd Bread and Wine to the *Isabela* to be laid dry, to prevent its being stolen by some Malecontents to go away into *Spain*, began to mutter among the labouring Men where he had some Reputation, because he had been their Overseer, as also with the Seamen, and other mean People, and those that were most discontented, saying, That the Caravel would be better in the Water, and ought to be sent into *Spain* with Letters to their Catholick Majesties, since the Admiral was so long away; that their Wants might be reliev'd, and they not perish with Hunger, or be destroy'd by the *Indians*. That the Adelantado Don *Bartholomew*, nor his Brother Don *James*, would not send it, because they design'd to Revolt, and keep the Island to themselves, keeping them all as Slaves, employing them in Building their Houses and Forts, to attend them in gathering the Tributes, and enriching themselves with Gold. The Men finding themselves encourag'd by a Man in Authority, such as the chief Alcalde, had the Impudence to say those Things in Publick, which before

fore they scarce durst Mutter in Corners. *Francis Roldan* perceiving that the Men had declar'd their Minds, requir'd they should all sign a Paper, importing, that it was for the publick Good, that the Caravel should be set afloat, thus to engage them further, and because he was very sensible it was not fit that their Catholick Majesties should know he had been the Ringleader of such a Mutiny, he sought after plausible Pretences, to ground his Designs. He proceeded farther, to persuade the People that the best way to secure the Friendship of the *Indians* to the *Spaniards*, was to quit them of the Tribute; and Advice being brought that *Guarinoex's Indians* did not pay the Tribute, and that they gave Tokens of Uneasiness, Don *James Columbus*, thinking to put *Roldan* out of the Way of advancing his Design, sent him with a considerable Part of the Men to the *Conception*, where he better carry'd on his Mutiny, and abus'd, and disarm'd those that would not follow him. Returning to *Isabela*, having by Force taken the Key of the Royal Magazine, he broke the Locks in Pieces, and crying, *Long Live the King*, took all the Arms and Provisions he thought fit for his Followers.

DON *James Columbus* came forth, with some honest Men to appease the Mutiny, but *Francis Roldan* behav'd himself so insolently, that he thought fit to retire into the Fort; and every time he had occasion to talk to him, when he was at *Isabela*, *Francis Roldan* was to give him Hostages. The Mutineers went away where the King's Cattle was, though no Cows were kill'd, being as yet kept to Breed, and as there were no Men that had any Stock of their own, their Majesties were fain to set up the Breeds at their own Expence; and having taken what Cows, Mares and Colts they thought fit, they went away about the *Indian Towns*, giving out that they had quarrell'd with the Admiral's Brothers, on Account of the Tribute they

they exacted, persuading them not to pay any, and they would defend them. Many Causes are said to have mov'd *Francis Roldan* to that Insolence; but the chiefest of them were Ambition of Command, and to be Subject to no Man, nor to the Rules observ'd at *Isabela*; and believing that the Admiral would not return because of the Informations *John Aguado* had carry'd against him, he had a Mind to place himself in Authority. He had with him seventy Men wellarm'd, with whom he posted himself in a Town of the Cazi-que *Marque*, who had taken the Name of *James Marque*, two Leagues from the Fort of the *Conception*, designing to make himself Master of it, and then to get Don *Bartholomew Columbus* into his Hands, being more afraid of him than of any other, because he was a Man of singular Valour, and to kill him. From *Marque* he drew near to the Town where *Guarinoex* liv'd, whose Wife he was said to have debauch'd; and because Captain *Garzia de Barrantes*, who was there with thirty Soldiers, shut himself up in a House, that he might not talk to them, and bid him to go about his Business, for those thirty Men were in the King's Service, and he rang'd about as he thought fit; *Roldan* threatned to burn him and his Men, and seizing on his Stores of Provisions, went away to the *Conception*, which was less than half a League distant.

THE Alcayde or Governour *Michael Ballester* shut the Gates against him, and Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, who about this time came to the Fort of the *Magdalen*, where he heard of *Roldan's* Insurrection, went away to *Isabela*, where he kept himself close, perceiving that the Number of *Roldan's* Men increas'd, being afraid that they were all of the same Mind; because *James de Escobar*, Alcayde or Governour of the *Magdalen*, *Adrian de Moxica*, and *Peter de Valdivieso*, principal Men, had already join'd the Rebel, but the Alcayde *Ballester*, advising him to go away to the *Con-*

ception, that they might not kill him, he got into it, the same being about fifteen Leagues from *Isabela*. He thence sent *Malaber*, to bid *Roldan* consider the Confusion he put the Island into, the Disservice he did their Majesties in it, and in obstructing the Payment of the Tribute, as also the Danger he brought the Christians into by encouraging the *Indians* against them. The Effect of this Message was his having an Interview with Don *Bartholomew* at the *Conception*, upon Security given. They spoke to one another at a Window, and Don *Bartholomew* asking him, why he led about those People in such scandalous manner, to the obstructing of their Majesties Service; he answer'd, he only drew them together to defend himself against him, because it was reported, that he design'd to kill them all. The *Adelantado* answer'd, that he had not been truly inform'd. *Roldan* reply'd, that he and his Companions were in the King's Service, and he might say, where he would have them serve him. Don *Bartholomew* order'd him to go to the Towns of the *Cazique James Columbus*. He answer'd, he would not, because there were no Provisions. Don *Bartholomew* commanded him to quit the Office of chief *Alcayde*, and requir'd him, not to act as such, or bear the Name, since he did the King disservice. Hereupon *Roldan* went away haughtier than he had been before to the Lands of the *Cazique Manicaotex*, from whom he drew the three Marks of Gold and better, he was to pay to the King, and call'd him Brother, and to keep him the more submissive he led about with him a Son, and a Nephew of the *Cazique*, allowing all that follow'd him, to live lewdly, in a Libertine arrogant manner, because the *Indians* dreading them, were ready at their Command. *Roldan* had now got some Horses, for ever since *John Aguado* went away he had provided many Horse-shoes, which had not been necessary till then, whence it was inferr'd, that *Aguado's* Indiscretion,

The HISTORY of America. 179

on, and his ill Behaviour towards the Admiral, were the Occasion of this Revolt, and that *Francis Roldan* had intended it ever since that time.

MEN daily resorting to him he grew more haughty and obstinate, resolving to get *Don Bartholomew* into his Hands, and intending to besiege him in the *Conception*; of which *Gonzalo Gomez Collado* gave him Notice, by Means of *Gonzalo de la Fabela*, who adher'd to *Don Bartholomew*, warning him, to take heed whom he trusted, and that in case he could not tell it to *Don Bartholomew*, he should impart it to *James de Salamanca*. *Don Bartholomew* being in this Affliction, it pleas'd God he receiv'd Advice, that *Peter Hernandez Coronel*, Chief Alguazil of the Island, who went into *Spain* with the Admiral, was arriv'd in the Port, with the two Caravels of Provisions, on the 3d of *February* 1498, which the Admiral had sent, of the eight he had demanded of their Majesties, wherein he had been Expeditious, to relieve the Want he judg'd there was in the Island, though he did not imagine there could be any Insurrection.

C H A P. VIII.

The King confirms to Don Bartholomew Columbus the Title of Adelantado, or Lord Lieutenant. Other Insurrections of the Indians.



HE *Adelantado* resolv'd to repair to *Santo Domingo* to secure the Caravels, and *Francis Roldan* being inform'd of it, he also resolv'd to go with his Men to that City; but being afraid of *Don Bartholomew*, because the Inhabitants of the Place were well affected to him, and with those he had in the Caravels he might be

able to oppose him, he halted five Leagues from *Santa Domingo*. As soon as Don *Bartholomew* receiv'd his Dispatches, he publish'd the Honour of their Majesties had done him, in confirming to him the Title of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant of the *Indies*, conferr'd on him by his Brother, and the many Favours their Majesties had conferr'd on the Admiral, who was preparing to come over with six Sail, which gave much Satisfaction to all those that continu'd in the Service of their Majesties. The *Adelantado* being desirous that the Admiral, at his return should find the Island in a peaceable Condition, sent *Peter Hernandez*, Coronel to persuade *Roldan* to submit himself to their Majesties, and to offer him a Pardon for all past Crimes and Offences. At his Arrival, those who were upon Guard presented their Cross-Bows, and stopping him, said, Stand off Traytors, for if you had stay'd away one Week longer, we had been all alike. He conferr'd with *Francis Roldan*, represented to him the disservice he did to the Crown, the Mischiefs he occasion'd, the Danger he was in, and how much better it was to live in Peace; but he was sent away with haughty and scandalous Answers, and *Francis Roldan*, with his Gang, went away to the Province of *Xaragua*, where, by reason of the Delicousness and Fertility of the Country, they had the opportunity of living after their licentious manner.

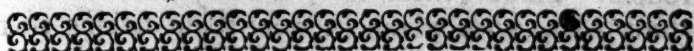
THE *Adelantado* finding *Roldan* incorrigible, proceeded against him in due Form of Law, made Proclamation for him and all his Followers to come in and submit themselves, and in Conclusion declar'd them Rebels and Traytors. The two Caravels had brought over ninety labouring Men to work in the Mines, and cut Brazil Wood, of which there was thought to be a great Quantity, upon Condition, that they should pay to the King a certain Proportion every Day of the Gold they found, and the rest should be for themselves;

themselves; and of that Number fourteen were appointed to Sow and Till the Land. The *Indians* of the Plain, though they were much molested by the Rebels, and had some Vexations from those that continu'd Loyal, the *Adelantado* being oblig'd to connive a little, for fear they should desert to *Roldan*; bore all patiently, without making any Commotion, notwithstanding they were encourag'd to it by the Mutineers; because *Guarinoex* was naturally of so peaceable a Disposition, that he rather chose to leave his Country, and retire, with many of his People into the Lands of *Mayobanex*, call'd *El Cabron*, or the He-goat, being on the Mountains, and Sides of them as far as the North Sea, beyond the Breadth of the Plain, for the Descents to the Southward were in the Dominion of *Guarinoex*. *Mayobanex* was Lord of the Lands, call'd of the *Ciguayos*, a Mountain People, who wore their Hair down to the Waste, and look'd upon themselves as very brave. He gave *Guarinoex* a good Reception, with his Wife and Children, and those of the *Conception* missing him, sent Word to *Santo Domingo* that he was revolted; whereupon Don *Bartholomeu* went away with ninety of the ablest Men, and some Horse to the *Conception*, and enquiring by the Way where *Guarinoex* was, though many deny'd it, found out that he was among the *Ciguayos*. He march'd thither, and having pass'd the great Mountains, came down into the Vale, through which a great River runs, where he understood, that a mighty Army of those *Indians* was ready to engage him. Soon after they appear'd shouting in an hideous manner, and shooting vast Flights of Arrows; but the Horsemen wounded so many with their Spears, that they fled into the Mountains. The *Spaniards* lay there that Night, and the next Day were inform'd by an *Indian*, that *Mayobanex's* Town was four Leagues from thence, and he there with a great Number of Men to give Battle.

THE

THE *Indians* losing no Courage, lay about the Mountains, and when they thought the *Spaniards* were not upon their Guard, shot at and wounded some with their Arrows; but the Christians pursuing kill'd many, and took some Prisoners. By one of them Don *Bartholomew* sent Word to *Mayobanex*, that he was not come to make War on him, but if he would deliver up *Guarinoex* to him, he would be his Friend, otherwise he would ruin him. The Answer *Mayobanex* return'd was this, " Tell the Christians, that *Guarinoex* is a good and virtuous Man, that he has never done harm to any Man, and therefore deserves Compassion; and that they are wicked Usurpers of the Lands of others, and therefore I do not value their Friendship, but will protect *Guarinoex*. " Upon this Answer, the *Adelantado* did much Harm in the Country. He then again sent to acquaint *Mayobanex*, that in regard he was not willing quite to destroy him, he should send some Person to treat of Peace. He sent a Prime Man, attended by two others. Don *Bartholomew* told him, he requir'd nothing but *Guarinoex*, who was guilty of an Offence, in having absconded, and refusing to pay the Tribute to the King of *Spain*, and that he would be his Friend if he deliver'd him into his Hands. *Mayobanex* acquainted his People with this demand, who answer'd, that he should deliver up *Guarinoex*, to avoid a War. He reply'd, it was not reasonable to deliver him up to his Enemies, since he was a good Man, and had wrong'd no Body, had always been his Friend, and he was much oblig'd to him, for having taught him, and the Queen his Wife to make the *Areyto* of the *Maguá*; that is, to Dance the Dance of the Plain, where *Guarinoex*'s Kingdom was, which was highly valu'd; and above all, because he had fled to him, and his Kingdom for Protection, and he had promis'd to defend him, so that whatsoever the consequence might be, he would

would not abandon him. He call'd *Guarinoex* to him, they both wept, he comforted, and promis'd to protect him, though he should lose his Kingdom by it. Then he order'd Spies to lie on the Ways, and posted Guards to kill all that should offer to pass.



C H A P. IX.

The Adelantado Don Bartholomew Columbus, takes the two Kings Mayobanex and Guarinoex Prisoners; and the Admiral sails from Spain upon new Discoveries.



THE Adelantado again sent two Messengers to *Mayobanex*, one of them a Prisoner he had taken in the War, and the other his Acquaintance of the Plain, and Subject to *Guarinoex*; following them himself some Way with ten Foot, and four Horsemen, and soon found them both kill'd, which much griev'd him, and he thereupon resolv'd to ruin *Mayobanex*, proceeding accordingly to Fight him; but as soon as he came up all the *Indians* forsook their King, being unwilling to expose themselves to the Cross-Bows, Spears, and Swords. When *Mayobanex* perceiv'd none would stand by him but some of his Friends, Kindred, and Relations, he thought fit also to betake himself to the Mountains. The *Cingayos* being incens'd against *Guarinoex*, because he had been the Occasion of their Ruin, they resolv'd to deliver him up; but he being sensible of it fled also into the

the Mountains, where the *Spaniards* were not at their Ease, for they endur'd much Hunger and Thirst during three Months they spent in this War; for which Reason they importun'd the Adelantado to permit them to return to the Plain, since the *Indians* were routed. He gave them leave, and stay'd himself with thirty Men, with whom he went about seeking after those two Caziques, from Town to Town, and from Hill to Hill. He accidentally met two *Indians*, who were going to get some Provision for *Mayobanex*, and though they wonderfully kept the secret they were entrusted with by their Lord, after having been much rack'd, they confess'd where he was, and twelve *Spaniards* offer'd to go fetch him. They stript, and anointed their Bodies with a sort of black Dye, and some part Red, being the Fruit of a Tree they call *Bisa*, which is practis'd by the *Indians* when they are in War, or about the Country, to preserve themselves from the Sun, by the Crust it makes on them. They took Guides, and came to the place where *Mayobanex* lay very securely with his Wife, Children, and small Family. They drew their Swords, which they carry'd cover'd with the Leaves of those Palm Trees they call *Yaguas*, and took him, and his Wife and Children, whom they carry'd to Don *Bartholomew*, and he went away with them to the *Conception*. With *Mayobanex* was taken a very beautiful Kinswoman of his, whom he had given in Marriage to a Lord of a certain Part of the Province of the *Ciguayos*. When her Husband, who was also absconded on the Mountains, heard of it, he was so much concern'd, that he went, and with many Tears intreated Don *Bartholomew* to give him his Wife, which he very freely did. The *Indian* was so thankful, that he brought four or five thousand *Indians* with *Coas*, which are Staves hardned in the Fire us'd by them instead of Spades, for him to appoint where he should sow Corn for him. The place was accordingly.

accordingly appointed, and they made such a Plantation, as would be then worth 30000 Ducats. All the *Ciguayos* conceited that since Don *Bartholomew* had set that Lady at Liberty, she being very famous in the Country, they might obtain the same for their King. Many of them went with Presents of *Urias* and Fish; which was what their Country afforded, to beg him, promising that he should ever after continue in Obedience. He set the Queen, the Children and Servants at Liberty, but would not release the King. *Guarinoex* being distress'd with Want in the Place where he lay hid, went out to seek something to eat, and being seen by the *Ciguayos*, they going to visit *Mayobanex*, acquainted Don *Bartholomew*, who immediately sent some Men, and they conducted him to the Conception.

Peter Alonso Nino, who sail'd from *Hispaniola*, with three Ships freighted with Slaves, arriv'd at *Cadiz* the 29th of *October*, and writ to Court that he had brought much Gold. This being believed, the six Millions of *Maravedies* that had been appointed for fitting out the Admiral, were apply'd to some other use, and he was order'd to take up that Sum out of the Gold *Peter Alonso Nino* said he had brought. Upon this Notion Things continu'd till the end of *December*, when he arriv'd at Court with the Letters, and they were undeceiv'd, that by the Gold he meant the Slaves he had brought. Just as the Admiral was upon the Point of being dispatch'd, hapned the Death of King *John* the Second of *Portugal*; he was succeeded by Don *Emanuel*, Duke of *Beja*, who marry'd the Lady *Elizabeth*, Princess of *Spain*; and soon after dy'd Don *John*, Heir to the Crown, to the extraordinary Affliction of the whole Kingdom, and all People from the highest to the lowest clad themselves in white Serge, which was the last Time that sort of Mourning was worn in *Spain*. These and some other Accidents obstructed the Admiral's Dispatch.

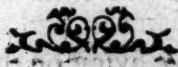
AT length he sail'd over the Bar of *Sanlucar* on *Wednesday* the 30th of *May*, with six Ships, designing to discover new Lands; and for as much as there was Intelligence that a *Portuguese* Fleet lay in wait for him at Cape *St. Vincent*, giving them the slip, he stood away for the Island of *Madera*, touch'd at *Puerto Santo* on the 7th of *June*, and found it in an Uproar, imagining that his Ships had been *French*. He heard Mass, wooded and water'd, and then proceeded to *Madera*, which is fifteen Leagues distant, where he was joyfully receiv'd, because they knew him. *Tuesday* the 19th he arriv'd at *la Gomera*, where he found a *French* Ship, with two *Spanish* it had taken. He retook one of them, and sent after the *Frenchman*, and six *Spaniards* that were aboard the other, seeing their Relief at Hand, drove the *French* that guarded them under Hatches, and sail'd away to the Admiral. He resolv'd to send directly from *Gomera* the three Ships with Provisions for *Hispaniola*, believing the People there must be in Want, and appointed *Alonso Sanches de Carvajal* of *Baeza*, a worthy Man, Captain of the first of them; *Peter de Arana*, a Native of *Cordova*, a discreet Person, Kinsman to Captain *Arana*, who had been left Governour of the Fort of the *Nativity*, at the first Discovery, Commander of the second, and over the third he placed *John Antony Columbus*, a Relation of his own, of much Capacity and Judgment. • He gave them their Instructions, and order'd that each of them should command a Week in Chief, as to the Sailing part, and carrying the Light; that they should sail West and by South 850 Leagues, and then they would fall in with the Island *Dominica*, whence they should steer West-North-West, to fetch the Island of *St. John*, then keep along the South side of it, that being the true Course for the new *Isabela*, which is *Santo Domingo*.

The HISTORY of *América*. 187

THE Admiral being furnish'd with what he wanted, set sail on the 12th of *June* for the Island of *Hierro*, which is fifteen Leagues from *Gomera*, and one of the *Canary* Islands, the farthest to the Westward. He design'd in the Name of the most Holy Trinity, as he always was wont to say, to Sail to the Southward of them, till he came under the Equinoctial, and so proceed to the Westward, till the Island *Hispaniola* should bear North-West from him, to see what Islands or Continent were in that Part. He said, it was his Opinion, that no Man had ever sail'd that Course, and that the Sea there was utterly unknown. When pass'd the Island *Hierro*, he dismiss'd the three Ships, and with one Ship and two Caravels stood away for the Islands of *Cabo Verde*, which he said bore a false Name, for he had always found them dry, and barren. *Wednesday* the 27th of *June*, he discover'd the first of them, call'd *de la Sal*, or of Salt, which is small; he proceeded to that of *Buena Vista*, and that is extraordinary Barren. He anchor'd close by a small Island, whither all the Lepers in *Portugal* went to be cur'd, by eating the Flesh of the Tortoises, and frequently washing with their Blood; for in the Months of *June*, *July*, and *August*, abundance of them resort thither from the Continent, which is the Country of the Blacks, to lay their Eggs in the Sand, where they scratch a Hole, and leave above five hundred Eggs, as big as a Hen's, which being cover'd with Sand, are hatch'd by the Sun, and the little Tortoises run into the Sea. The Men there waiting for the Tortoises turn them on their Backs, and then they cannot recover themselves.

THE sound People living on that Island were only six or seven Inhabitants, whose whole Employment was to kill wild Goats, and send their Skins salted to *Portugal*, and sometimes they kill'd so many in a Year, that the Skins were worth 2000 Ducats. Those

Creatures were so much increas'd from only eight Head of them, and those Men that kill'd them were sometimes four or five Months without drinking any Wine, or eating Bread, or any other Thing besides the Flesh of those Goats, some Fish, and Tortoises. The Admiral sail'd from thence on the 30th of *June*, for the Island of *Santiago*, where he arriv'd on *Sunday*, being twenty-eight Leagues distant, and it is the chiefest of them. He thought to have taken Cows aboard, to carry to the Island *Hispaniola*, because their Majesties had order'd him so to do, but was oblig'd to desist, because the Air of that Island being very unhealthy, the Men began to sicken. Besides, that he resolv'd to sail to the Southward to find out whether King *John* of *Portugal* had been mistaken, who affirm'd that there was a Continent to the Southward. *Wednesday* the 4th of *July*, he gave Orders to steer South-West, having never seen the Sun, or Stars, since his Arrival at the Islands of *Cabo Verde*, the Sky being continually cover'd with a thick Fog. He also said, he design'd by holding that Course to find out the Truth of what the *Indians* of the Island *Hispaniola* reported, viz. That there had come thither from the South and South-East, a black People, who, had the Heads of their Javelins of a sort of Metal, which they call *Guanin*, some of which he had sent to their Majesties, and the Assay of it being taken, it appear'd, that of thirty-two Parts, eighteen were Gold, six Silver, and the other eight Copper.





C H A P. X.

The Admiral suffers very much during this Voyage, and discovers the Island de la Trinidad, or of the Trinity, and the Continent.



OLDING on his Course South-West, he found some of those Weeds he had met with in the direct Way to *Hispāniola*. Having sail'd one hundred and twenty Leagues, as soon as it was Night he took the Latitude, and found the North-Star was in five Degrees; and *Friday* the thirteenth of *July*, the Heat was so violent, that he was afraid the Ships would take Fire, and the Men perish; and it was so suddenly that the Wind ceas'd, and the excessive Heat ensu'd, that no Man durst go down between Decks, to take Care of the Casks of Wine and Water, that were falling in Pieces, the Hoops flying off them. The Wheat burnt like Fire, the Bacon, and Salt Meat fry'd, and was spoilt. This Heat continu'd eight Days; the first of them was fair, so that the Sun parch'd them, the other seven it rain'd and was cloudy, and yet they found no Relief, but were melted. *Saturday* the fourteenth of *July*, he found himself in seven Degrees of North Latitude, and they saw some black and white Daws, being Birds that do not go far from Land. The fifteenth the Admiral fell ill of the Gour, for Want of Sleep, and yet still he watch'd. This Day they saw some Fishes they call *Botas*, which have very short chubby Heads. *Thursday* the nineteenth the

the Air was so burning hot, that they thought they should have been burnt in the Ships; but immediately there ensu'd a fair Gale, that deliver'd them from that Heat, and they sail'd seventeen Days to the Westward, designing to turn again to the South, so that *Hispaniola* might bear North, where the Admiral believ'd he should find Land, either before or after he came to that Point; and there he hop'd to refit his Ships, which were very Leaky by Reason of the late Heat, and to recover the Provisions in Order to carry them to *Hispaniola*, tho' they were already damag'd.

Sunday the 22^d of *July*, a vast Multitude of Birds was seen Flying from the West-South-West towards the North-East, and the like on *Monday* following; soon after a Gull came aboard the Admiral, and by Reason of these Tokens he hop'd to see the Land very soon; and the 31st of *July* being come, and no Land appearing, and Water growing short, he resolv'd to alter his Course, and stood to the Westward, still inclining to the Right-hand, to come in upon *Dominica*, or some one of the Islands of the *Canibals*, now call'd *Caribbee* Island, ordering to steer North and by East, which he held till Noon. A Sailor, being a Servant to the Admiral, whose Name was *Alonso Perez*, born at *Huelva*, went up to the round Top, and spy'd Land to the South-East, about fifteen Leagues distant, and seem'd to be three Mountains. They immediately sung the Hymn *Salve Regina*, with other Devotions to the Blessed Virgin. Having thus spy'd Land, he alter'd his Course from the *Caribbee* Islands, where he design'd to have water'd, and stood for a Cape that appear'd to the Westward, which he call'd *de la Galera*, or the Galley Point, on Account of a great Rock on it, which at a Distance look'd like a Galley under Sail. When they came to Land, they found a good Port, but could not enter, because it had not Water enough. He pass'd on to the Point he had
seen,

The HISTORY of *America*. 191

seen, being seven Leagues to the Southward, without finding any Harbour, and observ'd that the Woods reach'd down to the Sea, all along the Coast. Some Men were seen in a Canoe, at a Distance, but they fled, and it appear'd, that this was an Island, which he call'd *la Trinidad*, or the Trinity, having promis'd to give that Name to the first he should discover. The Land was high, pleasant, and well cultivated. *Wednesday* the 1st of *August*, the Admiral advanc'd five Leagues along the Coast, to the Westward, and came to a Point, where he anchor'd with his three Ships, and took in Water from Springs and Brooks, to the great Satisfaction of the Men. They found the Track of People, fishing Tackle, and the Footsteps of Goats as they thought, which prov'd to be of Deer, there being many in that Island. Having seen many Towns in this Island, they saw another to the Southward, which seem'd to be twenty Leagues long, and he call'd it *Isla Santa*, or Holy Island. All the way from *Punta de la Galera*, to the Point where they water'd, which he nam'd *Punta de la Playa*, or the Point of the Strand; though the Land was good, there was no Harbour; but there were many Rivers, and thick Woods very agreeable, and still the Length of the Holy Island seem'd greater. Seeking out for a Harbour, on *Thursday* the 2d of *August*, he arriv'd at the Point of the Island of the *Trinity*, which he call'd *Punta del Arenal*, or Sandy Point, being to the Westward, and he was then got into the Bay he call'd *de la Ballena*, or of the Whale, without knowing that he was near the Continent.

He guess'd that the Island of the *Trinity* extended in Length from *Cape de la Galera*, to *Punta del Arenal* thirty-five Leagues, though it is above forty-five; but the Admiral proceeding along it at several Times, could not make an exact Computation. At *Punta del Arenal* he order'd the Men to go ashore, to refresh themselves, because they were much tir'd and fatigu'd. A *Cazique* of

of the Island was come thither, and observing that the Admiral had a Cap on of Crimson Velvet, he paid him great Respect, took off a Circle of Gold he had on his own Head, and put it on the Admiral's, and with the other Hand took off his Cap, and put it on his own, being very much pleas'd with it. This Day a great Canoe, carrying twenty-five Men, came from the Eastward towards the Ships, and being about Musket-shot from them, they gave over Rowing, and cry'd aloud, uttering many Words, which the Admiral suppos'd imported to ask, who they were, as is usual among those People. By way of Answer he show'd them some little Brass Basons, and other glittering Things; to entice them to come near the Ships; but they advancing very little, the Admiral order'd his Men to play on a Tabor and Pipe, and the Youth's to dance, thinking to please them, which prov'd quite contrary, for they took it for a Signal of War, and quitting their Oars, laid hold of their Targets, and Bows, and shot a great Flight of Arrows. The Admiral directed the Musick to cease, and some Cross-Bows to be brought, but only two of them to be shot; whereupon the *Indians* immediately laid down their Arms, and ran in close under the Stern of another Caravel, the Pilon whereof went down into the Canoe, entertain'd them, and gave one that seem'd to be a principal Person a red Cap. They desir'd him to go ashore, and they would give him such as they had; but as he was going in his Boat to ask leave of the Admiral, because it was not the direct way, the *Indians* went away. They were all young, well adorn'd after their Way, of agreeable Countenances, and whiter than the *Indians* of the Islands. Their Hair was long, and smooth, cut after the *Spanish* Fashion. About their Heads they ty'd a Cotton Cloth, curiously wrought, and of several Colours, and another about their Waste to cover their Nakedness. The Admiral wonder'd, that being there

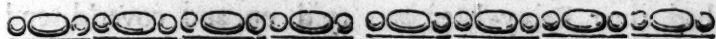
The HISTORY of America. 193

there so near the Equinoctial, he felt Cold every Morning, though it was in the Dog Days ; as also, that the Water ran stronger to the West than the River of *Sevil*, that the Sea Water ebb'd and flow'd above sixty-five Paces more than at *San Lucar de Barrameda*, and that the Current set so strong between the Island of the *Trinity*, and *Santa*, which are two Leagues asunder, by him afterwards call'd *Gracia*, not knowing as yet that it was the Continent, that it run like a rapid River.

THEY found the same sorts of Fruit as in *Hispaniola*, and the Trees, Soil, and Climate were alike. They also found very large Oysters, an infinite Quantity of Fish ; Parrots as large as Pullets, of a light Green, some Whitish, and others with some Red, and Yellow ; besides others all Red, except some blue Feathers in their Wings, and some black ; but such as do not talk, and are only agreeable to the Eye. The Admiral being at Point *del Arenal*, which is the last of the Island of the *Trinity*, he saw towards the North-West, at about fifteen Leagues distance, the Point of that he till then call'd *Isla Santa*, or Holy Island, which prov'd to be the Province he afterwards call'd *Paria* ; and believing it to be another Island, he gave it the Name of *Gracia*, or Grace, as has been said, and he thought it extraordinary high Land, and so it is, for a vast Ridge of Mountains runs along there. He resolv'd to see that Island of *Grace*, and by reason that the Streight through which he pass'd into the Bay *de la Ballena*, or of the Whale, was but two Leagues over, there set so strong a Current from towards *Punta del Arenal*, that is from the Southward, out of the River *Tuyapari*, which lay to the Southward, and was not yet known to the Admiral, and it made such a mighty Noise, and Roaring, that they were all frightened, and thought they should not have escap'd that Danger. The Sea Water on the other Hand opposing
C c that

that which came from the Land, swell'd up, forming a Ridge of a considerable Height which lifted the Admiral's Ship to the top, the like whereof he had never seen, nor heard before. The other Ship, which had not yet weigh'd, was forc'd out to Sea from its Anchors, and the Admiral sail'd on, till he got out of that swellings, in Safety; and in respect of the Danger he had been there in, he call'd that place *Boca del Drago*, that is, *The Dragon's Mouth*.

BEING come up to the Continent, which he still thought to be an Island, he spy'd near the aforesaid Point, two small Islands in the midst of another Mouth, or Entrance, forming that Cape which he call'd *Boto*, that is, Blunt, because it appear'd so; and another Cape of the Island of the *Trinity* he call'd *de Lepa*, the distance between them being five Leagues, with two little Islands in the middle, one of which he nam'd *el Caracol*, or the Snail, and the other *el Delfin*, or the Dolphin. The Narrowness of the place, the Violence of the great River *Tuyapari*, and the Waves of the Sea made the going into and out of this Bay very dangerous; and therefore, the Admiral, as has been said, call'd that Streight the *Dragon's Mouth*, which Name it holds to this Day. This River that falls into the Bay of *la Ballena*, or of the Whale, runs through the Country above four hundred Leagues, and as it brings down an immense Quantity of Water especially in *July* and *August*, about which time the Admiral was there, the Rains falling then as they do in *Spain* in *October* and *November*, and the Passage between the Continent and the Island of the *Trinity* being too narrow for such a quantity of opposite Waters, when they meet there is a mighty struggle between them.



C H A P. XI.

The Admiral proceeds on his Discovery, and finds the Bay of Perlas, or Pearls, and the Island Margarita.



AS the Admiral lay at the Point of Cape de Lapa, he discover'd very high Land to the North-West, at twenty-six Leagues distance, which he nam'd *Bellaforma*, because it look'd well, and not knowing he was so near the Continent, by reason there were many Outlets, he took them to be Islands. Sunday the 5th of August he sail'd five Leagues from Cape Lapa, and saw very good Harbours close to one another. He sent the Boats ashore, and the Men found Fish, Fire, the Track of People, and a great House uncover'd. He proceeded eight Leagues farther, still discovering good Harbours, much Land till'd, and many Rivers. Going ashore they found well tasted Grapes, Mirabolans, Apples, and a sort of Fruit that look'd like Oranges, and within were like Figs, and saw many Monkeys. Monday the 6th he sail'd five Leagues. A Canoe, with five Men in it came towards the Caravel that was nearest to the Land; the Pilot call'd the *Indians*, giving them to understand that he would go ashore, and as soon as he got into the Canoe, he overfet it, and swimming about, took and carry'd the *Indians* to the Admiral. Their Complexion was like the others in those Parts. Some of them had very long Hair, and others short, as was then the Fashion in Spain, but none clipp'd close as in *Hispaniola*, and the

196 *The HISTORY of America.*

other Islands. They were of a proportionable Stature, had their Privy-Members ty'd up and cover'd, and the Women all stark naked. The Admiral gave those *Indians* Hawks-bells, Glas Beads, and Sugar, and sent them ashore, because a great Multitude of People appear'd on the shore, and as soon as they understood how well the others had been enertain'd, if there had been Canoes enough they would have all gone aboard. The Admiral us'd them well, gave them Toys, ask'd them Questions, and they answer'd, but they did not understand one another. They brought him Bread and Water, and a sort of Liquor like green Wine. All of them had Targets, Bows, and poison'd Arrows. Before they enter'd they smelt to the Boats, and afterwards to the Men. *Wednesday* the 7th abundance of peaceable *Indians* came, bringing Bread, *Indian* Corn, and Earables, as also Pitchers of Liquor, some of it as white as Milk, tasting like Wine, and some Green made of Fruit and Mayz. They valu'd not the Beads the Admiral gave them; but were highly pleas'd with the Hawks-bells, they had a great value for Tin, and were fond of as much as a Tag, and the like they were in *Hispaniola*. They call'd it *Turey*, as if it were come from Heaven, for they call'd Heaven *Turey*, and found a certain Scent in it that much pleas'd them, and whatsoever was given them they smelt to. They carry'd abundance of Parrots of three sorts, and Bits of Cotton Cloth well wrought, and wove of several Colours.

THE Admiral would willingly have taken half a dozen *Indians* to carry away with him, but could not, for before Night came on they left the Ships. The next Morning a Canoe with twelve Men went aboard the Admiral, six of whom he took, and sent the rest ashore. He proceeded to *Punta del Aguja*, or Cape Needle, whence he could see most delightful Lands, and well peopled, and being come before a Town, which

The HISTORY of *America*. 197

which for its Beauty he call'd the *Gardens*, having a vast Number of Houses and People, he anchor'd, and many resorted to the Ships, with their wrought Clouts about their Heads, and Privy-Parts, like the little Veils worn by the *Moorish* Women. They wore some little Plates of Gold about their Necks, and the *Indians* that were aboard said there was Plenty of it in those Parts, and show'd how they gather'd it. The Admiral considering that he was above three hundred Leagues from *Hispaniola*, and that his Provisions decay'd, made no long Stay in that Country, which he thought very agreeable, full of good Houses, and inhabited by a polite and warlike People. Being come to Point *Aguja*, he spy'd another to the Southward, which he thought to be an Island, running out South-East and North-West, very large, and the Land high. He gave it the Name of *Sabeta*, and in the Afternoon saw another, and they were Parts of the Continent. He anchor'd at the *Gardens*, many Canoes great and small came aboard with abundance of People, wearing Pieces of Gold about their Necks, in the Shape of a Horse-shoe, and though they seem'd to value it, they would have given all for Hawks-bells; but he had none, his Stock being spent. However some Gold he got, which was very low, and they told him, there were Islands thereabouts that yielded much such Gold, but that the Men were *Canibals*, and they saw an *Indian* with a Grain of Gold as big as an Apple. More Canoes came still, all the People wearing Gold, Collars, and Beads of abundance of sorts, their Clouts ty'd about their Heads, their Hair cut short, which look'd well.

THERE fell very much Rain, which hindred many more going aboard. Some Women went, who had Strings of little Beads about their Arms, and among them some Seed-Pearl, as also some large, which set the *Spaniards* agog. The Admiral ask'd, where

198 The HISTORY of *America*.

where they found them? They show'd him the Mother of Pearl, and by very intelligible Signs gave him to understand, that they were found to the Westward, behind that Island, which was Cape *Lapa*, being the Point of the Province of *Paria*, and the Continent, which he still believed to be an Island. He sent the Boats ashore, and they found the People so tractable, that though the Sailors went not with a Design to land, two Prime Men oblig'd them to go, and conducted them with abundance of People to a House, where they entertain'd, and gave them to eat Bread and Fruit of several sorts, and to drink that sort of white Liquor before-mention'd, and another Red, of a good Taste; the Men all the while keeping together at one end of the House, and the Women at the other. When they had been so treated in that House by the eldest of those two Prime Men, the youngest carry'd them to another, and treated them in the same manner. It seem'd to them that the one was the Caziue, and the other his Son, and thus the Sailors return'd very well satisfy'd to their Boats. They thought those People of a very good Stature, whiter than any other *Indians*, their Hair better and well cut, and they sociable; the Country delightful and cool, which was admir'd, by reason of its being so near the Equinoctial. The Admiral call'd this which he thought to be an Island *Paria*.

Friday the 10th he sail'd to the Westward, seeking some Passage to get clear of those which he took to be Islands, and nam'd them *Ysabera*, and *Tramontana*, being part of the Continent, and the *Indians* he had aboard said the Pearls were found farther Westward. He sail'd on in that Bay, and sent the little Caravel to see, whether there was any Passage out to the Northward, because opposite to *Ysabera*, and the Continent, there appear'd a very high and beautiful Island.

THE Caravel return'd, and brought an Account, that they had found a large Bay, and in it four spacious Openings, that look'd like small Bays, and a River at the end of each of them, which he call'd the *Bay of Pearls*, though there are none in it. The Admiral believ'd those four Openings were four Islands, which form'd that Bay of forty Leagues of all a fresh Sea, but the Mariners affirm'd they were Mouths of Rivers, and so it prov'd, at least in two of them, for the great River *Tuyapari* ran out at one, and that of *Caurari* at the other; and though the Admiral would have discover'd all very particularly, he could not stay for the Reasons before-mention'd; but resolv'd to sail for *Hispaniola*, to send for Men and Provisions into *Spain*, and order his Brother the Adelantado to continue this Discovery; to which purpose, on the 11th of *August* he struck over to the Eastward, in order to pass through between the Point of *Paria*, and the Continent. He advanc'd to a good Harbour, which he call'd *Puerto de Gatos*, or Cat's Port, which is near the Mouth where the two Islands *del Caracol*, and *del Delphin* lie, between the Capes of *Lapa* and *Boto*. There he came to an Anchor on *Sunday* the 13th, to sail out at that Mouth on *Monday* following. The Boat was sent to take a view of another Harbour close by, which was also good, and near it were some Fishermen's Houses, for which Reason he call'd it *Puerto de las Cabanas*, or the Port of Cottages. Near the Sea they saw many Mirabolan Trees, with abundance of Oysters sticking to the Branches that hung over the Sea, and open to receive the Dew.

Monday the 14th he advanc'd to Cape *Lapa*, which is that of *Paria*, to pass out Northward, through the opening which he call'd the *Dragon's Mouth*, which is between Point *Lapa* to the Westward, and Cape *Boto*, being the utmost of *Trinity* Island to the Eastward, the Distance between the two Capes being a League and a half,

200 *The HISTORY of America.*

half, beyond the small Islands that lie in the middle, for from Point *Lapa* to Cape *Boto* is five Leagues. Being come to the *Dragon's Mouth* before Noon, he found a great Struggle between the fresh Water to get out to Sea, and the salt Sea Water to pass through into the Bay, and this Contention was such that it rais'd the Water up in high Ridges, so that they were in Danger of perishing again, as they had been at their first coming into that Streight. Their Peril was now the greater, because the Wind fail'd them, and when they would have come to an Anchor, they found no bottom, which made them apprehensive of being drove upon the Rocks. Here the Admiral said, if they escap'd with their Lives, they might say they had been sav'd out of the *Dragon's Mouth*, and therefore that Name has continu'd. We shall not speak here concerning the Currents, and the Motions of the Sea, or the Quantity of fresh Water that runs into it, to avoid interrupting the Series of the History, but it shall be treated of in the proper place. It pleas'd God that the fresh Water prevailing over the Salt, insensibly carry'd the Ships out, and so sav'd them. Being got out of that Bay, extending full fifty Leagues from the first Land of the *Trinity*, to the Bay he call'd *de las Perlas*, or of Pearls, he waded along the Continent, which he thought to be the Island of *Grace*, designing to have gone round it to observe whether that immense Quantity of fresh Water proceeded from Rivers, as the Seamen affirm'd, and he could not believe, as thinking that no River in the World could carry so much Water, or those Lands he saw produce it, unless they were a Continent. He found along this Coast many good Harbours and Capes to which he gave Names, as *Cabo de Conchas*, or Cape Shells, *Cabo Luengo*, Long Cape, *Cape Sabor*, and *Cape Rico*, or Rich. Coming out of the *Dragon's Mouth*, he saw an Island twenty-six Leagues to the Northward, which he call'd the

Assumption,

Assumption, another the *Conception*, three other small ones *los Testigos*, or the Witnesses; another near them *Romero*; other small ones *las Guardas*; another *Margarita*, which is fifteen Leagues in Length, and six in Breadth, very green, delightful, and well inhabited. Not far from it are the other small Islands, and among them *Cubaque*, where a considerable quantity of Pearls has been found; but few of the Names the Admiral gave them have continu'd. Having sail'd forty Leagues farther, and seeing the Land still extend to the Westward, he was convinc'd that was no Island but the Continent, which he had first discover'd on *Wednesday* the 1st of *August* 1498.



C H A P. XII.

The Admiral returns to Hispaniola; the Motives he had for not continuing the Discovery, and what he writ to their Majesties concerning what he had found.

THE Admiral was much surpriz'd at the immense Quantity of fresh Water before spoken of, and no less at the extraordinary Coolness of the Air, so near the Equinoctial; and he particularly observ'd, that the People thereabouts were whiter, their Hair long and smooth, more subtle and ingenious, than those he had before seen. These Things made him conceit that the Terrestrial Paradise might be in those Parts, with other Notions which make not to our purpose. He was very desirous to return to the Island *Hispaniola*, his Mind giving him, that his Presence was necessary there; and he resolv'd

to send his Brother Don *Bartholomew* to continue the Discovery. Besides, that the Men were fatigu'd and grew uneasy, because he had not told them at his coming from *Spain* that he was going upon Discovery. For these Reasons on *Wednesday* the 15th of *August*, he steer'd his Course accordingly, still discovering vast high Mountains on the Continent, and that Day he ran sixty-three Leagues, between Sun and Sun, the great Currents setting him forward as much as the Wind.

WHILST the Admiral labour'd under the aforesaid Difficulties, the three Ships he had sent from *Spain* to *Hispaniola*, under *Carvajal*, *Arana*, and *Columbus*, through the Ignorance of the Pilots, and by Reason of the Currents that set downwards on the South side of that Island, instead of going to the Port of *Santo Domingo*, sail'd on above one hundred and sixty Leagues below it, and not knowing where they were, or whither to go, arriv'd at the place where *Francis Roldan* was with the Mutineers, living without any regard to God, or Man. Had they done it designedly, it could not have hapned worse, and if the Revolt of *Francis Roldan* had been known in *Spain*, it would readily have been concluded to be a malicious Contrivance, either of the Captains, or the Pilots.

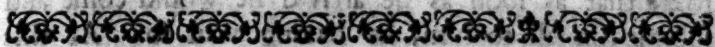
Francis Roldan, and his Followers being inform'd of the Arrival of the Ships, and dubious between Hope and Fear, went away to the Harbour, which was two Leagues off, and concealing their Revolt, ask'd, how they hapned to come to that place, and what News there were of the Admiral. They answer'd, that they had been carry'd by the Currents, through a Mistake; and that the Admiral would soon be there with three Ships more, having some Days since steer'd away to the Southward from them. They went aboard the Ships, were merry together, and had some of the Provisions carry'd from *Spain*. When they were gone, the

the Captains thought fit, because of the Difficulty of returning to *Santo Domingo* by Reason of the Currents and Breezes, that the labouring Men who were in the King's Pay, should go away by Land, and agreed, that Captain *John Antony Columbus*, who commanded one of the Ships, should conduct them. Forty Men with their Cross-bows, Lances, and Swords, went ashore, and *Francis Roldan* inculcating to them, that they were going to lead a very painful Life, for that they should be obliged to Labour and Dig, with much Hunger and Want, easily persuaded them to stay with him, telling them at the same time, how they should live with him, which was only going about from one Town to another, taking the Gold, and what else they thought fit; and though those forty Men were all Criminals, and ill Livers, yet eight of them were true to their Captain. Thus the three Captains understood that *Francis Roldan* had deserted the King's Service, and Captain *Columbus* being most concern'd at it, he went to him, and bid him reflect that those Men had receiv'd the King's Pay for six Months before hand, and that he sent them to dig Gold, and perform other Services; that he very much obstructed the King's Affairs by detaining them after that manner, and therefore he advis'd him not to act in so scandalous a manner. But *Francis Roldan* not regarding what he said, because by the Addition of those who had join'd him, he had above one hundred Men to defend himself against the Admiral, *John Antony* returned aboard his Ship.

Peter de Araya and *John Antony Columbus* resolv'd to go away to *Santo Domingo* with the Ships, Captain *Alonso Sanchez de Cavajal* staying behind to go by Land, and endeavour to bring *Roldan* to his Duty. By this time the *Adelantado* had Notice, by means of the *Indians*, that there were three Ships to the Westward, and guessing that they might be come from

Spain, and had over-shot themselves, he sent out a Caravel in quest of them. Before the Ships arriv'd, or *Roldan* had got so many Men, he had writ to some of those that were with the Adelantado, desiring them, in case the Admiral should come, to endeavour to make his Peace for him.

THE Admiral the second Day of his standing for *Hispaniola* sail'd twenty-six Leagues North-West and by North, and on *Friday*, *Saturday*, and *Sunday*, which was the 19th of *August*, he run one hundred and nine Leagues, and arriv'd at the Island *Beata*, which lies fifteen Leagues from the Port of *Yaguimo*, and twenty-five from *Santo Domingo*, and near the Island *Beata* is that of *Altovelo*. It troubled him that he had fallen away so much; but did not wonder at it, because all the Nights he lay by, or ply'd backwards and forwards, for fear of being upon the many Islands or Shoals those Seas were full of, which at that time were little known, and for that reason, the Currents, which are there very strong, and set towards the Continent, Westward, had carry'd the Ships so far insensibly towards the Island *Beata* and *Hispaniola*, the Distance between them being two Leagues. The 20th of *August* he sent the Boats to the neighbouring Towns to call the *Indians*, and writ to acquaint the Adelantado with his Arrival. Six *Indians* went aboard at twice, and one of them carry'd a Cross-bow, with all its Furniture, which did not a little surprize the Admiral, believing it to have belong'd to some Soldier that was dead. The Ships having been seen to pass down the Current from *Santo Domingo*, the Adelantado set out in a Caravel to seek the Admiral. It was a great Satisfaction to both Brothers to meet, though the Admirals was much abated with the Advice of *Roldan*'s Revolt. The 22d of *August* they arriv'd at *Santo Domingo*, it being but a few Days less than two Years since the Admiral departed from *Hispaniola* with *John Aguado*.



C H A P. XIII.

The Admiral endeavours to reduce the Mutineers to their Duty; their Obstinacy, and what Advantages he thought to make of the Island for their Majesties.



ALL the People went out with *Don James Columbus* to receive the Admiral, expressing much Joy for his Arrival; but when he thought he had gone to take some Rest, he found himself involv'd in new Troubles by Reason of the Revolt. He immediately examin'd the Process made by the Adelantado against the Mutineers, and not liking it made another; wherein it was sufficiently prov'd, that the Insurrection had proceeded from the wicked Inclination of *Francis Roldan*, since neither the Adelantado, nor any other Person had ever given him any just Cause to complain, or wrong'd him in the least. Some Days after the Admiral, arriv'd the other three Ships, with *Arana* and *John Antony Columbus*, as did the Caravel *Don Bartholomew* had sent in quest of them. One of them had struck on a Shoal, lost the Rudder, and was in a very bad Condition, and having stay'd away very long, by reason of the Currents and contrary Winds, almost all the Provisions were spoilt, and the Account they brought of the forty Men staying with *Roldan* much troubled the Admiral, believing it had made him the more haughty. However he resolv'd to try him by fair Means, forgiving him all his Offences, being sensible that his Enemies in *Spain* would make a great

great Noise of that Revolt ; for he was also positively told, that as soon as he arriv'd he would come and submit himself to him, he having writ so. At this time Captain *Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal* arriv'd from *Xaragua*, and gave certain Advice of the Obstinacy of *Francis Roldan*, all that he had been able to say to him proving ineffectual.

Francis Roldan having Advice of the Admiral's Arrival, either by the *Indians*, or by Letters from some Friends he had at *Santo Domingo*, resolv'd to draw near, and accordingly went away to *Bonao*, a most fruitful and delicious Plain, well inhabited, where some *Spaniards* dwelt, after the Fort of *Bonao* was built, and it is twenty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. The Admiral fearing lest any thing that might give them Uneasiness should come to the Ears of their Catholick Majesties, and at the same time discredit the Affairs of the *Indies* which had cost him so many Fatigues, and give his Enemies occasion to revile him, try'd to bring the Mutineers to an Accommodation after this manner. Most of the *Spaniards* in the Island were desirous to return into *Spain*, he therefore on the 12th of *September*, caus'd Proclamation to be made, that he would give leave to all that were willing to depart, with their Passage and Provisions, which was very acceptable to them all in general, because of eight Ships there were in the Harbour, five were almost clear'd, and two ready for the Adelantado to go prosecute the Discovery of the Coast of *Paria*. In the mean time, the Admiral being inform'd, that *Francis Roldan* was going to the *Conception*, about which some of the Mutineers had Estates, he gave Notice of it to *Michael Ballester* the Governour of the Fort, that he might be upon his Guard, and endeavour to discourse *Francis Roldan*, and tell him, how much it troubled him, that such a Man, whom he had left in so considerable a Post, to whom it appertain'd to keep all in Peace, should range about

In that scandalous manner, so much to the Prejudice of the King's Service; however, for the good Will he had always bore him, we would Pardon him, if he submitted, and if he requir'd any Security he should have such as he demanded. The Governour *Ballester* went to the Fort of *Bonao*, where he found no Body, but was inform'd that *Roldan*, *Moxica*, *Garniz* and *Riquelme* were going to the House of the latter of them.

BEFORE the Admiral went away to *Spain*, about *March* in the Year 1498, or soon after his Departure, some Towns were charg'd, instead of their Tribute, to Till the Lands belonging to the *Spanish* Colonies, as they had been wont to do for their *Caziques*; and by this Method it was thought the *Spaniards* might be induced to stay the more willingly in the *Indies*, taking a Kindness to the Country, and that Merchants would come over from *Spain*, so that the Royal Revenue would increase, without obliging their Majesties to be at so great an Expence as they were at the beginning, or else to quit that Enterprize, which the Admiral much dreaded, so many being against it. The *Indians* that did not comply in performing this Duty were punish'd, and those that fled were held as Slaves when taken. The other Improvement, in order to produce some Profit, was that of the *Brazil* Wood, which the Admiral said was in the Province of *Yaguaimo*, on the Southern Coast, near eighty Leagues from *Santo Domingo* to the Westward. By these two Improvements, including four thousand Slaves he reckned upon, and four thousand Quintals, or hundred Weight of *Brazil* Wood, he writ to their Majesties that they would receive forty Millions of *Maravedies*. [Note, That this great Sum of *Maravedies* amounts to little above 20000 Pounds, which was much more considerable in those Days than at this time.] Hereupon, soon after his Arrival at *Santo Domingo*, being inform'd, that a *Cazique*, who had been appointed for the Service

great Noise of that Revolt ; for he was also positively told, that as soon as he arriv'd he would come and submit himself to him, he having writ so. At this time Captain *Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal* arriv'd from *Xaragua*, and gave certain Advice of the Obstinacy of *Francis Roldan*, all that he had been able to say to him proving ineffectual.

Francis Roldan having Advice of the Admiral's Arrival, either by the *Indians*, or by Letters from some Friends he had at *Santo Domingo*, resolv'd to draw near, and accordingly went away to *Bonao*, a most fruitful and delicious Plain, well inhabited, where some *Spaniards* dwelt, after the Fort of *Bonao* was built, and it is twenty Leagues from *Santa Domingo*. The Admiral fearing lest any thing that might give them Uneasiness should come to the Ears of their Catholick Majesties, and at the same time discredit the Affairs of the *Indies* which had cost him so many Fatigues, and give his Enemies occasion to revile him, try'd to bring the Mutineers to an Accommodation after this manner. Most of the *Spaniards* in the Island were desirous to return into *Spain*, he therefore on the 12th of *September*, caus'd Proclamation to be made, that he would give leave to all that were willing to depart, with their Passage and Provisions, which was very acceptable to them all in general, because of eight Ships there were in the Harbour, five were almost clear'd, and two ready for the Adelantado to go prosecute the Discovery of the Coast of *Paria*. In the mean time, the Admiral being inform'd, that *Francis Roldan* was going to the *Conception*, about which some of the Mutineers had Estates, he gave Notice of it to *Michael Ballester* the Governour of the Fort, that he might be upon his Guard, and endeavour to discourse *Francis Roldan*, and tell him, how much it troubled him, that such a Man, whom he had left in so considerable a Post, to whom it appertain'd to keep all in Peace, should range about

In that scandalous manner, so much to the Prejudice of the King's Service; however, for the good Will he had always bore him, we would Pardon him, if he submitted, and if he requir'd any Security he should have such as he demanded. The Governour *Ballester* went to the Fort of *Bonao*, where he found no Body, but was inform'd that *Roldan*, *Moxica*, *Garniz* and *Riquelme* were going to the House of the latter of them.

BEFORE the Admiral went away to *Spain*, about March in the Year 1496, or soon after his Departure, some Towns were charg'd, instead of their Tribute, to Till the Lands belonging to the *Spanish* Colonies, as they had been wont to do for their *Caziques*; and by this Method it was thought the *Spaniards* might be induced to stay the more willingly in the *Indies*, taking a Kindness to the Country, and that Merchants would come over from *Spain*, so that the Royal Revenue would increase, without obliging their Majesties to be at so great an Expence as they were at the beginning, or else to quit that Enterprize, which the Admiral much dreaded, so many being against it. The *Indians* that did not comply in performing this Duty were punish'd, and those that fled were held as Slaves when taken. The other Improvement, in order to produce some Profit, was that of the Brazil Wood, which the Admiral said was in the Province of *Taquimo*, on the Southern Coast, near eighty Leagues from *Santo Domingo* to the Westward. By these two Improvements, including four thousand Slaves he reckned upon, and four thousand Quintals, or hundred Weight of Brazil Wood, he writ to their Majesties that they would receive forty Millions of Maravedies. [Note, That this great Sum of Maravedies amounts to little above 20000 Pounds, which was much more considerable in those Days than at this time.] Hereupon, soon after his Arrival at *Santo Domingo*, being inform'd, that a *Cazique*, who had been appointed for the Service

vice of the Fort, leaving the same, was fled to the Mountains, Soldiers were order'd thither, who took a good Number of People, that were sent away in these last Ships, the Admiral reckning that their Catholick Majesties should make their Advantage of those *Indians*, as the Kings of *Portugal* did of the *Guinea Blacks*.

WHEN *Francis Roldan*, *Peter de Gamiz*, and *Adrian de Moxica* were come together, as was hinted at above, the Alcayde or Governour *Michael Ballester* went to discourse them, as the Admiral had appointed him, and having told him all he had been directed, offer'd them Pardon, and represented the Disservice they did the King by going about after that manner. They soon shew'd they had quite different Designs, uttering many haughty and disrespectful Words against the Admiral, and among other Things said, they came not to seek Peace, but War, and that *Francis Roldan* had the Admiral and all his Followers in his Power, either to support or destroy them; that they should not talk of any Accommodation till the Admiral brought back that Number of *Indians* which had been sent away as Slaves, because he had taken them into his Protection, and it was his Duty to deliver them from the Oppression they were under. Besides they writ a Letter to the Admiral, laying all the blame of their Revolt on his Brother.

THE Governour *Ballester* went to *Santo Domingo* with *Francis Roldan's* Answer, in which among other Things, he said, that his Followers would treat with no Man but *Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal*; and though the Admiral had just Cause to suspect that Person on several Accounts, he thought it best to make a Virtue of Necessity, and to send him with *Michael Ballester*, to endeavour to reduce them to Reason. He also writ an affectionate and courteous Letter to *Roldan*, in most obliging manner, inviting him to return to his Duty.



C H A P. XIV.

*The Mutineers treat with the Admiral, and
he sends them a safe Conduct.*



THE Alcayde Ballester and Carvajal being come to *Bonao*, the latter of them discours'd the Rebels so effectually, that he inclin'd *Roldan* and the other Ringleaders to go treat with the Admiral, by which means it was thought all would have been adjusted; but the meaner sort, being unwilling to quit that Libertine licentious Life they led, unanimously cry'd out aloud, That it should not be so, but that if any Accommodation was to be made it should be in publick before them all, since they were all concern'd; and Carvajal and *Roldan* trying all ways to reduce them to Reason, and not being able to prevail, *Roldan* writ a Letter demanding a safe Conduct, under the Admiral's and his Brother's Hands, and signifying, that he was fully convinc'd that all his Men would forsake him, except such as were Gentlemen. The Admiral was much concern'd at this Advice, and soon found it was true, for having made a Muster in Order to march to *Bonao*, only seventy of those that were with him said they would obey his Orders, and he had no Confidence in many of them. In this Distress he caus'd Proclamation to be made, that all those who would return to their Duty within thirty Days should be kindly receiv'd, and that no Notice should ever be taken of what was past; besides, that such as desir'd to return

E c

into

into *Spain* should have their Passage *gratis*. At the same time he sent a safe Conduct to *Francis Roldan*, for himself, and all those that should come with him to treat at *Santo Domingo*.

WHILST this Treaty was in Agitation, the Ships having been detain'd eighteen Days beyond the Month agreed on when they were hir'd, and many of the Slaves aboard them dying, the Admiral was forc'd to dispatch them, and by them writ to their Majesties, acquainting them with the Rebellion of *Francis Roldan*, and the Mischief his Men did in the Island. He also pray'd to have Religious Men sent to instruct the People, and an able Lawyer for the Execution of Justice. He added, that though at first the Men had sickned by Reason of the change of Air and Water, they were all then healthy, and inur'd to the Country, and did better with the *Indian* Bread, than with that of *Spanish* Corn; and that there was an infinite Number of Swine, and Poultry, and other Things, which had multiply'd wonderfully, so that they wanted nothing but Wine and Cloaths; that it would be convenient every Passage to send him sixty or seventy Men, and he would return as many of the Libertines, and common Disturbers. Much more he writ to their Majesties, in Vindication of himself and his Brother, and to other Purposes, and sent them some of the painted Cloths of the Coast of *Paria*, one hundred, and seventy Pearls, and some Pieces of Gold; as also a Draught of his last Discovery, and a Relation of his Voyage. *Francis Roldan* and his Followers also writ by the same Ship, to vindicate themselves.

AFTER several Messages backwards, and forwards, it was at length concluded that all the Mutineers should have two Ships, with Provisions, to carry them into *Spain*, and every one to take a Slave with him, and the Wenches they had got with Child, and

The HISTORY of *America*. 211

to have Certificates of their good Behaviour. The Admiral sign'd these Articles on his Part, as did *Roldan* for the Mutineers. However all this came to nothing, the Rebels not daring to go into *Spain*, for fear of being punish'd for their Crimes. Thus ended the Year 1498, and half 1499, when Captain *Carvajal* having acquainted the Admiral that *Roldan* earnestly desir'd to submit himself, he went away to *Azua*, fifteen Leagues from *Santo Domingo*, to be nearer to the Rebels. *Roldan* went thither to him, where a new Contract was concluded, by Virtue whereof all his Followers were to be restor'd to whatsoever they had enjoy'd before their Revolt, and he to be Alcalde-Mayor, or Chief Judge of the Island.

ACCORDINGLY *Roldan* began again to exercise that Office, with the greatest Insolence, and all his Followers behav'd themselves in the same manner. The Admiral dispatch'd two Ships for *Spain*, and pursuant to his Agreement permitted such as would of the Mutineers to embark, allowing some of them three Slaves, and others one. In *October* this same Year 1499, *Roldan* deliver'd to the Admiral a Petition of all his Followers, being one hundred and two Men, still adhering to him, wherein they all desired to have Lands assign'd them in the Province of *Xaragua*; but because it was not convenient that they should be all together, for fear of another Rebellion, some were settled at *Bonao*, whence that Town took its Original; others in the Plain, on the Bank of the River call'd *Verde*, or Green River; others six Leagues from thence at *Santiago*, at which Places the Admiral gave them Lands, some more, and some less, and this was the first Distribution made in the *Indies*, which set an Example to all the others that follow'd, that is, of assigning such a Number of *Indians* to such a Person, because the Admiral in his Grants said, that such a *Cazique*, or his

212 *The History of America.*

People should Till the Ground for the *Spaniard* to whom he gave it. *Roldan* had Lands given him near the Town of *Isabela*, with two Cows, two Calves, twenty Sows, and two Mares, all of them the King's, for him to begin to Breed.

The End of the Third Book.



THE



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

DECADE I. BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

Alonso de Ojeda fits out Ships at Sevil to go upon new Discoveries, and takes John de la Cosa and Americus Vesputius with him.

M*ichael Ballester and Garçon de Barrantes being come to the Court of Spain with the Process against Roldan, and his Followers; as also the Messengers sent by him, the former of them gave an Account that Roldan and his Gang were wicked Men, Corrupters of marry'd Women, Ravishers of Maids, Robbers, Murderers,*

derers, false and perjur'd Persons, shewing all the Mischiefs they had done, and referring themselves to the aforesaid Process. On the other hand, *Roldan's* Deputies made grievous Complaints against the Admiral, and his Brother, saying they were cruel, punishing Men inhumanly for slight Offences, and that they design'd to take upon themselves the Sovereignty of the *Indies*, and to secure all the Gold, with many more scandalous Allegations, to excuse their own Villainies. These Accusations on both sides made their Highnesses resolv'd upon what shall be hereafter mention'd, but we must first proceed to what ensu'd upon the Account sent of the great Discovery the Admiral had made during his last Voyage, and the Pearls he had found which had not been expected from those Parts.

Alonso de Ojeda was then at Court, and saw the Draught the Admiral had made of his Discovery, and the Sample of Pearls and Gold brought from thence, and being a Favourite of the Bishop *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, who was near the Persons of their Majesties, and had charge of the Affairs of the *Indies*; he ask'd leave to go into those Parts, to discover Islands, or the Continent, or what he could. The Bishop gave him a Licence sign'd by himself, and not by their Majesties, upon Condition, that he should not touch upon any Lands belonging to the King of *Portugal*, nor that the Admiral had discover'd before the Year 1495. Upon this Licence some Persons at *Sevil* fitted out four Ships, for many were now intent upon making Discoveries, and he sail'd from Port *St. Mary* on the 20th of *May* 1499. *John de la Cosa*, a *Biscayner*, and a bold Man, went his chief Pilot, and *Americus Vesputius* as Merchant, being skilful in *Cosmography*, and Navigation. They first stood to the Westward, and then South, and in twenty-seven Days came in sight of Land, which they judg'd to be the Continent. They sound'd at a Leagues distance from it, for fear of stri-

king

The HISTORY of *America*. 215

king upon some Shoal, sent their Boats ashore, and drawing near spy'd a Multitude of nak'd People, that look'd on as amaz'd, but presently fled to the Mountains, and though the *Spaniards* allur'd them, would not return; whereupon being in an open Road, and fearing some Storm, they thought fit to follow down the Coast, to seek some Harbour.

AFTER two Days sail, they found a good one, and vast Numbers of Natives flocking to see so great a Novelty as the Ships, and the Men. Forty Soldiers well arm'd went ashore, calling the *Indians* by Signs, showing them Hawks-bells, little Looking-glasses, and other Baubles, but they would not trust them; only some of the boldest drew near, and took the Hawks-bells; but Night drawing on the *Spaniards* return'd to their Ships, and the *Indians* to their Houses. In the Morning the Strand was cover'd with People, and among them the Women, with Children in their Arms very quietly. The *Spaniards* went ashore, and the *Indians*, without any mistrust swam to meet the Boats. These People were of a middle Stature, well shap'd, their Faces broad, their Complexion reddish like the Hair of a Lion; no Hair about their Body, only on their Heads, looking on the rest as Beastly. They appear'd to be wonderful active, both Men and Women, great Swimmers, and Martial, carrying their Women to the Wars, to provide their Meat. They had no Kings, nor Lords, nor any Commanders in their Wars, but only call'd upon, and encourag'd one another, when they were to fight their Enemies. The Occasion of their Wars with those that spoke another Language, was their killing some Relation or Friend of theirs, and then the Party aggriev'd, being the eldest of the Kindred, call'd together in the Square or Market-place all the Inhabitants to assist him. They observ'd no Hour or Rule as to eating, but did it whensoever their

216 *The HISTORY of America.*

their Stomach serv'd, but always eat little, and sat down in Order to it on the Ground.

THEIR Food was Fish, or Flesh, serv'd up in a sort of earthen Porringers they made, or in half Calabashes or Gourds. They lay in Cotton Hamacks; were very modest in conversing with Women, but immodest in making Water, &c. for they went not aside. They observ'd no Law or Rule in Matrimony, but took as many Wives as they would, and they as many Husbands, quitting one another at Pleasure, without reckning any Wrong done on either Part. There was no such Thing as Jealousy among them, all living as best pleas'd them, without taking Offence at one another. They multiply'd very much, and the Women with Child did not forbear working. In Labour they felt very little Pain, or as good as none; and as soon as deliver'd, they wash'd themselves in the River, and were clean and well. When fallen out with their Husbands they easily cast their Children by means of the Juice of certain Herbs. Their Privities were cover'd with Leaves, or Cotton Clouts, all the rest was bare; both Men and Women being extraordinary cleanly, as washing very often. The Houses they dwelt in were common to all, and so spacious, that they contain'd one hundred and sixty Persons, strongly built, though cover'd with Palm-tree Leaves, and shap'd like a Bell. Every eight Years they remov'd from one place to another, because the excessive Heats infected the Air, and occasion'd violent Diseases. All their Wealth consisted in Feathers of several Colours, and some Beads made of Fish Bones, and of white and green Stones, which they wore at their Ears and Lips. They neither sought after, nor valu'd Gold, Pearls, or other precious Things. They had no Trade, nor buying, nor selling, but only those Things that Nature produc'd to supply their Wants. Whatsoever they had they freely gave to any that ask'd
for

for it, and they were in like manner free in asking and receiving of those they took for their Friends.

It was look'd upon as a special Token of Friendship to allow the Use of their Wives or Daughters to their Friends, or Guests. The Father and Mother took upon it as an Honour, if any Man would think fit to carry away their Daughter, though she were a Maid, and keep her for his Mistress, and they reckned it for a Confirmation of Friendship. Some bury'd their dead, with Meat and Drink by their Heads, believing they had occasion for it in their Journey to the other World; and never lamented, or show'd any concern for those that dy'd. When the nearest Relations thought the sick Person was nearest Death, they carry'd him in a Hammock to the Mountains, and hanging it on the Trees danc'd and sung to him a whole Day, then leaving Meat and Drink enough to serve four Days by his Head, they left him, and never return'd to visit him; but if he hapned to eat, and recover, and return'd Home, they receiv'd him with much Ceremony. When a Patient was in the Height of a Fever, they dipp'd him in cold Water, and then plac'd him before a great Fire for above two Hours, till he was very hot, and then laid him to Sleep, and thus many recover'd. They often us'd Bleeding, not in the Arms, but in the Loins or Calves of the Legs. Vomits were also us'd by means of certain Herbs they held in their Mouths. They abounded in Blood, and flegmatick Humours, because their chief Food consisted in Herbs, Roots, the Product of the Earth, and Fish. Their Bread was made of those Roots, which in *Hispaniola* they call *Tuca*; they said they had no sort of Grain. Flesh they did seldom eat, unless it were Human, and that of their Enemies, and wonder'd that the *Spaniards* did not the same. No Tokens were found here of Gold, nor of any other Thing that was valuable; the Situation, Disposition, and

216 *The HISTORY of America.*

their Stomach serv'd, but always eat little, and sat down in Order to it on the Ground.

THEIR Food was Fish, or Flesh, serv'd up in a sort of earthen Porringers they made, or in half Calabashes or Gourds. They lay in Cotton Hamacks; were very modest in conversing with Women, but immodest in making Water, &c. for they went not aside. They observ'd no Law or Rule in Matrimony, but took as many Wives as they would, and they as many Husbands, quitting one another at Pleasure, without reckning any Wrong done on either Part. There was no such Thing as Jealousy among them, all living as best pleas'd them, without taking Offence at one another. They multiply'd very much, and the Women with Child did not forbear working. In Labour they felt very little Pain, or as good as none; and as soon as deliver'd, they wash'd themselves in the River, and were clean and well. When fallen out with their Husbands they easily cast their Children by means of the Juice of certain Herbs. Their Privities were cover'd with Leaves, or Cotton Clouts, all the rest was bare; both Men and Women being extraordinary cleanly, as washing very often. The Houses they dwelt in were common to all, and so spacious, that they contain'd one hundred and sixty Persons, strongly built, though cover'd with Palm-tree Leaves, and shap'd like a Bell. Every eight Years they remov'd from one place to another, because the excessive Heats infected the Air, and occasion'd violent Diseases. All their Wealth consisted in Feathers of several Colours, and some Beads made of Fish Bones, and of white and green Stones, which they wore at their Ears and Lips. They neither sought after, nor valu'd Gold, Pearls, or other precious Things. They had no Trade, nor buying, nor selling, but only those Things that Nature produc'd to supply their Wants. Whatsoever they had they freely gave to any that ask'd
for

for it, and they were in like manner free in asking and receiving of those they took for their Friends.

IT was look'd upon as a special Token of Friendship to allow the Use of their Wives or Daughters to their Friends, or Guests. The Father and Mother took upon it as an Honour, if any Man would think fit to carry away their Daughter, though she were a Maid, and keep her for his Mistress, and they reckned it for a Confirmation of Friendship. Some bury'd their dead, with Meat and Drink by their Heads, believing they had occasion for it in their Journey to the other World; and never lamented, or show'd any concern for those that dy'd. When the nearest Relations thought the sick Person was nearest Death, they carry'd him in a Hamock to the Mountains, and hanging it on the Trees danc'd and sung to him a whole Day, then leaving Meat and Drink enough to serve four Days by his Head, they left him, and never return'd to visit him; but if he hapned to eat, and recover, and return'd Home, they receiv'd him with much Ceremony. When a Patient was in the Height of a Fever, they dipp'd him in cold Water, and then plac'd him before a great Fire for above two Hours, till he was very hot, and then laid him to Sleep, and thus many recover'd. They often us'd Bleeding, not in the Arms, but in the Loins or Calves of the Legs. Vomits were also us'd by means of certain Herbs they held in their Mouths. They abounded in Blood, and flegmatick Humours, because their chief Food consisted in Herbs, Roots, the Product of the Earth, and Fish. Their Bread was made of those Roots, which in *Hispaniola* they call *Tuca*; they said they had no sort of Grain. Flesh they did seldom eat, unless it were Human, and that of their Enemies, and wonder'd that the *Spaniards* did not the same. No Tokens were found here of Gold, nor of any other Thing that was valuable; the Situation, Disposition, and

Agreeableness of the Country they said could not be finer.



C H A P. II.

Alonso de Ojeda arrives at Venezuela, being the Part that had been before discover'd by the Admiral Columbus, and Americus Vespucius artfully assumes to himself the Honour of this Discovery, though before made by the other. The Particulars of this Discovery.

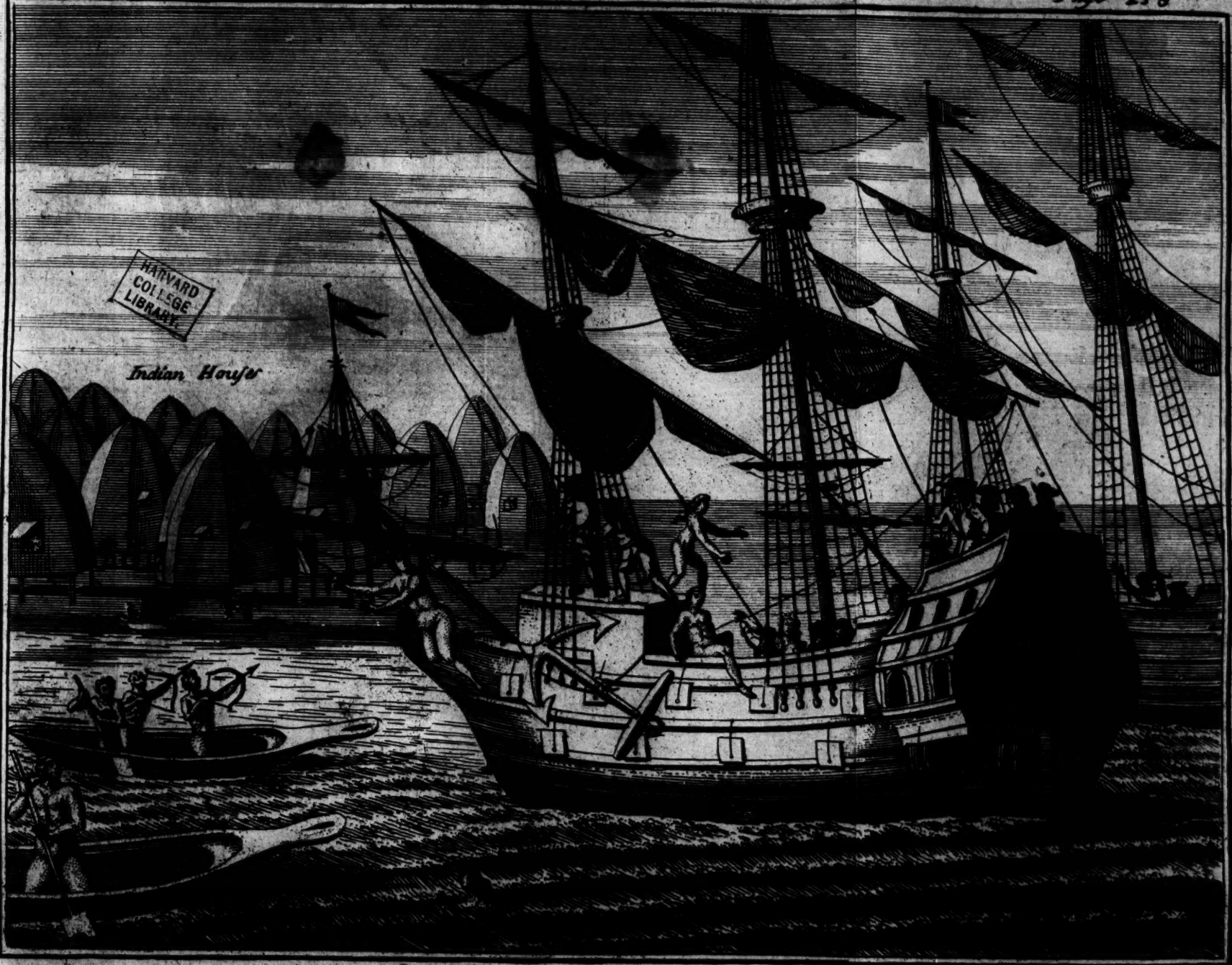


Alonso de Ojeda proceeded along the Coast Westward, often Landing, and Trading, till they came to a place where they saw a Town in the Water, much in the same Nature as *Venice*, containing twenty-six large Houses, like Bells, rais'd on Pillars, with draw Bridges, to go from one House to another. The *Indians* were in a great Consternation at the sight of the Ships, drew up their Bridges, and retir'd into their Houses. In the mean time twelve Canoes came towards the Ships, and having made a stand to view them, went round about to observe all Things, full of Amazement. The *Spaniards* made Signs of Friendship, and drew near; but they would not stay, though they seem'd to promise to come again. When landed, they went towards a Wood, and return'd to the Ships with sixteen Maids, four of which they gave to every Ship, and then became tractable. Then many of the People came out of



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

Indian House





of
W
in
th
w
in
th
da
eo
bu
le
th
v
L
w
fi
th
to
lo
in
of
la
bo
fo
T
to
fr
tr
ap
th
bo
w
do
th
st
sh

of those Houses they had seen, and swam to the Ships. When they came near, certain old Women cry'd out in an hideous manner, and tore their Hair, whereupon the Maids leap'd into the Sea, and the *Indians* that were in the Canoes drew back from the Ships, shooting their Arrows. The *Spaniards* made after them in their Boats, overset some Canoes, kill'd twenty *Indians*, hurt many, and five *Spaniards* were wounded, having taken three *Indians*, and two of the Maids; but one of the Prisoners dexterously got loose, and leap'd into the Sea.

THEY sail'd eighty Leagues down the Coast, along the Province of *Paria*, which the Admiral had discover'd, where they found other People of a different Language and Behaviour. The *Spaniards* landed, where there were above four thousand Persons, who all fled to the Mountains, leaving what they had behind them. Going farther up into the Country, they came to some Cottages, which look'd as if they had belong'd to Fishermen, with many Fires, and Fish roasting, and among them an *Yvana*, call'd in other Parts of the *Indies* *Ycotea*, which they thought had been a large Snake. The Bread they eat was made of Fish boil'd in Water, then pounded, and moulded, being form'd into small Loaves, was bak'd on the Embers. They found other Eatables of Fruit and Herbs; but touch'd nothing, and on the contrary left them some small *Spanish* Toys, to induce them to become more tractable. The next Day, at Sun-rising, many *Indians* appear'd; the *Spaniards* went ashore, and the *Indians*, though much afraid, stay'd. By Degrees they grew bolder, and by Signs gave to understand that those were not their Houses, but only Cottages for Fishing, desiring they would go to their Houses, and pressing them to it. Twenty-three Men well arm'd went, and stay'd with them three Days, being well entertain'd, though neither side understood one Word of what the

other said. The *Indians* danc'd, sung, and continually made other Demonstrations of Joy, and it is incredible what plenty of Meat they laid before them, and how much they made of them, offering them their Women so freely, and with such Importunity, that they could scarce withstand them. The Town to which the twenty-three *Spaniards* were carry'd was three Leagues from the Ships, and so many People flock'd from others to see them, that it was wonderful to observe how they walk'd about, and with what Astonishment they touch'd, and gaz'd on them. Certain ancient Men intreating them to go to their Towns, they could not refuse it, and there they staid nine Days; those aboard the Ships being all the while very uneasy, for fear some Disaster had befallen them; but they far'd very well. At last they thought fit to return to the Ships, being accompany'd by an infinite Number of Men and Women, and when any *Spaniard* was tir'd, they carry'd him in a Hamock, as if he had gone in a Horse-litter, but with more Ease and less Danger.

For passing of Rivers they made use of Floats and other Conveniences. Some of them were loaded with several Things which they gave to the *Spaniards*, as Bows, Arrows, Curiosities made of Feathers, and Parrots, and every *Indian* thought himself happy, when they came to ford Rivers, if he could carry a *Spaniard* over on his Shoulders; and he that ofttest carry'd any over look'd upon himself as most fortunate. As soon as they came to the Sea-shore, the Boats made to them, and so many *Indians* strove to get in, that they were ready to sink; and above one thousand either went in, or swam along by them. They went aboard the Ships, and admiring their Bulk, Rigging, and other Appurtenances, were never satisfy'd with gazing. One of the Ships, to fright them, fir'd the Cannon, and they like so many Frogs leap'd into the Sea, in the greatest

The HISTORY of *America*. 221

greatest Consternation, till the *Spaniards* laughing, they perceiv'd that 'twas only a Jest. They stay'd all that Day aboard the Ships, being so highly delighted, that they could scarce get rid of them; but when the *Spaniards* were for departing, the *Indians* went away very joyful, and well pleas'd. This Land appear'd very pleasant, fruitful, and yielding Flowers all the Year, with a wonderful Variety of most beautiful Birds. The Ships got out of that fresh Water Bay, that is form'd by the Island of the *Trinity*, and the Land of *Paria*, within the *Dragon's Mouth*, and it being very notorious that Admiral *Calumbus* had before discover'd it, *Americus Vespucius* designedly suppress'd the Name of the *Dragon's Mouth*; and though he said he had spent thirteen Months in those Parts, that was the second Voyage he made with *Alonso de Ojeda*; for at the first he was only five Months, as was afterwards prov'd, which shows what Artifices *Americus Vespucius* us'd to assume to himself the Honour of having discover'd the Continent, which the Admiral had done before.

LEAVING *Paria*, they made for the Island *Margarita*, where *Alonso de Ojeda* landed, and proceeded to the Provinces, and Bay of *Coquibacoa*, now call'd *Venezuela*, and thence pass'd on to *Cape de la Vela*, discovering some Rows of Islands, that lye East and West, some of which he nam'd *De los Gigantes*, or of the Giants, and it was he that gave the name of *Cape de la Vela*, which still continues. So that he coasted four hundred Leagues; two hundred to the Eastward of *Paria*, where he saw the first Land, and two hundred from *Paria* to *Cape de la Vela*. *Paria*, and the Island *Margarita* had been already discover'd by the Admiral, with a considerable Part of the two hundred Leagues from *Margarita* to *Cape Vela*. All along this Coast that *Alonso de Ojeda* was upon, they barter'd for Gold, and Pearls, from *Margarita* forward. They proceeded to *Cumaná*, and *Maracapaná*, which is seven Leagues from *Margarita*,

222 The HISTORY of America.

rita, and they are Towns of the Sea Coast. Short of *Cumaná* is a Bay, making a great Inlet of Sea Water fourteen Leagues into the Land. It was formerly encompass'd with Towns, containing abundance of People, and *Cumaná* was the first of them almost at the Mouth of the Bay, near which Town a mighty River empties it self, and in it there is an infinite Multitude of those the *Indians* call *Caymanes*, and the *Englisht* *Alligators*, being much the same as the Crocodils in the *Nile*. The Ships wanting to be refitted, they anchor'd at *Maracapaná*, where they were receiv'd, and attended, as if they had been Angels, by abundance of the neighbouring People.

THEY unladed the Ships, brought them up to land, and careen'd them, with the Assistance of the *Indians*. They also built a new Brigantine; and all the while they spent in this work, being thirty-seven Days, the *Indians* supplied them with their Bread, Venison, Fish, and other sorts of Provisions, without which supply, they had fallen short to return into *Spain*. From that Town they went up the Country to several others, where they were joyfully entertain'd. When they were upon sailing for *Spain*, those *Indians* complain'd to them of the Inhabitants of an Island, who made War on them, took them Prisoners, and eat them; which they did in so lamentable a manner, that the *Spaniards* offer'd to revenge them: The *Indians* would have gone, but they would take only seven, upon condition, that they should not be oblig'd to bring them back, but that they should return in their Canoes. They sail'd thence, and finding many Islands by the way, some inhabited, and some not, which it is likely were *Dominica*, *Guadalupe*, and the rest that are thereabouts; they arriv'd in seven Days at the Place they were bound to, where they saw many People, who perceiving the Men and Boats making for the Shore, with the Soldiers well arm'd, drew down to the Edge of

The HISTORY of *America*. 223

of the Water, being about four hundred *Indians*, with Bows, Arrows, and Targets, their Bodies painted of several Colours, and with great Plumes of Feathers. As soon as the Boats drew near, they let fly their Arrows, and the *Spaniards* fired their Artillery, and Muskets, which kill'd many, and put the rest to flight with the Terror. Forty *Spaniards* landed, and the *Indians* returning fought resolutely, and having held it about two Hours, not being able to do any more, they betook themselves to the Mountains.

THE next Morning a very great number of *Indians* appear'd painted, or daub'd over with red, making a most hideous Noise with their Cries, Horns, and Cornets. Fifty-seven *Spaniards* resolv'd to go meet them, in four Brigades, each under its peculiar Commander. They landed without any Obstruction under the Shelter of their Fire-Arms. The Fight lasted a long Time very obstinate, an immense Number being killed; the rest fled, and were pursu'd for a considerable Space, to a Town, where twenty-five were taken, but one *Spaniard* was kill'd, and twenty wounded. Then dividing the Spoil with the *Indians* they had brought, for they gave them three Men, and four Women, they dismissed them very joyfully, and much admiring what Feats the *Spaniards* had perform'd, and their mighty Strength: *Americus Vespucius* says, they returned to *Spain* from that Island, and arriv'd at *Cadiz* with two hundred and twenty two *Indian* Slaves; which was not so, for they first went to *Hispaniola*, which he lays was at *Ojeda's* second Voyage, and thus he confounds the Passages of the two Voyages, in order to conceal the Admiral's having before discover'd the Continent; but the King's Attorney prov'd by the Oaths of *Ojeda*, and others, that they went to *Hispaniola* the first Voyage, which shows the Falshood of *Americus Vespucius*.

CHAP.



C H A P. III.

Alonso de Ojeda arrives at Hispaniola, and raises a Mutiny, and the Admiral sends Francis Roldan against him; who obliges him to depart; Don Hernando de Guevara raises another Insurrection, which is happily suppress'd.



THE fifth of September, *Alonso de Ojeda* arriv'd at *Hispaniola*, and anchor'd near the Place where the *Brasil Wood* is, in the Province of *Taquimo*, or somewhat lower, in the Territory of a King call'd *Haniguayaba*. The *Spaniards* in those Parts had soon Notice of it by the *Indians*. They presently sent to acquaint the Admiral, and that *Alonso de Ojeda* was the Commander. He immediately order'd *Francis Roldan* to go with two Caravels, and hinder him from cutting *Brasil Wood*, or doing any other Harm, as knowing *Ojeda* to be a very bold Man. *Roldan* went at the time when he was ashore, and sent for him, he comply'd, and being ask'd, why he came into those Parts, without acquainting the Admiral, answer'd, he had been upon Discovery, and being in great Want of Provisions had touch'd at the first place he could come at.

MUCH more discourse passed between them, and *Alonso de Ojeda* gave *Roldan* good Words, promising he would go wait upon the Admiral. *Roldan* believ'd him, and went aboard his Ships to see his Commis-
on,

on, where they show'd it him, as also the Gold they had got, Stag's Horns, a Tyger's Skin, and a Collar made of the Claws of Beasts. *Roldan* then return'd to the Admiral, but *Alonso de Ojeda* having done what he thought fit, went away to the Province of *Xaragua*, where the *Spaniards* furnish'd him with all he wanted, and he in return perswaded them to follow him, and he would lead them to the Admiral to demand their Pay, which they complain'd they wanted, saying, he had Authority from their Majesties so to do. Thus most of those People consented with him, and those that would not he fell upon in the Night, and there were several kill'd and wounded on both sides, which was the beginning of another Commotion, worse than the former.

Roldan was sent again, and *James de Escobar* order'd to join, but when they came *Ojeda* was gone aboard his Ships. *Roldan* sent to admonish him to desist from those wicked Courses, and to invite him to repair to the Admiral, who would put up all that was past, and be his Friend; but he prov'd deaf to all Admonitions, and having secur'd two of the Messengers sent him, swore he would hang them both, if they did not deliver up to him one of his Men that had deserted. This done he sail'd away to the Province of *Cabay*, twelve Leagues from *Xaragua*, where landing with forty Men, he took as much *Axi* and *Batatas* as he thought fit. *Roldan* went thither, and *Ojeda* being again aboard his Ships, he sent to intreat him to come to a Conference, which he refusing, he offer'd to go aboard to him, if he would send his Boat. *Ojeda* thinking to seize him, sent the Boat, but *Roldan* taking six brave Men with him, when he came to the Boat, order'd the Men to go ashore, which they refusing, he fell upon them, and securing those Men, return'd ashore with the Boat. At length *Ojeda* having lost his Boat, and not knowing how to return to *Spain*

without it, had a Conference with *Roldan*, each of them in a Boat, at a Distance, and it was agreed that his Men should be restor'd, in Exchange for the two Messengers he had seiz'd, and no mention to be made of his Deserter.

THUS *Ojeda* sail'd away from *Hispaniola*, and at the Island of *St. John* he took the two hundred and twenty-two *Indians* that he carry'd into *Spain*. *Roldan*, being a crafty Man, stay'd some Days at *Xaragua*, to see whether *Ojeda* would return; but he being gone, the *Spaniards* thinking they had done signal Service in opposing him, demanded to have Lands distributed among them. *Roldan* would willingly have first acquainted the Admiral with it, but they refusing to stay, he gave them those he had himself in the Province of the Cazique *Bohechio*, which satisfy'd them, and the Admiral was very thankful to him for this good Service in sending away *Ojeda*, who might otherwise have rais'd great Troubles in the Island.

WHILST these Things hapned in *Hispaniola*, there was in the Island a Gentleman, whose Name was *Don Hernando de Guevara*, Kinsman to *Adrian de Moxica* before-mention'd, who had been in the Insurrection with *Francis Roldan*. This *Guevara* being a turbulent Person, the Admiral commanded him to depart the Island, aboard *Ojeda's* Ships; but they were gone before he came to the place, and therefore *Roldan* bid him stay in any place he should name till such time as the Admiral sent other Orders. He made choice of *Cabay*, because he would be near *Anacaona*, Sister to the Cazique *Bohechio*, from whom he took a very beautiful Daughter, alledging her Mother had bestow'd her on him; but being reprov'd by *Roldan* for not going to the place assign'd him to reside, after some Words had pass'd between them, he submitted and went away; but return'd again in four or five Days, and growing insolent, *Roldan* secur'd him, and seven of his Followers,

Followers, whom he kept in Custody, till he had Orders from the Admiral to send them to the Fort at *Santo Domingo*. Hereupon *Adrian de Moxica* went about the Country persuading the *Spaniards* to rescue his Kinsman *Guevara*, and to Murder the Admiral and *Roldan*. In a few Days he gather'd a Number of Horse and Foot, but the Admiral, though he had but ten Men with him at that time, fell upon those Mutineers by surprize, in the Night, routed them, and took *Adrian de Moxica*, and some others, whom he conducted to the Fort of the *Conception*, where he hang'd *Moxica* and others. The Adelantado also took several of them, and pursu'd the rest into the Province of *Xaragua*, and some of them were reserv'd to be hang'd, but the Execution was afterwards prevented.

CHAP. IV.

The Voyage of Christopher Guerra to the Continent of America.

THE Inhabitants of *Sevil* perceiving that *Alonso de Ojeda* was gone out upon Discovery, being directed by the Draught the Admiral had made of what he had found, several others presum'd to follow the Example set them, and the first of them were *Peter Alonso Niño*, an Inhabitant of *Moguer*, or *Palos*, who was with the Admiral when *Paria* was discover'd, and *Christopher Guerra* of *Sevil*. *Peter Alonso Niño* having obtained the King's Licence, upon Condition that he should not come to an Anchor, nor Land any where within fifty Leagues of what the Admiral had discover'd; being himself unable to fit out a Ship, he propos'd it to *Lewis Guerra*

of *Sevil* to defray that Expence, and the Samples of Gold and Pearls the Admiral had sent having stirr'd up the Avarice of many, *Guerra* accepted of the Overture, provided that his Brother *Christopher* should go as Captain, and accordingly they set sail, not long after *Alonso de Ojeda*, whose Voyage has been above spoken of. They sail'd two or three hundred Leagues to the Southward, discover'd Land, and keeping down the Coast, arriv'd at the Province of *Paria*, a few Days after *Ojeda*, where finding the *Indians* peaceably dispos'd, they, contrary to their Instructions, cut Brasil Wood, and holding on their Course came to that which *Ojeda* had call'd the Bay of Pearls, form'd by the Island *Margarita*, where they barter'd for many Pearls. They advanc'd seven Leagues beyond the Town of *Cumaná*, where they saw People stark naked, bating that their Privy-Parts were put into little Calabashes, or Gourds, ty'd about their Waste with a Cord, and they chew'd a certain Herb all the Day, the which, though their Teeth were naturally very white, made them as black as Jet, and this they said they did for their Health, to make them strong, and for the Sustenance it afforded.

THESE People went aboard the Ships, without any Fear, carrying Necklaces of Pearls, and some of them in their Noses and Ears. The *Spaniards* allur'd them with Hawks-Bells, Bracelets, Rings, Pins, and several Trifles made of Tin, which they took, and very freely gave their Pearls. Having got a considerable quantity of them, they pass'd by *Coro* near the Province now call'd *Venezuela*, one hundred and thirty Leagues below *Paria*, and the *Dragon's Mouth*, and anchor'd in a Bay like that of *Cadix*, where they were very well receiv'd by fifty Men, who came from a place a League off, and very earnestly press'd them to go Anchor at their Town. The *Spaniards* gave them some of their Toys, and the *Indians* taking off

all the Pearls they had about their Necks and Arms, in the space of an Hour gave them as many as weigh'd fifteen Ounces. The next Day they came to an Anchor before a Town call'd *Curiana*, where the *Indians* intreated them to go ashore, but the *Spaniards* being no more than thirty-three in all, durst not venture, and made Signs to them to come aboard, which they did in their Canoes, carrying Pearls to exchange for some *Spanish* Toys. At length, being convinc'd of their Sincerity, the *Spaniards* went ashore, and being courteously entertain'd stay'd there twenty Days. They plentifully supply'd them for Food with Venison, Rabbits, Geese, Ducks, Parrots, Fish, Bread made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and other Things, and brought them all the Game they would ask for. By seeing so many Deer, they concluded, that the same was the Continent. They perceiv'd that they kept Markets or Fairs, and that they made use of Jars, Pitchers, Pots, Dishes, and Porringers, besides other Vessels of several Shapes; and that in their Pearl Necklaces, they had Frogs, and other Vermin made of Gold. Being ask'd, where that was gather'd, they answer'd, six Day's Journey from thence. They resolv'd to sail thither, and it was the Province of *Curiana Cauchieto*, where the People came aboard in their Canoes without any Jealousy. They carry'd some wrought and unwrought Gold, which they barter'd away; but would not part with the Pearls they had, like those of *Curiana*; however they gave very fine Monkeys, and Parrots of several Colours.

DEPARTING hence, they proceeded further, where above two thousand naked Men came out with Bows and Arrows, to hinder their Landing; and tho' they endeavour'd to appease them by showing Hawks-Bells, and other Trinkets, they could not prevail, and therefore return'd to *Curiana*, and were receiv'd with the same Satisfaction as before, and earnestly entreated for
Pins

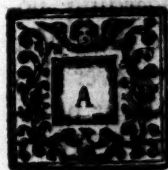
Pins and Needles; for whereas at first they had understood that they were Things to sew, and tack Things together, and therefore said they had no use for them going naked, the *Spaniards* shew'd them that they were useful for drawing Thorns out of their Feet, there being many in that Part, at which they smil'd, and ask'd for them. All that Country lies in seven or eight Degrees of North Latitude, and there is no Cold in *November* and *December*. The *Indians* were highly pleas'd, thinking they had cheated the *Spaniards*, who carry'd away above one hundred and fifty Marks of Pearls, and some of them as large as small Hazle Nuts, very beautiful and oriental. [Note, That by a Mark here is meant eight Ounces weight.] But they were ill bor'd, the *Indians* having no Iron. The *Spaniards* thought fit to return Home, and so came back to *Paria*, and the *Dragon's Mouth*, running along the Coast Eastward, they came to Cape *Araya*, which lies North and South with the Western Point of *Margarita*. There they found the Salt-Pits, which continue to this Day, for on that Point of Land there is a Pool, about ten or twelve Paces from the Sea-shore, being all Salt Water, and always under it full of Salt, as it is sometimes above, when it has not rain'd for a long time: Some have fancy'd that the Wind throws that Water out of the Sea into the Pool, because it is so near, but it has Passages to let it in from the Sea. This Salt is very white, and there is much of it, and when the Weather is very hot many Ships are laden with it; and at the proper Season of the Year there is an infinite Multitude of Skates at that Point, being good Fish there, and there is no less quantity of Pilchards. Two Months after they left *Curiana*, they arriv'd in *Galizia*, on the 6th of *February* 1500, where *Ferdinand de la Vega*, Lord of *Grajal*, was then Governour, before whom *Peter Alonso Nino* and *Christopher Guerra* were accus'd by their own Ship's Crew, of having conceal'd

Pearls,

Pearls, and defrauded the King of his fifth Part, which was the Duty.

CHAP. V.

Vincent Yañez Pinzon discovers six hundred Leagues along the Coast to Paria, and was the first Spaniard that ever cross'd the Equinoctial Line.



AFTER the aforefaid Voyage perform'd by *Christopher Guerra*, *Vincent Yañez Pinzon*, who had been with the Admiral in his first Discovery, being a wealthy Man, sail'd from *Palos* with four Ships, fitted out at his own Cost, and steering first for the *Canaries*, and thence for the Islands of *Cabo Verde*, departed from that of *Santiago*, which is one of them, on the 13th of *January* 1500. He first stood away to the South, and then to the West, and having sail'd seven hundred Leagues, lost Sight of the North Star, and cross'd the Equinoctial Line, being the first Subject of the Crown of *Castile* and *Leon* that did it. When pass'd the Line, they met with such a dreadful Storm, that they expected to perish, he ran two hundred and forty Leagues farther to the Westward, and on the 26th of *February* they discover'd Land at a great Distance, being that which is now call'd Cape St. *Augustin*, though *Vincent Yañez* call'd it *Cabo de Consolacion*, or Cape Comfort, and the *Portugueses* call it the Province of *Santa Cruz*, or of the Holy Cross, now a part of *Brasil*. They found the Sea thick and whitish, like a River, and sounding, had sixteen Fathoms Water.

Water. They went ashore, and no People appear'd, though they saw the Track of Men, who fled as soon as they saw the Ships, and there *Vincent Yáñez* took Possession of that Country for the Crown of *Castile*, with all the usual Formalities. At Night they perceiv'd many Fires thereabouts, and the next Day, after Sun-rising, forty *Spaniards* well arm'd landed, went to the place where they had seen the Fires, being sensible that there were People; thirty-six *Indians* with Bows and Arrows advanc'd towards them, as if they would engage, being follow'd by many more.

THE *Spaniards* us'd all Means to appease them with Signs, showing them Hawks-Bells, Looking-Glasses, Beads, and other Things; but they regarding nothing, appear'd very fierce. They affirm'd those Men were of a larger Size than the *Spaniards*, however they parted, without coming to Blows. At Night no *Indian* appear'd all along that Coast, for which Reason they hoisted Sails, and went on farther, till they anchor'd near the Mouth of a great River, which being shoal, the Ships could not go in. Some Men went up it in the Boats to get Information, who saw many naked People on a Hill, towards which they sent one Man well arm'd, and he by his Actions and Signs endeavour'd to persuade them to draw near. He threw a Hawks-Bell to them, and they threw him a Staff about half a Yard long of a Gold Colour, and as he was stooping to take it up, they ran to seize him, hemming him in, but he laid about him with such Fury and Dexterity, making use of his Sword and Target, that he wounded many, and the other *Spaniards* admiring him, because they had no great Conceit of him before, ran in to his Assistance. However the *Indians* shot so many Arrows, and with such Force and Dexterity, that they kill'd eight or ten, and wounded many more. They went up to the very Boats, encompassing them in the Water, and laying hold of the

the Oars, killing a Man that look'd to them, and taking one of them, though the *Spaniards* with their Swords and Spears ripp'd up the Bellies of many, and kill'd a vast Number, whereupon they retir'd, and the *Spaniards* much concern'd for having lost so many of their Companions, sail'd away along the Coast to the Westward, and finding great Plenty of fresh Water in the Sea, fill'd all their Vessels. *Vincent Yañez* affirm'd, that the said fresh Water ran out forty Leagues into the Sea. Being therefore curious to discover the Reason of it, they drew near to Land, and found many Islands very agreeable and delightful, inhabited by great Numbers of painted People, who resorted in as friendly manner to the Ships, as if they had been well acquainted with them. The Water above spoken of came out from the much talk'd of River *Marañon*, the Mouth whereof is thirty Leagues wide, and some say more. When the Ships were at Anchor in it, the fresh Water meeting with the Salt, and both contending together made a dreadful Noise, and rais'd the Ships four Fathoms in Height, to their great Danger, much like what the Admiral had met with when he enter'd at the Serpent's Mouth, and came out at the Dragon's.

Vincent Yañez perceiving that his Discovery as yet turn'd to no Account in those Parts, took thirty-six Men, and proceeded towards *Paria*, and by the way met with another mighty River, though not so large as the *Marañon*, tho' they took up fresh Water twenty-five or thirty Leagues out at Sea, for which Reason he call'd it *Rio Dulce*, or the fresh River, which has been since suppos'd to be a Branch of the great River *Tyupari*, that makes the fresh Bay between *Paria* and the Island of the *Trinity*. Upon this fresh River found by *Vincent Yañez*, it is suppos'd that the People call'd *Aruacas* have their Dwellings. They proceeded to *Paria*, and there took in Brasil Wood; from *Paria*,

Vincent Yáñez struck over to the Islands that lie in the way to *Hispaniola*, and the Ships being at Anchor, there arose such a dreadful Tempest, that two of them sunk in the Sight of the others, with all the Men. A third was forc'd from its Anchors, with eighteen Men, and carry'd out of Sight. The fourth, which it is likely had the best Anchors and Cables, riding it out, beat so furiously upon the Sea, that the Sailors believing it would be dash'd in Pieces, went all ashore in the Long-boat, without hopes of its escaping, and for their own Security had Thoughts of killing all the *Indians* thereabouts, to prevent their calling in their Neighbours, to destroy them; but the Ship that had been drove away with the eighteen Men, return'd, and that which had rode it out, when the Sea grew calm, was sav'd. In those two Ships they went away to *Hispaniola*, where they refitted, and return'd into *Spain*, about the latter end of *September*, having discover'd six hundred Leagues along the Coast of *Paria*.



C H A P. VI.

James de Lepe sets out upon Discovery; a Portuguese Fleet accidentally discovers Brasil; their Catholick Majesties send Francis de Bovadilla to enquire into the Admiral's Conduct.



ABOUT the latter End of *December*, the same Year 1499, after the Departure of *Vincent Yáñez Pinzon*, *James de Lepe*, a Native of *Palos de Moguer*, a Town belonging to the Earl of *Miranda*, sail'd from thence upon Discovery, and most of his Men were of the same place.

He

He set out with two Ships for the Island *Fuego*, one of those of *Cabo Verde*, then proceeded first to the Southward, and then West, arriv'd at Cape St. *Augustin*, and doubled it, running along that Coast, and every where taking Possession for their Majesties of *Castile*. He also cut his Name upon a Tree of such an extraordinary Magnitude, that sixteen Men holding Hands, and stretching out their Arms could not compass it. He went up into the River *Marañon*, but the People there being exasperated on Account of thirty-six Men *Vincent Yañez* had carry'd away from thence, he found them in Arms. They slew ten *Spaniards*, who also destroy'd and took many of them. Thence he proceeded along the Coast of the Continent, the same way that *Vincent Yañez* had gone before, arriv'd at *Paria*, where the People being alarm'd they came to Blows, and took some Prisoners, which is all we have of this Voyage.

It hapned at this time, that *Don Emanuel*, King of *Portugal*, fitted out a Fleet for the *East-Indies*, consisting of thirteen Sail of all sorts, carrying one thousand two hundred Men, Sailors and Soldiers, under the Command of *Peter Alvarez Cabral*, who sail'd from *Lisbon* on Monday the 9th of *March*, this Year 1500, and to avoid the Coast of *Guinea*, which is subject to great Calms, he struck out to Sea on the Right-hand, steering his Course to the Southward, the better to turn the Cape of *Good Hope*, because it runs far out into the Sea. Having sail'd a Month, still keeping out to Sea, on the 24th of *April*, he fell in with the Coast of the Continent of *America*, which, according to the Computation of the Pilots, might be about four hundred and fifty Leagues distant from the Coast of *Guinea*, and in about ten Degrees of South Latitude. The Pilots could not persuade themselves that it was a Continent, but some great Island, like *Hispaniola*, and in order to find it out, they held on one Day along the

Coast, hoisted out a Boat, went ashore, and saw an infinite Multitude of naked People; not Black, nor with curl'd Hair, like those of *Guinea*, but hanging down lank like ours, which they thought very extraordinary. The Boat return'd to give an Account of it, and that there was good a Harbour, where they might come to an Anchor. The Fleet drew near to Land, and the Commander sent out the Boat again, with Orders to endeavour to take some Men. The *Indians* retir'd to a Hill, waiting to see what the *Portugueses* would do; but when they were about sending other Boats, the Weather oblig'd them to proceed along the Coast, and they anchor'd in another good Harbour, which they call'd *Puerto Seguro*, or Safe Harbour. A Boat went ashore, and took two *Indians*, whom the Commander order'd to be cloath'd, and sent back, whereupon a great Number of People came forward, singing and dancing, sounding Horns of several sorts, and leaping in joyful manner. The Commander went ashore with most of his Men, and that being *Easter-Day*, they erected an Altar under a Tree, where they sung Mass. The *Indians* drew near in very peaceable manner, and with much Security, knelt down, beat their Breasts, doing all that they saw the Christians do; and were as attentive at a Sermon that was preach'd, as if they had understood it. *Peter Alvarez Cabral* sent away a Ship from thence, under *Gaspar de Lemos*, with Advice of the Land he had discover'd, which was very acceptable. The Men walk'd about all that Day diverting themselves, and the *Indians*, for Pieces of Paper, Bits of Cloth, and such like inconsiderable Things, gave them Parrots, and other Birds of fine Colours, Axis, Batatas, and the like. They went to the Towns, and thought the Country fruitful, and agreeable, very full of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and Cotton. *Peter Alvarez* order'd a Stone Cross to be Erected there, in Token of Possession, and therefore the

the *Portugueses* call'd that Country *Santa Cruz*, or Holy Crofs, and it is now call'd *Brasil*, from that sort of Wood brought from thence. The Commander left two Men there, of twenty he had brought from *Portugal*, being banish'd Men to be left where he thought fit; whom the *Indians* us'd very well, and one of them learnt the Language, and serv'd a long time for an Interpreter.

MENTION has been made of the Discoveries made by the *Spaniards* in the Years 1499 and 1500, and of what the *Portugueses* found by chance; as also that the Admiral's Messengers arriv'd at the *Spanish* Court, with an Account of the Insurrection of *Francis Roldan*, and the Persons sent by him, who gave their Complaints against the Admiral. Having heard both Parties, their Majesties resolv'd to remove the Admiral from the Government, under Colour that he himself desir'd a Judge should be sent over to enquire into the Insolencies committed by *Roldan* and his Followers, and a Lawyer that should take upon him the Administration of Justice; and in the same Letter he pray'd, that they would have regard to the Service he had perform'd, and that no Incroachment should be made upon his Rights, which shows he was afraid of what hapned. Their Majesties made Choice of *Francis de Bovadilla*, Commendary of the Order of *Calatrava*, a Native of *Medina del Campo*, and gave him the Title and Commission of Examiner, under which he was to enter the Island, as also of Governour, to make use of and publish them in due time. Though this Resolution was taken in the Year 1499, and the Dispatches were then begun to be drawn up, they were not deliver'd till the Month of *June* 1500, when their Majesties went to *Sevil*, and thence to *Granada*, on Account of the Rebellion of the *Moors* of *Lanjaron*, and *Sierra Bermeja*, where *Don Alonso de Aguicar* was kill'd. Among the other Dispatches deliver'd to *Francis de Bovadilla*

dilla, there were many Blank Warrants, sign'd by their Highnesses, that he might fill up, and make use of them, as he should think fit.

THE two Ships that brought over the Messengers from the Admiral, and *Roldan*, at the same time also brought the Slaves the Admiral had divided among them, being about three hundred, at which her Catholick Majesty was highly offended, and said, The Admiral had no Power of her to give any Body her Slaves; and she caus'd Proclamation to be made in *Sevil*, *Granada*, and other Places, that all those who had any *Indians* given them by the Admiral, should send them back to *Hispaniola*, upon Pain of Death, and that these same *Indians* in particular should return, and not the others that had been brought before, because she was inform'd that they had been fairly taken in War. *Francis de Bovadilla* being embark'd, with some Men in Pay, sent by their Majesties for his greater Security, set sail with two Ships, about the end of *June*.

WHILST these Things were doing in *Spain*, the Admiral, and his Brother the Adelantado went about seizing some of the Mutineers, and the Adelantado carry'd a Priest with him, to hear their Confessions, and then hang'd them, wheresoever they were found to punish the Rebellion, and settle the Island in Peace, that the *Indians* might be again brought to pay their Tributes; to the end that their Majesties might have wherewith to defray the Expences they were at, and the Admiral's Enemies might give over railing. Thus he brought the Island into such a Condition that any Man might travel through it in Safety. The Admiral had entertain'd thoughts of bringing the *Indians* to live in great Towns, that they might be the better instructed in the Christian Faith, and serve their Majesties as their *Spanish* Subjects did, by which means he moderately concluded that the Royal Revenues there would amount to sixty Millions of Maravedies [about

300000.]

30000*l.*] and that they might help to build a Fort on the Coast of *Paria*, to make a great Advantage of the Trade for Pearls.

C H A P. VII.

Francis de Bovadilla *arrives at Hispaniola, opens his Commission, the Complaints that were brought against the Admiral, and his Brothers, whom he sends Prisoners into Spain.*



AT the time that the Admiral was at the Fort of the *Conception* in the Royal Plain, and his Brother the Adelantado at *Xaragua*, with *Francis Roldan*, seizing some of those that would have murder'd the said *Roldan*, and sending them to *Santo Domingo* to be hang'd, on the 23^d of *August*, the two Caravels arriv'd from *Spain* with the new Judge *Francis de Bovadilla*. The next Day he landed, with all his Men, went to the Church, and after Mass, in the Presence of *Don James Columbus*, and all the other People, read a Commission sign'd by their Majesties, appointing him to enquire into all Offences committed in the Island, and to punish such as he should find guilty. Having publish'd his Commission, he requir'd *Don James Columbus*, and the rest that were in command, to deliver up to him five Prisoners that were kept in the Fort to be hang'd for the Insurrection, alledging, that he came to examine all those Affairs. They answer'd, that the Admiral's Authority was above the Judges, and that they had no Power to comply with what

what he demanded. *Bovadilla* perceiving that the Name of Judge was of no Authority there, he resolv'd to make use of that of Governour, to show them that the Admiral's Power was ceas'd, and that he could command him, as well as them. Accordingly the next Day, being the 25th, coming out of the Church, where all the People were assembled, he, in the Presence of them took out another Commission, which he caus'd to be read, the Purport of it being, that their Majesties appointed him Governour of all their Dominions in those Parts, and as such commanded all Persons to obey him.

WHEN this Commission was read, he took his Oath, and commanded *Don James Columbus*, and all others to obey him, and in pursuance thereof to deliver up to him the Prisoners that were to be hang'd. They again answer'd, that they obey'd the King's Orders, but that the Admiral had others of greater Force, and they had no Power from him to make any Innovation. Upon their Refusal, thinking to draw the People to him against the Admiral, he caus'd another Order to be read before them, commanding the Admiral and all others to deliver up to him the Arms, Stores, Provisions, Horses, Cattle, or other Things belonging to their Highnesses; and then another Order enjoining him to pay all Persons that had any Thing due to them from the Crown, out of the Revenue of those Islands. This Order was very agreeable to all that were in the King's Pay, who readily offer'd to stand by *Francis de Bovadilla*, and he again requir'd those who had Possession of the Fort to deliver all Things into his Hands, threatening in case of Refusal to make use of Force, and accordingly being assisted by most of the People, and meeting with no Opposition, he broke open the Gate of the Fort, which was of no Strength, and possess'd himself of the Prisoners.

The HISTORY of *America*. 241

THE Admiral being inform'd of all that had hap-
ned, could not imagine that their Majesties, whom he
had serv'd so succelstully and faithfully, had given any
such Orders against him, but not knowing what to
think, he resolv'd to draw nearer to *Santo Domingo*, and
accordingly came ten Leagues forward to *Bonao*, where
several *Spaniards* were settled, and began to build a
Town. *Bovadilla* sent the Admiral a Letter from the
King and Queen, the Content whereof was only to
order him to confer with the said *Bovadilla*, who whilst
this Letter was going to him, and the Answer return-
ing, possess'd himself of all that the Admiral had in
the World, and took up his Habitation in his House,
seizing his Papers, and all Things whatsoever, no part
whereof he ever restor'd, and though he pretended he
did it to pay the Men, it was suspected that he kept
very much for himself. The *Spaniards* that were in
all Parts of the Island, hasted away to see the new Go-
vernour, and he, to gain their Affections, made Pro-
clamation, that all Persons who would go gather Gold,
should pay to their Majesties only the eleventh Part
for the space of twenty Years to come, and that all
such as were in the King's Pay should receive it. Ha-
ving thus ingratiated himself with the People, several
went with Complaints to him against the Admiral,
some doing it to gain his Favour, and others out
of Prejudice to that great Man. Hereupon *Bovadilla*
began to examine Witnesses against him, and as is usual
when a Man begins to be unfortunate, the Accusati-
ons came in against him without Measure. They
said he had misus'd the *Spaniards*, compelling them to
Work, though they were sick and starving; that he
had refus'd to allow them Provisions; that he had
caus'd several to be whip'd for stealing Corn, when
they were perishing for Want; that he had hang'd
many for going away to seek Sustenance, without his
Leave, when he had refus'd to grant it them, at a time
I i when

when they had nothing to support them; that he would not permit the Clergymen and Friars to baptize *Indians* that were willing, because he would rather have Slaves than Christians; that he made War on the *Indians* unjustly, and took many Slaves to send into *Spain*; that he would not grant leave for digging of Gold, because he was willing to conceal the Wealth of the *Indies*, that he might make himself Master of them, with the Assistance of some other Christian King; the Falseness of which Article was easily discover'd, because it had always been his most earnest endeavour to discover rich Mines, and send over Gold to answer the Expences their Majesties were at. They also charg'd him with having gather'd a number of arm'd *Indians*, to oppose *Bovadilla*; but as to his private Conversation no one objected any thing against him. Much more was alledg'd against the Admiral and his Brothers, a great part whereof was false, supposing that they had been too severe in their Government over the *Spaniards*.

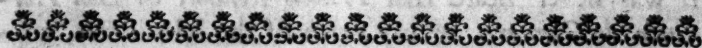
IN short *Bovadilla* seiz'd the Admiral, and both his Brothers *Don Bartholomew* and *Don James*, without ever so much as seeing or speaking to them. They were all put into Irons, and no Person permitted to converse with them, a most inhuman Action, considering the Dignity of the Person, and the inestimable Service he had done the Crown of *Spain*. The Admiral afterwards kept his Fetters, and order'd they should be bury'd with him, in Testimony of the Ingratitude of this World. *Bovadilla* resolv'd to send the Admiral and his Brothers Prisoners into *Spain*, aboard the two Ships that had brought him over. *Alonso de Vallejo* was appointed to command those two Caravels, and order'd as soon as he arriv'd at *Cadix*, to deliver the Prisoners to the Bishop *John Rodrigues de Fonseca*; and it was always reported, that *Bovadilla* had put this Affront upon the Admiral to please that Bishop.

It

The HISTORY of America. 243

It was never heard that *Francis Roldan*, or *Don Hernando de Guevara*, or any other of the Mutineers, who had committed so many Outrages in that Island, were punish'd; or any Proceedings made against them. The Caravels sail'd about the beginning of *October*, and it pleas'd God to shorten the Admiral's Confinement, for they arriv'd at *Cadiz* the 25th of *November*. *Alonso de Vallejo*, and the Master of the Caravel *Gorda*, aboard which the Admiral was brought over, treated him, and his Brothers very well, and would have knock'd off his Fetters, but he would not consent to it himself, till it was done by Order of their Majesties.

WHEN the Admiral arriv'd, their Majesties were at *Granada*, where hearing how he had been treated, they seem'd to be concern'd at it, order'd him to be releas'd, and to have one thousand Ducats to carry him to Court. He came thither on the 17th of *December*, and was favourably receiv'd, both the King and Queen comforting him, declaring it had never been their Design that he should be any way molested, and promising to redress all his Grievances; but more particularly the Queen, who had always been much more favourable to him than the King. He knelt a while before them, not being able to utter a Word, for the Greatness of the Concern he had upon him. They bid him rise, and then he made a lamentable Speech, protesting that it had always been his Intention and Desire to serve them with the utmost Fidelity; and that if he had been guilty of any Mistakes, they had been occasion'd through want of knowing better, having always believ'd that what he did was for the best.



C H A P. VIII.

Farther Proceedings of the new Governour Francis de Bovadilla ; new Discoveries attempted by Roderick de Bastidas and Alonso de Ojeda ; their Catholick Majesties appoint Nicholas de Obando Governour of Hispaniola.



WHEN the two Caravels, that carry'd away the Admiral and his Brothers from Hispaniola were gone, Francis de Bovadilla, the new Governour, made it his whole Study to please the Spaniards, who were about three hundred, the Admiral having inform'd their Majesties, that it was a sufficient Number to keep the Island in Subjection, especially since they had taught the Dogs to bite, for one single Spaniard went about as safe with a Dog, as if he had been guarded by an hundred Men. Bovadilla in the first place speedily concluded all the Proceedings about those that were to have been hang'd ; clearing them, and Francis Roldan, and all the rest that were guilty, honouring, and rewarding them ; which was very disagreeable to those who had behav'd themselves well, who said, that if they had liv'd in a disorderly manner, and ruin'd the Island, they should have been rewarded. Bovadilla having been so free in granting that the King should have only the eleventh Part of the Gold that was found, besides many other Liberties, the Spaniards made bold to ask him to give them Indians to work at
it

it for them, and to Till the Ground. He advis'd them to join two and two in Partnership, and appointed them the People belonging to the Caziques, bidding them make the best use of their time, for they knew not how long it would last; little regarding the Oppression of the *Indians*, and thus the *Spaniards* were better pleas'd with that libertine sort of Life, than the Discipline they had been kept under by the Admiral.

THE Report still daily increasing that Pearls and Gold were brought from the Continent in exchange for Hawks-Bells, and other Things of small value; and *Spain* being then poor in Coin, much Notice was taken of it. Men were the more earnest to grow rich, and they lay'd aside the Dread of sailing over such immense and unknown Seas; and this more especially among the Inhabitants of *Triana*, who for the most part were Mariners. Hereupon one *Roderick de Bastidas*, an honest Man, of good Knowledge, and who it is likely was very well to pass, resolv'd to fit out two Ships upon Discovery, and to barter for Gold and Pearls. He contracted with some Persons, and particularly with *John de la Cosa*, who was the best Pilot for those Seas, and had been the Admiral's Creature. Having obtain'd a Licence, he set out as Captain, about the beginning of *January 1501*, from *Cadix*, whence all the Ships at that time were dispatch'd. They sail'd to the Continent, keeping the same Course the Admiral had steer'd when he discover'd it. Being come upon the Coast, they ran along it, touching at all Harbours and good Roads, where a vast Multitude of People came out to Trade and Barter. When they came to the Bay of *Veneçuela*, which was call'd *Coquibocoa*, and had been discover'd by *Alonso de Ojeda*, they sail'd down the Coast to the Westward, and pass'd by that part of the Shore, which is now call'd *Santa Maria* and *Cartagena*, as far as the Inlet, or Bay, now call'd the Gulph of *Urabá*, within which is the Province

246 The HISTORY of America.

Province of *Darien*, in those times much spoken of in the Islands, and in *Spain*. They kept along still to the Westward, and came to the Port they call'd *del Retrete*, where was afterwards the City and Port of *Nombre de Dios*. All that was at this time newly discover'd, amounted to above one hundred Leagues, and they gave Name to *Carthagena*, and all the Islands thereabouts.

THE Ships being no longer in a Condition to keep abroad, by reason they were very leaky and worn eaten, they turn'd back, after having barter'd for much Gold, and abundance of Pearls, they arriv'd in the Bay of *Xaragua*, where the Ships sunk, and the Men went away by Land to *Santo Domingo*, which is seventy Leagues distant. They also carry'd with them some *Indians*, who walk'd about at *Santo Domingo* stark naked, as was usual in their Country, their Privy-Parts being in Cases made of pure Gold like Funnels, so that nothing was seen. During all that Voyage *Bastidas* never gave the *Indians* the least Offence. *Francis de Bobadilla* pretending that he had barter'd for Gold with the *Indians* of *Xaragua*, imprison'd him; but at last he went away to Court, and paid their Majesties the fifth Part of the Gold and Pearls he had brought, and all People rejoic'd to hear that they were brought from the Continent.

WHEN *Roderick de Bastidas* sail'd from *Cadix*, *Alonso de Ojeda* was fitting out for his second Voyage, and steer'd the very same Course, without knowing, that *Bastidas* had taken it. He arriv'd at the Bay of *Urubá*, and thought it proper to make at the Mouth of it a Fort of Timber, or Boards, that he might the better go up to discover the Country. He sent one Ship down the Coast Westward, which came to the Port *Retrete*, that *Bastidas* had discover'd. *Americus Vesputius* was with *Ojeda*, still persisting in arrogating to himself the Honour of having discover'd the Continent,

rinent, which is due to the Admiral. *Alonso de Ojeda* being always niggardly in distributing Provisions among his Men, they were continually at variance with him, and seiz'd, and put him into Irons, as they did this Voyage, and the Men carry'd the Ships to *Hispaniola*, to the Port of *Yaguajay*, which the Admiral call'd of *Brasil*, eighty Leagues distant from *Santo Domingo*. There, *Ojeda* trusting to his Strength, and Activity, though he was a little Man, threw himself one Night as privately as he could into the Sea, thinking to swim away to the Shore, which was a large Stone's throw distant. As he swam with only his Arms, the two Pair of Fetters sinking him, he cry'd out for help, because he was drowning, they went immediately in the Boat, by which means he was sav'd.

IN *Spain*, the Admiral exhibited so many Complaints against *Bovadilla*, demanding Justice for the Wrongs he had done him, that their Majesties resolv'd to send another Governour to *Hispaniola*. They pitch'd upon *Nicholas de Obando*, Knight of the Order of *Alcantara*. Commendary of *Lares*, whom they look'd upon as a discreet Person. He was of a small Stature, a red Beard, and had a Look of Authority; a Lover of Justice, modest in his Behaviour, not Covetous, and Humble; for when some Years after the great Commendaryship of *Alcantara* was conferr'd on him, he would never consent to be stil'd Lordship. When he had accepted of the Employment, their Majesties appointed him to hold the Government two Years. Among his Instructions, he was order'd to bring *Bovadilla* to a Trial, to examine into the Insurrection of *Roldan*, and what had been laid to the Admiral's Charge, and to report the same to their Highnesses. He was particularly charg'd by the Queen, that all the *Indians* of *Hispaniola* should be free from Servitude, and that none should molest them, but that they should enjoy their Liberty, and be protected like the Subjects

248 *The HISTORY of America.*

jects of *Spain*; and that they should be carefully instructed in the Christian Faith.

THE Fleet appointed to carry over *Nicholas de Obando* consisted of thirty-two Sail, great and small, and he was enjoyn'd to notify to the *Indians* that it was their Majesties Pleasure that they should be as free as the *Spaniards*, only paying their Tribute, and that those who would Work at the Mines should be paid for it. Both *Spaniards* and *Indians* were commanded to pay Tithes; none to live in the *Indies* but Natives of *Castile*; no Arms to be sold to the *Indians*; none to go upon Discoveries without Leave from their Highnesses; no *Jews*, *Moors*, or new Converts to be tolerated in the *Indies*; all that had been taken from the Admiral and his Brothers to be restor'd to them. For the better Peopling of those Parts, a Contract was made with *Lewis de Arriaga* for him to carry over two hundred Inhabitants to settle there, without any Pay, but upon certain Conditions. It was also agreed with *James de Lepe*, that he should go out upon Discovery with four Ships, upon Condition, that he should pay to the Crown the one half of all he should get, after deducting the Charges. *Vincent Yañez Pinzon* was also appointed Governour of some Part of those Lands he had discover'd. *John de Escalante* had likewise Licence to make Discoveries with three Ships, and *Alonso Velez de Mendoza* contracted to carry over fifty Men and their Wives to the *Indies*, aboard the Fleet under the new Governour *Obando*.

The End of the Fourth Book.



THE



THE
General HISTORY

Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK V.

CHAP. I.

The new Governour Nicholas de Obando sails for Hispaniola, a prodigious Grain of Gold found there ; Admiral Columbus sets out a fourth Time to the Indies ; he foretels a Storm in which many Ships perish'd.

THE Fleet that was to carry over *Nicholas de Obando*, being fitted out under the Command of *Antony de Torres*, there were aboard it two thousand five hundred Men, most of them well born, and ten *Franciscan* Friars, this being the first time that those Fathers went to settle in the

K k

Indies.

250 *The HISTORY of America.*

Indies. He sail'd from *Sanlucar* the 13th of *February* 1502, and at the end of eight Days, there came up such a dreadful Storm at South, that the whole Fleet had like to have perish'd. A large Ship was immediately sunk, call'd *Rabida*, carrying one hundred and twenty Men; the other thirty-one were dispers'd, throwing over-board all that was upon Deck. Two Caravels also that came from the *Canaries*, laden with Sugar, were cast away, and the Sea drove the Chests, Casks, and Timber of them on the Coast of *Cadiz*, and other Parts, as well as what had been aboard the Ship *la Rabida*. Hence it was generally concluded, that the whole Fleet had been lost in that Tempest, and the News flew to their Majesties, who were still at *Granada*, which griev'd them so much, that they retir'd for eight Days, and would be seen by no Body. At last, after many Perils, it pleas'd God that all the thirty-one Ships met again at the Island *Gomera*. At *Grand Canaria*, *Nicholas de Obando* hir'd a Ship, to carry over People that would go from thence to *Hispaniola*. He divided the Fleet into two Parts, because some Ships were very ill Sailors; chusing fifteen or sixteen of the best Sailors to go with him, and left *Antony de Torres* to command the rest. He enter'd the Port of *Santo Domingo* on the 15th of *April*, the People of the Town, as soon as they saw the Ships hasted to the Shore, and knowing some of the Vessels that had been before in the Island, enquir'd for News, and were told that the Commendary of *Lares* was come to be their Governour. The Land Men also told what had hapned with them, and among other Things, that abundance of Gold was found, and particularly one Grain that was prodigious, for the like had never been seen, being as big as one of the Loaves made at *Alcala*, of the sort that is sold in *Sevil*, and of the same Shape, some Stone being mix'd among the Gold, which would certainly in time have been converted
into

into that Metal, and the Stone that is intermix'd with the Gold in such large Grains as are found, being like little Spots, almost all the Grain look'd like solid Gold.

Francis de Bovadilla having given such large Liberty to the *Spaniards* to make the most Advantage they could, as has been said before, they carry'd the *Indians* that fell to their Lot to the Mines, and having been also directed by him to join two and two in Partnership, *Francis de Garay* and *Michael Diaz* had united themselves in that manner. They employ'd their Companies of *Indians* in the new Mines, on the other side of the River *Hayná*, eight or nine Leagues from the City of *Santo Domingo*, almost opposite to it. One Morning, whilst the Labourers were at Breakfast, an *Indian* Woman was eating, sitting by a Brook, and striking with a Bar on the Ground, the aforesaid Grain began to appear, and looking that way, it shin'd till having discover'd more, she call'd the *Spanish* Miner, who perceiving what it was, rejoic'd very much at the Sight of such a wonderful Jewel, whereupon they roasted a Pig, and cut it up, on the Lump of Gold, boasting that they had din'd on such a Dish of pure Gold as never any King had the like. The Governour *Francis de Bovadilla* took it for their Majesties, paying *Francis de Garay* and *Michael Diaz* the value.

ADMIRAL *Columbus* being come to Court, after having made his Complaints against *Francis de Bovadilla*, and what has been said before was order'd, never ceas'd soliciting to be restor'd to his full Rights and Prerogatives, since he had perform'd all he had promis'd, and had been so great a Sufferer in the Service of the Crown, offering, though he was old, and much broken, to make considerable Discoveries, believing that he might find a Streight or Passage, about that part where *Nombre de Dios* now stands. Their

252 The HISTORY of America

Majesties fed him with fair Words and Promises, till they could hear what Account *Nicholas de Obando* would send them about the Affairs of the Island. *Columbus* demanded four Ships, and Provisions for two Years, which they granted him, with a Promise, that if he dy'd by the Way his Son *Don James* should succeed him in all his Rights and Prerogatives. The Admiral set out from *Granada* to forward his Business at *Sevil* and *Cadix*, where he bought four Vessels, the biggest not above seventy Ton, and the least not under fifty, with one hundred and forty Men, and all Necessaries. On the 9th of *May* he set sail, taking his Brother the *Adelantado* with him. He arriv'd at *Grand Canaria* on the 20th of *May*, and having wood-ed and water'd, proceeded on his Voyage the 25th, and the Wind proving favourable, he arriv'd without landing his Sails at the Island of *Mutino*, on the 15th of *June*. There the Men landed to refresh themselves, and three Days after he sail'd again, among a parcel of such delightful Islands, that they look'd like so many Gardens, tho' they were five, six, or ten Leagues asunder; and one of his Ships being a Slug, and not able to carry much sail, he was necessitated to repair to *Santo Domingo*, either to change it for one of those that belong'd to the Fleet that had carry'd over the new Governour, or to buy another. He arriv'd there the 29th of *June*, and sent *Peter de Terreros*, Captain of a Ship, to acquaint *Nicholas de Obando* with the necessity he was under of leaving that Ship there, and to desire he would permit him to enter the Port with his Ships, not only to change or buy another, but also to shelter himself from a great Storm he was sure would soon happen. *Obando* would not consent to it, and the Admiral being inform'd that the Fleet of thirty-two Sail was ready to put to Sea, sent to advise him not to permit it to go out in eight days, because there would be a most dreadful Tempest,

for

for which reason he was going to put into the next Harbour he should find, and accordingly he did to *Puerto Hermoso*, sixteen Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. *Nicholas de Obando* would not believe it, and the Pilots made a Jest of it, calling him a Prophet. Among the many Tokens of a Storm that is to ensue, observ'd by Mariners, one is the Porpoises and other such like Fishes playing upon the Superficies of the Water, from which and other such Observations the Admiral had concluded that there would be a Storm.

As soon as *Obando* arriv'd at *Hispaniola*, he put his Orders in Execution, and accordingly *Francis de Bovindilla* was sent aboard the Fleet, with *Francis Robles*, and all the rest that had been concern'd in his Insurrection; as also the Cazique *Guarinoex*, Lord of the *Ile Royal*, one hundred thousand Castellanos of Gold, besides the above-mentioned vast Grain of Gold, and one hundred thousand more belonging to Passengers, at which Time those two hundred thousand Castellanos were worth more than two millions. The Fleet consisted of thirty-one Ships, set sail about the Beginning of July, and within forty Hours there arose such a violent Storm, as had not been known in many Years, so that twenty Ships were cast away, and not a Man sav'd, and all the Town of *Santo Domingo*, which was then on the other Side of the River, the Houses being slight, was blown down. The Admiral's Ships were dispers'd, and in the utmost Danger, but met again in *Puerto Hermoso*, and thus the Admiral and his Ships escap'd, and the Fleet perish'd because they would not believe him. There *Francis de Bovindilla*, who had sent the Admiral in Irons to Spain, perish'd, as did *Francis Robles* and his Companions, who had rebell'd against the King. The two hundred thousand Castellanos of Gold, and the vast Grain above-mention'd were also lost. The worst Ship in the Fleet, on Board which

the Admiral had four thousand Pefos, escap'd, and was the first that arriv'd in *Spain*.



CH A P. II.

Mortality among the Spaniards carry'd over by Obando; a new Contract for peopling Hispaniola; the War in the Province of Higüey.



AS soon as those who went over with *Nicholas de Obando* were landed, they all resolv'd to go away to the old and new Mines, which were eight Leagues from the City, to gather Gold, thinking there had been no more in it, than to go and pick it up, like Fruit from the Trees; but it being requisite to fetch it out from under Ground, those who had never been acquainted with that Sort of Work, not understanding which way the Veins ran, took double Pains, to little or no Purpose, for when they were tir'd, and their Provisions spent, they return'd to *Santo Domingo*, disappointed of the End they came for. Being then Strangers to the Climate, and wanting many Conveniences of Life, they sickned, fell into Fevers, and above one thousand dy'd. Those that surviv'd were reduc'd to a miserable Condition, and some that had carry'd Cloaths and working Tools from *Spain*, dispos'd of them to those three hundred *Spaniards* that were there before, who were absolute Masters of the Island, and therefore had all the Provisions, but were in want of Cloaths.

Lewis

The HISTORY of *America*. 255

Lewis de Arriaga, a Native of *Sevil*, who had been in *Hispaniola* with the Admiral, contracted to carry over two hundred Families, to lay the Foundation of four Towns; but after all he could procure only forty Families, which went over and settled there.

THE *Spaniards* in the Island being altogether employ'd in gathering Gold, complain'd, that they were not able to bear the Burden impos'd on them, of paying one Half of all they got to the King, and desir'd, that Duty might be reduc'd to one Third, which was granted. Afterwards they complain'd, that the Imposition of one third of the Cotton was too heavy, and it was reduc'd to one fourth; and the third of Gold was in process of Time lower'd to one fifth. *Nicholas de Obando* apply'd himself to plant Colonies, and the first of them was at *Puerto de Plata*, on the North side of the Island, believing that Ships might thence go for *Spain*, and return thither more commodiously, than to and from *Santo Domingo*, being ten Leagues from the great Plain, where the Town of *Santiago* was, sixteen from the *Conception*, and ten or twelve from the Mines of *Cibao*, which were reputed the richest in the Island, and accordingly they yielded more and finer Gold than those of *St. Christopher*, or the rest. In order to this Settlement, *Obando* sent some Inhabitants by Sea, who arriving at the little Island of *Saona*, thirty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*, where the Natives were revolted, as were those of the Province of *Higuey*, which is next to it, eight *Spaniards* went ashore to refresh themselves, but the *Indians* falling upon them by surprize, kill'd them all. The Occasion of it was thus. They had been much Commerce and Friendship between the Natives of *Saona*, and the *Spaniards* at *Santo Domingo*, to whom those *Indians* sent Bread, whensoever they wanted it. A little before the Arrival of *Obando*, a Caravel went thither for Bread, and the *Spaniards* always using to carry their Dogs along with them, whilst the *Indi-*

and were busy conveying the Bread to the Caravel's Boat, the Cazique went about with a Wand in his Hand chastising his People, and a Spaniard standing by who held a Dog in a Chain, the Dog observing the Cazique in Motion, and the Wand in his Hand, offer'd several times to fly at him, so that the Spaniard could scarce hold him, and said to another, what if we should set him on? No sooner had he spoke, than the other in jest said, *To him*, thinking he could have held him. The Dog hearing the Word, flew out with all his Forces, and breaking loose from the Spaniard, seiz'd the Cazique by the Belly, tore out his Bowels, and left him dead, the Spaniards going away to their Caravel.

THIS being made known to a Cazique in the Province of *Higuey*, whose Name was *Cotubanama*, the whole Province rose up in Arms, to seek Revenge, but could not do it before they met with the aforesaid eight Men, that were going to *Puerto de Plata*, and they were all Miners. *Nicholas de Obando*, being inform'd of the Rising, sent *John de Esquivel*, who was return'd from *Spain*, to make War on those *Indians*, with positive Orders to use all his Endeavours to reduce them to live peaceably by fair Means, or else to oblige them to it by Force of Arms; assigning him four hundred Men for that Service. When they came into the Province of *Higuey*, being the most Easterly in the Island, and consequently the first that occurs in coming from *Spain*, they found the *Indians* ready to oppose them. The War began, there were several Encounters, and among other Things it hapned, that two *Spanish* Horse-men, one of them call'd *Valdenebro*, and the other *Pontevedra*, seeing an *Indian* in a Field, one of them said to the other, Let me go kill him. The *Indian* perceiving he gain'd ground upon him, turn'd to shoot an Arrow at him, and *Valdenebro* struck him through the Body with his Spear, which the *Indian* held, and laid hold of the

the Horse's Reins. *Valdenebro* drawing his Sword, ran him threw, and still the *Indian* wrested his Sword from him, though it was in his Body. He drew his Dagger, and stuck it in him, and that the *Indian* also took from him, so that *Valdenebro* was disarm'd. *Ponzevedra* seeing what was done, wounded the *Indian* with his Spear, and the *Indian*, as he had done with the other, took his Spear, Sword, and Dagger, leaving them both disarm'd, though he immediately dropp'd down dead. The *Indians* of the Province of *Higüey* being dispers'd, the *Spaniards* divided themselves into small Parties, to find them out on the Mountains, and some pass'd over into the Island of *Saona*, where after some Opposition, they slew many, and the rest fled, leaving the Island desert, which had been the Granary of *Hispaniola*, as producing much Corn. Those of *Higüey* being reduc'd to extreme Misery on the Mountains, sent to sue for Peace, which the Governour granted, promising that no Harm should be done them, provided they would Till a certain Portion of Ground for the King. Several *Caziques* went to visit *John de Esquivel*, as Commander in Chief, and among them *Cotubanamá*, a powerful brave Man, and of a good Presence, who from that time forward was call'd *John de Esquivel*, for it was a Bond of perpetual Friendship among the *Indians* to change Names, and when thus chang'd, they became *Guatiao*s, which imported Confederates, and Brothers in Arms.

John de Esquivel built a wooden Fort in that part of the Province which he thought most convenient, where he left nine *Spaniards*, under the Command of *Martin de Villaman*, and then he dismiss'd the rest. The Town of *Santo Domingo* having been blown down, as was said before, *Nicholas de Obando* thought fit to remove it to the place where it now stands, only upon this Motive, that the other *Spanish* Towns were on that side of the River, so that it sav'd them the Trou-

258 *The History of America.*

ble of passing over in Boats, though in all other Respects the former Situation was reckned much better and wholsomer, for it was then to the Eastward, and now the Sun drives all the Vapours before it upon the place. The first Town had a Spring of good Water, and this has only Wells, and the Water of them thick. The first Houses were of Timber, and Thatch'd, but afterwards they all Built with Lime and Stone, the place affording proper Materials. The Governour, and other considerable Men set the Example, and they also began to build the Fort, and the Monastery of St. *Francis*, and afterwards that of St. *Dominick*, and that of the *Mercenarians*, as also the Hospital of St. *Nicholas*.



C H A P. III.

The Admiral proceeds on his Voyage, and discovers the Islands Guanajos, Point Cajas, and Cape Gracias à Dios.



THE Admiral having with his Ships, as was said before, escap'd that dreadful Storm, went away to *Puerto Hermoso*, otherwise call'd *Puerto Escondido*, from thence proceeded to the Westward to Port *Taquimo*, which he call'd of *Brasil*, eighty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. He left that place on the 14th of *July* 1502, and making towards the Continent, met with many Calms, drew near the Islands about *Jamaica*, and finding no Water, took it up in Pits they dug near the Sea. Being so much becalm'd, the Currents carry'd him to the Islands near *Cuba*,

Cuba, which he had before call'd *The Queen's Garden*. He stood again for the Continent, and not being able to gain upon the contrary Winds, and strong Currents, spent sixty Days in tempestuous Weather, Rain, Thunder, and Lightning, without seeing Sun or Stars, as if the World had been going to Ruin, and during all that time he advanc'd only sixty Leagues. The Ships being much beaten with the great Sea, became Leaky, and abundance of the Seamen sickned with the extraordinary Toil, the Admiral himself being reduc'd to a very weak Condition by over Watching and Care. At length, after many Dangers, he discover'd a small Island, which the *Indians* call'd *Guanaja*, having three or four smaller Islands by it, all well inhabited, and the *Spaniards* call'd them all by the same Name. The Admiral order'd his Brother the Adelantado, who was Captain of one of the Ships, to go ashore. He took two Boats full of *Spaniards*, found the People very peaceable, and like those in the other Islands, saying that they had not such large Foreheads, and because they saw many Pine-Trees in it, the Admiral gave it the Name of the Island of *Pine-Trees*, being twelve Leagues from the Cape of *Honduras*, or the City of *Truxillo*. When *Don Bartholomew* had landed, there came to the Ship an *Indian* Canoe, as long as a Galley, and eight Foot in Breadth, laden with Western Commodities, which it is likely belong'd to the Province of *Yucatan*, the same being but thirty Leagues from thence, or little more. In the midst of it was an Aun- ing made of Mats of Palm-Tree Leaves, which in *New Spain* are call'd *Petates*. Under it were the Women, Children, and Goods being so order'd, that neither the Rain, nor the Sea Water could wet them.

THE Commodities were abundance of large Cotton Cloths, of several Colours, and curiously wrought; short Shirts, or Jerkins, without Sleeves, or Collars, scarce reaching down to the Knees, Wrought, and of

divers Colours like the others ; as also Clouts the Men use to cover their Nakedness, which in *New Spain* they call *Mastil*, like the others before for Colours and Workmanship. Besides, they had Swords made of Wood, having a Gutter in the fore Part, in which were sharp edg'd Flints strongly fix'd with a sort of Bitumen, and Thread, small Hatchets made of Copper to hew Wood, small Bells, and Plates, Crucibles to melt the Copper ; and of those Berries, which they call *Cacao*, and in *New Spain*, passes for Money. Their Food was Bread made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and that sort of Roots, which in *New Spain* they call *Camotes*, and in the Islands *Axi*, and *Batatas*, and their Liquor was made of *Indian* Wheat, being like Ale. In the Canoe were twenty-five Men, who durst not fly, nor defend themselves, when they saw the *Spaniards* Boats. They carry'd them to the Admiral, and being brought aboard, if any Man hapned to touch their Privities, they immediately were much out of Countenance, and clapp'd their Hands before them, and the Women cover'd their Faces and Bodies with their Cotton Clouts, as the *Moorish* Women of *Granada* use to do with their Mantles. The Admiral, and all the rest were well pleas'd with those Tokens of Bashfulness and Modesty, and entertain'd them very kindly, and taking some of their sightly Goods for Samples, gave them others brought from *Spain* in Exchange, let them all depart in their Canoe, except an old Man, who look'd like a discreet Person, that he might inform them what there was in that Country ; for the first Thing the Admiral enquir'd after was Gold, which he show'd them, and by Signs ask'd where any was to be had ; and that old Man pointing that it was to the Eastward, he carry'd him till he came where they did not understand his Language, and then sent him back to his own Country.

THE Admiral still fancy'd, that keeping along that Coast he should hear News of *Cathay*, and of the great *Cham*, and that those Cloths of several curious Colours were an Introduction to it. The *Indians* seeing him enquire so eagerly for Gold, talk'd much, and by Signs gave him to understand, that in certain Countries which they pointed at, there was so much of it, that the People wore heavy Crowns of it on their Heads, and great Rings on their Arms and Legs; and that their Chairs, Tables, and Chests, were cover'd with Gold, and their Cloths wove with it. When they show'd them Coral, they said the Women wore Strings of it hanging down from their Heads to their Backs. When they show'd them Pepper, and other Spices, they said there was great Plenty of it; so that whatsoever was shown them they said was to be had, to please them. Most of them pretended that the People of those Countries had Ships, Cannon, Bows and Arrows, Swords, and Armour, and every thing else they saw the *Spaniards* had. The Admiral also fancy'd, they said there were Horses, though he had seen none in those Parts, nor had any with him. Much more the Admiral fancy'd, but there was nothing in it.

UPON the Information given by that old *Indian*, the Admiral forbore proceeding to the Westward, which would have carry'd him to *Yucatan*, and *New Spain*, and steering to the Eastward, the first Land he saw was a Point, which he call'd *de Casinas*, because there were many Trees on it, the Fruit whereof is a sort of little Apples, good to eat, in his Language call'd *Casinas*, as the Admiral said. The Natives that liv'd nearest to that Point, wore Jackets of fine Colours, like the short Shirts above spoken of, and small Clouts, to cover their Nakedness. On *Sunday* the 14th of *August*, the *Adelantado* went ashore with many of the Men to hear Mass, as they generally us'd

to

to do, when they had an opportunity ; and the *Wednesday* following he went again, to take Possession for their Catholick Majesties, at which time he found above an hundred of the Natives on the shore, loaded with Provisions, as Mayz, Fowl, Venison, Fish, and Fruit. When they came up to the *Adelantado*, the *Spaniards* fell back, without speaking one Word, and he order'd they should give them Looking-Glasses, Hawks-Bells, Pins, and the like ; and the next Day above two hundred Men appear'd in the same place, loaded with such Victuals, and several sorts of Lupins, like Beans, and other Fruit, for that Country is very fertil, green, and beautiful ; where there was an infinite Multitude of Pine-Trees, Oaks, six or seven sorts of Palm, and many *Mirabolan-Trees* bearing a pleasant and odoriferous Fruit. They understood that there were Leopards, and might have been inform'd that there were many Tygers. Those People had not great Foreheads, like the Islanders, spoke several Languages ; some of them went quite naked, others only cover'd their Privities, and others wore Jackets without Sleeves, that reach'd not below their Navels. Their Bodies wrought with Fire, like *Moors*, some having Lyons, others Stags, or such like Creatures drawn on them. The Men of the greatest Distinction among them, instead of Caps, wore on their Heads Cotton Clouts, White and Red, and some of them had Tufts of Hair on their Foreheads like Fringes.

WHEN they were fine for their Festivals, some colour'd their Faces Black, others Red, others streak'd with several Colours, others painted their Chins, and Noses, and others made their Eyes very Black, all which were look'd upon as great Ornaments. And because there were others along that Coast, who made such great Holes in their Ears, that an Egg might pass through them, he call'd that part *la Costa de la Oreja*, the Coast of the Ear. From Point *Casinas* the Admiral

Admiral sail'd to the Eastward, with much Difficulty, against the Winds, and the Currents, always plying upon a Bowling, as the Sailors call it, so that he scarce advanc'd five Leagues in a Day, and very often not two; there being sixty Leagues from Point *Casinas* to a Cape, that runs far out into the Sea, where the Land turns off to the South, which renders the Navigation more easy; he call'd it *Cabo de Gracias à Dios*, or Cape Thanks to God. On the 12th of September, having turn'd the Cape, and being in Want of Wood and Water, he sent the Boats to a great River, where the Current, and the Flood meeting cast away one of the Boats with all the Men, and therefore he nam'd it *Rio del Desastre*, the River of the Disaster. Sunday the 17th of September, they anchor'd at a small Island, call'd *Quiribiri*, and before a Town on the Continent call'd *Cariari*, where they found the best People, Land, and Settlement that they had yet seen, by reason of the Height of the Hills and Woods, and the Agreeableness of the Rivers and Trees, and the Island was great and most delicious, full of fine Groves, and is about a League distant from *Cariari*. That Town is by a very great River, whither resorted a vast Multitude of People with Bows, Arrows, Darts, and wooden Swords, showing themselves ready to defend their Country. The Men had their Hair made up in Tresses, and wound about their Heads; the Women wore theirs short, as the *Spaniards* then did, who made Signs of Peace, and show'd they were willing to barter. They wore great Pieces of Cotton Cloth, like Blankets, and Jackets, and at their Necks Eagles of pale Gold. Those Things they carry'd to the Ships swimming, because those two Days the *Spaniards* went not ashore. The Admiral would not allow any Thing to be taken of them, to show that he did not value it, and that made the *Indians* the more eager to barter, making

making many Signs, spreading out their Cloths, like Colours, inviting them to go ashore.



C H A P. IV.

The Admiral continues his Voyage, discovers Portobelo, arrives at Port Bastimentos, and what hapned to him there.



THE Admiral having order'd some *Spanish* Toys to be given to the *Indians*, they seeing the *Spaniards* make no Account of their Goods, laid all they had receiv'd ty'd up together near the Sea, without keeping the least Thing, and so they found it the next Day, when they went ashore; and those People believing that the *Spaniards* mistrusted them, sent an old Man, that look'd like a Person of Worth, to them, with a Flag on a Staff, and two Girls, one of them about fourteen Years of Age, and the other about eight, with some Toys of Gold about their Necks. The old Man put them into the Boat, making Signs that they might Land safely. Some went ashore to take Water for the Ships, the *Indians* standing very still, for fear of giving the *Spaniards* any Jealousy. When they had taken their Water, the *Indians* seeing them return to their Ships, bid them take the Girls, and to comply with the old Man's Importunity they did so. It was wonderful to see, that the Girls show'd no Concern, seeing themselves deliver'd up to such strange and fierce People. The Admiral order'd them to be cloath'd, to have Meat, and some *Spanish* Trinkets given

given them, and to be set ashore, that the *Indians* might understand they were not Men that made any ill use of Women; but finding no Body to deliver them to, they carry'd them back aboard the Ships. The next Day, being *Thursday*, the 29th of *September*, they again carry'd them ashore, where fifty Men were, and the old Man that had deliver'd receiv'd them again, seeming to be much delighted with them. In the Afternoon, the Boats went again, and found the same People, with the Girls, and they restor'd to the *Spaniards* all that they had given them, refusing to keep any thing. The next Day the *Adelantado* going ashore, to get some Information concerning the People and the Country, two of the most remarkable among the *Indians* came up to the Boat he was in, and led him by the Arms between them, till they seated him on the green Grass near the Shore, and asking him some Questions by Signs, he order'd the Notary to write down what they said; but they seeing the Ink, and Paper, and the Writing, were in such a Consternation, that most of them ran away. It was suppos'd they did so, believing that the Writing was some Method to bewitch them, and because when they came near the *Spaniards*, they scatter'd a sort of Powder towards them, and burnt the same Powder, driving the Smoak towards them, and for the same reason it was thought they would not keep any thing of what had been given them.

THE Ships being refitted, the Provisions air'd, and the sick Men refresh'd, the Admiral order'd his Brother to go see the Town, and observe the Customs and Manners of the Inhabitants. In their Houses which were built with Timber, and thatch'd with Reeds, they had Tombs, in which there were dead Bodies, dry'd, and preserv'd without any ill Scent, and wrapp'd up in Cotton Cloths. Over those Tombs were Planks, with the Figures of Beasts carv'd on them, and on

some the Resemblance of the Persons there entomb'd,
 and with them some of the most valuable Jewels they
 had. The Admiral caus'd seven of those *Indians* to be
 taken, to go with him, to give some Information of
 the Country; but out of the seven he made choice
 of two, who seem'd to be the most rational, and
 of the best Quality, dismissing the others, with some
 Toys, and giving them to understand, that the other
 two were to be Guides, and should be sent back.
 Hereupon, abundance of People came down the next
 Day to the Shore, and sent four Messengers, offering
 to give all they had for those two Persons that were
 detain'd, who it is likely were Men of Note. They
 brought as a Present two of the Country Swine, which
 seem'd to be wild, though small. The Admiral would
 not restore the two *Indians*, but order'd some Toys to
 be given to the Messengers, and paid for the Swine.
 At noon, at other places nam'd by the old *Indian* of
 the Island *de los Guanajos*, where there was Gold, was
 a Town call'd *Caracuro*; whereupon the Admiral de-
 parted from *Caviari*, on the 5th of October, and pro-
 ceeded too *Caracuro* Eastward, where there is a Bay six
 Leagues in Length, and above three in Breadth, and
 about many little Islands, and it had four Mouths for
 the Ships to pass in, and out at all Seasons. As if they
 went along Walks in Gardens, the Boughs of the
 Trees touching the Shrouds and Rigging. When
 come to an Anchor, the Boats went to one of those
 Islands, where they found twenty Canoes, and the
 Men naked, with glittering Plates of Gold at their
 Necks, and some had Eagles, only the Women cover'd
 their Nakedness. They show'd no Fear, because the
 two *Indians* of *Caviari* spoke to them, and gave a Gold
 Plate that weigh'd ten Ducats for three Hawks-Bells,
 saying, there was abundance of it on the Continent,
 very near the place where they were. The next Day
 being the 7th of October, the Boats went to the Con-
 tinent.

The HISTORY of America

tinents met with two Canoes full of Men, who had all Gold Plates at their Necks. They took two of the Plate, one of them had weigh'd fourteen Ducats, and the other's Eagle twenty-two, and they affirm'd there was great Plenty of that Metal, they so much valu'd, a Day or two's Journey from thence. There was abundance of Fish in that Bay, and on the Land many of the Beasts before-mention'd, as also great Store of the Provisions generally us'd among the *Indians*. The Men went stark naked, and the Women like these of *Gariari*. From *Caravaro* they proceeded to another place Bordering on it, which they call'd *Aburena*, and it was like the former.

PUTTING out to Sea again, twelve Leagues farther on they came to a River, where the Boats going to the Shore, about two hundred *Indians* that were there ran at them in furious manner, up to the middle in the Water, brandishing their wooden Swords, and long Cudgels, blowing their Horns, beating a Drum, and showing that they would oppose their Landing. They cast the Salt Water with their Hands at the *Spaniards*; wetted Herbs which they threw at them; but the *Spaniards* not regarding the same, endeavour'd by Signs to pacify them, and the *Indians* they carry'd spoke to them, so that they were appeas'd, and came to Barter with their Gold Plates, which they gave for two or three Hawks-Bells. Seventeen Plates of fine Gold were had there, being worth about one hundred and fifty Ducats. The next Day the Boats return'd, being allur'd by the Trade; call'd the *Indians* that were near, in Arbours they had made that Night, for fear the *Spaniards* should go ashore, and do them some harm; but none would come near. They sounded their Horns, and beat their Drum, and drew near to the Sea, with great Shouts, threatening if the Boats approach'd to cast their Darts, if they went not away, but threw none. The *Spaniards* did not think fit to bear

but so much, so that they shot with a Cross-Bow, and wounded one in the Arm. Next they fir'd a Cannon, and they thinking that the Sky was falling upon them, not a Man stay'd, all taking to their Heels, striving who should be foremost. Then four *Spaniards* landed, call'd, and advanc'd towards them as tamely as if nothing had hapned. They exchange'd three Plates, excusing themselves for not having more, as not knowing whether they would like it.

HENCE they proceeded to another Province call'd *Cariba*, and when they were come to an Anchor, the Natives went about calling one another together with Horns, and Drums. They sent a Canoe with two Men to the Ships, to enquire what new People those were, and what they wanted. The two *Indians* that had been taken before spoke, and then they went aboard the Admiral, without any Jealousy, and at the Persuasion of the said two *Indians* of *Cariari*, they took off the Gold Plates they had at their Necks, and gave them to the Admiral, who in return order'd them some *Spanish* Toys. When the two first return'd to Land, another Canoe came from thence, with three Men, giving their Plates at their Necks, who did as the first had done. Friendship being thus contracted, the Boats went ashore, where they found abundance of People with the King of those Towns, who no way differ'd from the rest, saving his being cover'd with a Leaf of a Tree, because it rain'd, and that the rest paid him much respect. He was the first that exchange'd his Plate, and gave leave to the rest to barter for theirs, and all they got were nineteen Plates of fine Gold. Hence they sail'd to *Huriran*, where they purchas'd ninety Marks of Gold for three Dozen of Hawks-Bells. They then went on to a Town call'd *Cubigá*, where according to the Information of the *Indians*, the trading Country ended, which began at *Cavará*, and ended at *Cubigá*, being about fifty Leagues along

along the Coast, and from hence the Admiral held on his Course, and on the 2d of *November* enter'd a good Harbour, which he call'd *Porto Belo*, four or five Leagues from *Nombre de Dios*. He thought it large and beautiful, entring in between two small Islands, and the Ships might within lie near the Shore, and turn it out if they would. The Country was very agreeable, and all till'd, full of Houses about a Stone's throw, or the Shot of a Cross-Bow from one another, so that it all look'd like a Landskip. There he stay'd seven Days, because of the continual Rains, and foul Weather. Canoes resorted from all the adjacent Parts, to barter with the *Spaniards* such Food and Fruit as they had, and Bottoms of spun Cotton, which they gave for Baubles made of Tin, Pins, and Points, or Tags.

THE Admiral left *Porto Belo*, and on the 9th of *November* sail'd eight Leagues in foul Weather. He turn'd back again, and enter'd the Harbour of *Nombre de Dios*, though he call'd it *de Bastimentos*, or of Provisions, because all the Country about it, and three small Islands near by are full of *Indian* Corn Fields. A Boat push'd forward in Pursuit of a Canoe they saw. The *Indians* fled, but finding the *Spaniards* come up with them, they leap'd into the Sea, and the Seamen labour'd in vain to overtake them, because they div'd, as Water-Fowl do. and came up again a Cross-Bow shot from the first Place. This Sport, which afforded much Diversion, held them above half a League, and the *Indians* sav'd themselves baffling the Sailors, who return'd aboard tir'd and asham'd. Here they stay'd to refit their Ships, till the 23d of *November*. Holding on their Course, they arriv'd at a Country call'd *Gnigá*, and when they landed, there were above three hundred of the Natives waiting for the *Spaniards* to exchange their Provisions, and some small Bits of Gold they wore on their Noses and Ears; but the Admiral

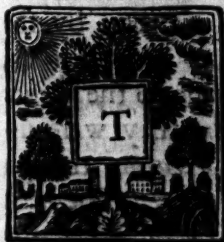
miral would make no Stay there; and on *Saturday* the 26th of the same Month, they enter'd a little Port, which they call'd *el Retrete*, or the Closet, because of its Streightness, for it would not contain above five or six Ships, and the Mouth of it was not above fifteen or twenty Paces wide, having Rocks on both sides as sharp as Needles under Water; the Channel between them being so clear, that drawing near to the Sides, Men might leap ashore, besides that, they could find no Bottom to it, which was the saving of the Ships. Here they stay'd nine Days, because the Winds blew fresh and contrary. At first the *Indians* behav'd themselves very peaceably, and traded in the most innocent manner; but after the Sailors stole privately ashore, without the Admiral's Leave, and repairing to the Houses of the *Indians*, gave them cause to be alarm'd, they took Arms, and some Skirmishes hapned, and their Numbers daily encreasing, they durst presume to attack the Ships, which they believ'd they might damage, as lying close to the Land. To prevent which, the Admiral endeavour'd to appease them with Patience and Kindness, tho' at the same Time, to check their Boldness, he sometimes order'd Cannon to be fir'd, which they answered with hideous Cries, laying on the Boughs of the Trees with their Clubs, threatening, and shewing that they were not frighted at the Noise of the great Guns, believing them to be like Thunder without Lightning, that does no Harm. To convince them of their Folly, and humble their Pride, he order'd a Gun to be levell'd at a Parcel of People that stood close together on a little Hill, and the Ball passing through the midst of them, gave them to understand, that there was a Thunderbolt as well as Thunder, and therefore they durst not afterwards look over the Hills. The Natives of that Province were the best proportion'd of any they had yet seen, tall, slender, and well countenanc'd. The Land was plain, yielding much Grass,
and

and few Trees. In the Harbour there were extraordinary large Alligators, that went to sleep ashore, and smelt like Musk, being so ravenous, that if they find a Man asleep on the Land, they drag him away to devour him; tho' they are so timorous, that they fly, when attack'd. There are many of them in these Rivers that fall into the North Sea, but many more in those that empty themselves in the South Sea, and they are very like, if not the same as the Crocodiles of the River Nile.



C H A P. V.

The prodigious Storms the Admiral met with till he came into the River of Belen, or Bethlehem; he enters the River of Veragua, finds the Mines of Urirá, and resolves to settle a Colony at the River of Belen; and how Affairs went on during this Time in Hispaniola.



THE stormy East and North-East Winds obstructing the Admiral from proceeding in his intended Course, on *Monday* the 5th of *December* he resolved to stand about, to be fully inform'd concerning the rich Gold Mines he had been told there were in the Province of *Veragua*. That same Day he arrived before *Porto Belo*, and holding on his Course, there arose a dreadful Storm, which lasted nine Days

Days, with such Fury, that they did not expect to save their Lives, the Sea running so high, that the like had scarce ever been seen, and looking as if it had been all Fire. One whole Day and Night, the Thunder and Lightning was so fierce and continual, that the Sky seem'd to be all in a Flame, and aboard every Ship they fancy'd the others fir'd their Guns, to signify their Distress, and besides all this for the Space of two or three Days it rain'd incessantly, as if the Water had been pour'd down with Buckets. To add to all these Calamities a prodigious spout fell, which they narrowly escap'd. The Men being quite spent with these Hardships, and many of them sick, there ensu'd a Calm, which was some Comfort to them; and then there appeared about the Ships such an immense Multitude of Sharks, as had never been seen. They kill'd and eat many of them, which was a considerable Relief, because abundance of their Provisions were spoil'd by the Heat and Damp, they having been out eight Months. The many tempestuous and contrary Winds the Admiral met with between *Porto Belo* and *Veragua*, mov'd him to call that *la Costa de los Contrastes*, that is, the Coast of Crossness, or Opposition. On the 6th of *January* in the Year 1503, they enter'd a River, which the *Indians* call'd *Febrá*, and the Admiral nam'd it *Belen*, or *Bethlehem*, in Honour of that Day, in which the three Kings, or wise Men arriv'd at that holy Place; beyond which he found another, by the Natives call'd *Veragua*. The Admiral order'd them both to be sounded. The Boats went up the River of *Bethlehem* as far as the Town, where they were inform'd, that the Gold Mines were at *Veragua*, though at first the Inhabitants appear'd in Arms. The next Day they went into the River of *Veragua*, where the Natives also were for making their Defence; but one of the *Indians* the Admiral had with him speaking to them, they were appeas'd, and barter'd, giving twenty

Plates

Plates of Gold, some Pipes, Grains, and Beads of Gold, and to put the greater Value upon it, they feign'd it was found on some very uncooth Mountains far remote from thence, and that when they gather'd it, they did not eat, nor keep Company with their Wives, with other such like Fictions to get the more for it. The River of *Bethlehem* being deepest, the Admiral resolv'd to go into it, and there the *Indians* resorted to Trade with Fish, and some Gold, which they gave for Pins, Beads, and Hawks-Bells; but still all affirming, that the Gold was at *Veragua*, the Adelantado went with the Boats up it to the Town where the Cazique of the Country, call'd *Quibia*, was, and he came out with many Canoes to meet the *Spaniards*. They met as lovingly as if they had been Brothers, *Quibia* gave the Adelantado what Gold he had, and he in return gave him some *Spanish* Toys, being both well satisfy'd, the Cazique went away to his Town, and *Don Bartholomew* to the Ships.

IN this River, the Admiral was drove from his Anchors, by a sudden and prodigious Land Flood, and fell foul of another Ship, so that it was a sort of Miracle, that they did not both perish. This sudden Inundation it is likely was occasion'd by some violent Rain falling on the Mountains of *Veragua*, which the Admiral call'd of *St. Christopher*. The Point of the highest of them seems to ascend above the Region of the Air, for it never has any Cloud over it, they being all far below. These Mountains are about twenty Leagues up the Country, and all thick wooded. After the aforesaid Flood, ensu'd a most outrageous Tempest, in which they must all have perish'd, had they been out at Sea. The Weather growing calm on *Monday* the 6th of *February*, the Adelantado went by Sea with sixty-eight Men to the River of *Veragua*, a little above a League to the Westward, and up it a League and a half to *Quibia's* Town, where he spent a

274 *The HISTORY of America.*

Day enquiring out the Way to the Mines, which were shewn him by three *Indians* the *Cazique* appointed him for Guides. When come to the Mines, these Guides pointed to several Places Westward that abounded in Gold. In short, during the Space of two Hours they stay'd there, every Man gather'd some little Gold among the Roots of the Trees, all that Place being very woody, with which they were satisfy'd, and return'd that Day to the Town, and the next to their Ships, looking on it as a Token of the vast Wealth of the Country, that they could gather so much Gold in so short a Time, without any Labour; whereas much is generally requir'd to come at it. Afterwards, it was known, that these were not the Mines of *Veragua*, which were nearer; but of *Urirá*, another Town of his Enemies, and *Quibia* directed the *Spaniards* thither, in Hatred to those People, and to the end that the *Spaniards* liking that Country, might settle there, and leave his Dominion.

Thursday the 16th of *February*, the *Adelantado* went again by the Admiral's Order, to discover along the Coast, and came to a River call'd *Urirá*, six or seven Leagues from *Bethlehem* Westward. The Lord of that Part came out with twenty Men to receive him, and presented a great Quantity of Provisions; they traded for some Gold Plates, and then went all together to the Town, where Abundance of People came out to meet them. A large House was provided to entertain them, where they lodg'd and furnish'd them with Plenty of Eatables. Soon after the Lord of *Durari* came to visit them, from that Place which was near by, with Abundance of People, bringing Plates of Gold to exchange, and there Information was had, that there were Lords up the Country, who had very great Store of Gold, and that they were an arm'd People like the *Spaniards*; but the latter prov'd false, for they said it, that the *Spaniards* might advance no farther, or else they

did

did not understand them, because all they said was by Signs. The Adelantado observ'd the peaceable Temper of the *Indians*, resolv'd to go up the Country, and with thirty Men came to a Town call'd *Zobrabá*, where there was above six Leagues in Extent of Land sow'd with *Indian* Wheat. He proceeded to *Cacabá*, meeting there with good Entertainment, and barter'd for Plates of Gold, that were as big as the Patens of Chalice (that is, as big as Saucers) little more or less, weighing ten or twelve Crowns each, which the *Indians* wore hanging about their Necks by Cords. The Adelantado thinking he had already gone far enough from his Brother, and that there appear'd no better place for a Colony than at the River of *Bethlehem*, he return'd with much Gold he had got by Bartering.

THOSE Tokens being so agreeable, the Admiral resolv'd to leave his Brother in that Country, with most of the Men, whilst he return'd into *Spain* to fetch more Forces. Eighty Men were appointed to stay. They began to build their Houses on the Bank of the River, near the Mouth of it, beyond a little Creek that is on the Right-hand going up the River, over which Mouth is a little Hill, higher than the rest of the Land. The Houses were of Timber, cover'd with Palm-Tree Leaves. One was erected larger than the rest, to serve for a Store-House, into which they put the Artillery, and all that was necessary for the use of the Inhabitants; but the Bisket, Wine, Oil, and some other Things were left aboard one of the Ships that were to remain behind, as being the safer place, and this was the first Colony the *Spaniards* planted on the Continent, though it subsisted but a short time. There were also left many Nets, and other Fishing Tackle, because an immense Quantity of Fish passes along there. The *Indians* make very good and large Nets, and Hooks of Bones and Tortoise Shells, and because they had no Iron, they cut them with Threads

276 The HISTORY of America.

made of a Sort of Hemp, which in *Hispaniola* they call *Cabuyá*, as those who make Beads, cut Bones with a thin Saw, and after that manner they will cut Iron. Having great Plenty of Fish, they roasted much to preserve it. They had good Liquor, white and red, made with their Wheat, as Ale is made with us, and they added to it that which they thought wholesome Spice. They also made another sort of Liquor of the Palm-Trees, which they held in most Esteem. Another third Sort of Pine-Apples, a very oderiferous and good Sort of Fruit; besides other Sorts of other Fruits. When the Houses were built, and the Admiral was ready to sail for *Spain*, the Weather prov'd so dry, that no Water coming from above, the Ships could not pass over the Bar, so that they were in a manner block'd up, having no Remedy but to pray to God for Rain to swell the River; which was the only means to deliver them out of that Distress.

WE will leave the Admiral there shut up for a while to return to what pass'd in the Island *Hispaniola*. *Nicholas de Obando*, the Governour there, receiv'd Orders from their Majesties, that he should oblige the *Indians* to live among the *Spaniards*, to the end that they might the better be brought to embrace the Christian Faith, till the Ground, work at the Mines, and advance the publick Structures, for which they were to be allow'd daily Wages, and to be treated like a free People, and not as Slaves. Pursuant to this Order, *Nicholas de Obando* assign'd to several *Spaniards*, fifty, or one hundred *Indians* each, according as they were in his Favour; directing them to take Care that they should be instructed in the Christian Religion. At first they were to continue six Months at the Mines, which was afterwards extended to eight, when they brought all the Gold they had got to the melting House, the King's Officer took what was his due, and restor'd the rest to the Owners; but for several Years, very little came to
their

The HISTORY of *America*. 277

their Hands, because all Persons that they were indebted to, resorted thither, and were first paid, and they being very extravagant in their Expences, scarce any thing remain'd after satisfying the Creditors. Provisions now growing scarce, many of the *Spaniards* fell sick, but what was worse, by having to do with the *Indian Women*, they contracted a Distemper, common enough among the Natives, but altogether unknown to them, which occasion'd them to break out in Blotches all over their Bodies, of which many dy'd, and others thinking to be cur'd by changing Air, return'd into *Spain*, and spread the Distemper there. However it pleas'd God that the same Place afforded the Remedy, as it gave the Evil, for some Time after, an *Indian Woman*, Wife to a *Spaniard*, shew'd the Use of the Wood call'd *Guayacan*, which reliev'd them. (*This is the Disease now commonly known by the Name of the Pox.*) Yet these were not all their Misfortunes, for at the same Time they were pester'd with a Sort of Insects, less than Fleas, by the Natives call'd *Niguas*, which did eat their Way into the Flesh, under the Nails of the Toes, then laid their Nits there within, and multiply'd in such Manner, that there was no ridding them but by Cauteries, so that some lost their Toes, and some their Feet, whereas they should at first have been pick'd out; but being as yet unacquainted with the Evil, they knew not how to apply the Remedy.

HAVING mention'd living Creatures, it is proper to observe, that there were at first found a Sort of Vermin, like great Beetles, somewhat smaller than Sparrows, having two Stars close by their Eyes, and two more under their Wings, which gave so great a Light, that by it they could spin, weave, write, and paint; and the *Spaniards* went by Night to hunt the *Urias*, or little Rabbits of that Country, and a fishing, carrying those Animals ty'd to their great Toes, or Thumbs, and they call'd them *Locuyos*, being also of use to save them

278 *The History of America.*

them from the Gnats, which are there very troublesome. They took them in the Night with Firebrands, because they made to the Light, and came when call'd by their Name, and they are so unweildy, that when they fall they cannot rise again; and the Men stroaking their Faces and Hands with a Sort of Moisture that is in those Stars, secur'd to be a-fire, as long as it lasted.

The *Spaniards* at this Time found a new Sort of Fish, which was a considerable advantage to them; tho' in those Parts there is much Variety. It is call'd *Mamoi*, in shape like a Skin they use to carry Wine in, having only two Feet at the Shoulders, with which it swims, and it is found both in the Sea and in Rivers. From the Middle it sharpens off to the Tail, the Head of it is like that of an Ox, but shorter, and more fleshy at the Snout; the Eyes small, the Colour of it grey, the Skin very hard, and some scattering Hairs on it. Some of them are twenty Foot long, and ten in Thickness. The Feet are round, and have four Claws on each of them. The Females bring forth like the Cows, and have two Dugs to give suck. The Taste of it is beyond Fish; when fresh it is like Veal, and salted like Tunny-Fish, but better, and will keep longer; the Fat of it is sweet, and does not grow rusty. Leather for Shoes is dress'd with it. The Stones it has in the Head are good against the Pleurisy and the Stone. Sometimes they are taken ashore, grazing near the Sea, or Rivers, and when young they are taken with Nets. Thus the *Cazique Carametex* took one, and fed it twenty-six Years in a Pond, and it grew sensible and tame, and would come when call'd by the Name of *Maro*, which signifies Noble. It would eat whatsoever was given it by Hand, and went out of the Water to feed in the House, would play with the Boys, let them get upon him, was pleas'd with Mucklick, carry'd Men over the Pool, and took up ten at a Time,

The HISTORY of America. 279

a Time, without any Difficulty. The *Tbanc*, or Alligator was at first much loath'd by the *Spaniards*, because of its Deformity; but as they grew better acquainted they began to eat and relish it, the Flesh being well tasted, and having a Flavour of Musk, so that they now look upon it as a great Dainty.

THE Government of *Nicholas de Obando* was prudent enough in relation to the improving of the King's Revenue, and generally agreeable also to the *Spaniards*, because he allow'd them too much Liberty; but at the same Time he encourag'd the Clergy to instruct the *Indians*, and was helpful to the *Franciscan* Friars in building of their Monastery at *Santo Domingo*. Their Majesties had, as was hinted before, given strict Orders about the Instructing of the Natives, and preserving them in full Liberty, to which Purpose, all the necessary Instructions were sent over from *Spain*, which would be too tedious to be here inserted. The Commerce of the *Indies* daily encreasing, and very many offering to go upon new Discoveries, and to trade, their Majesties for the better Dispatch of these Affairs, commanded an *India House* to be establish'd in the old Palace at *Sevil*, with all proper Officers, where all the Goods brought over should be lodg'd. Very many resorting for Licences to go trade and discover, after duly considering whether it would be proper for their Highnesses to keep that Affair in their own Hands, it was resolv'd, to grant Leave to all Persons that were desirous to venture upon such Enterprizes, upon such Terms as should be thought equitable, they giving sufficient Security for Performance of the same.

The End of the Fifth Book.

THE



THE
General HISTORY

Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK VI.

CHAP. I.

The Admiral leaves his Brother with the new Colony at Veragua; the Indians by Force drive the Spaniards from thence; they embark, and with much Difficulty arrive at Jamaica; whence the Admiral sends to Hispaniola for Relief; the Difficulties his Messengers met with in passing thither.



WHEN the Admiral was in the River of Bethlehem, in the Distress that has been mention'd in the last Book, the *Indians* perceiving that the *Spaniards* built Houses, as if they design'd to stay among them, without their Leave, they began to be alarm'd, and the Adelantado suspect-
ing

ing that they design'd to set fire to his Houses, he march'd out with seventy-four Men, on the 30th of March 1503. and ordering them to advance two by two as privately as they could, came to the Cazique *Quibia's* House, where he secur'd him, some of his Wives, and Children, and about fifty Persons in all, who offer'd a great Treasure they said was on the Mountain, for their Ransom. The Adelantado fearing the Country would rise upon him, and rescue the Prisoners, sent them all away to the Ships, and follow'd the next Day himself, with the Plunder of *Quibia's* House, which might amount to about the value of three hundred Ducats, in Gold Plates, Eagles, Beads, and the like; but the Cazique made his escape from those that had him in charge, and return'd to his People. Soon after the Rains fell, and the Floods coming down open'd the Mouth of the River, when the Admiral sail'd out with three Ships, leaving one for the Service of his Brother. However he came to an Anchor a League from thence to wait for fair Weather, and in the mean time sent back the Boat for Water, and on some Message to his Brother.

THE Cazique *Quibia*, who as has been said, had made his Escape, being much concern'd for the Loss of his Wives and Children, and seeing the three Ships were gone, fell upon the *Spanish* Colony so unexpectedly, that he was within a few Paces of it, before the *Spaniards* perceiv'd it. He gave the Attack with loud Shouts, casting abundance of Darts, arm'd at the Ends with the Bones of Fishes, so that some were immediately wounded. The Adelantado, being very brave, with seven or eight Men that stood by him, repuls'd the *Indians*, driving them into the Wood, tho' they several Times rally'd, but the *Spanish* Swords making great Havock, and a Dog tearing many, they at length altogether betook themselves to Flight, leaving one *Spaniard* dead, and eight wounded, of which Number

the Adelantado was one. The Men in the Boat, tho' near the Shore, did not land to assist their Friends, but after the Engagement, went up the River to take in their Water. The *Indians* spying the Boat a full League above the Colony, came out in their Canoes, and besetting it on all Sides, shouting, and founding their Horns, so ply'd about ten Men that were in it with their Darts, that they all perish'd but one, who falling into the Water, swam away to the Shore, without being observ'd by the *Indians*, and carry'd the News of the Distaster befallen the Boat, which so much dismay'd them, being but few in Number, and most of them wounded, the Admiral out at Sea without a Boat, and in Danger not to be able to return to any Place, whence he might send them Relief, that being destitute of all Hopes, they resolv'd not to stay ashore, and went aboard the Ship, without asking the Adelantado Leave, in Order to sail out; but they could not, because the Mouth of the River was again choak'd up. Nor could they find any Body to acquaint the Admiral therewith, by reason of the violent Working of the Sea upon the Bar. The Admiral was at the same Time in great Danger, where his Ship lay at Anchor, that Coast being all open, and having no Boat, besides the Loss of the Men that had perish'd in it. Thus those in the River, as well as those at Sea were in great Distress.

To add to all these Vexations, one Night the *Indian* Prisoners that were aboard the Admiral, opening one of the Hatches, several of them leap'd out, and threw themselves into the Sea, to swim ashore, and the rest that were prevented following their Example, all hang'd themselves in the Hold. The Admiral being in this Affliction, some *Spaniards* offer'd to swim ashore to enquire after the Boat, and the Men that had been left behind, provided the other Boat might carry them beyond the Place where the Waves broke. The Admiral accepted of their Offer, ordering the Boat to carry them

The HISTORY of America. 283

them as near to Land as might be, and there *Peter de Ledesma*, a Pilot born at *Sevil*, had the Courage to leap into the Water, and making his Way through the rowling Waves, got to Shore, where he was inform'd of the Condition the Men were in, and that they all affirm'd they would not stay in that Place of Danger; for which Reason, they entreated the Admiral not to depart without them, because it would be sacrificing of them, and they were resolv'd, as soon as the Weather grew somewhat calmer, to go away in *Indian Canoes* aboard the Ships, the Boat they had not being able to contain them. With this Advice, *Peter de Ledesma* swam back to the Boat that waited for him. In short, those that were ashore as soon as the Weather grew calm, went all away in two large Canoes, they had made fast together, that they might not overset, and their own Boat, leaving nothing behind them but the Hulk of the Ship, which was all worm-eaten.

BEING all aboard, they sail'd in the three Ships, steering to the Eastward, as far as *Porto Belo*, where they were oblig'd to leave one of the Ships, by reason it was so leaky, that they could not keep it above Water. They proceeded thence to a Province near which there were many small Islands, which the Admiral call'd *las Barbas*, or the Beard, but it is now known by the Name of the Bay of *St. Blase*. Ten Leagues from thence he turn'd away from the Continent, and stood to the Northward, to recover *Hispaniola*. At the end of ten Days, they arriv'd at two small Islands, which were all cover'd with Tortoises, as well as the Sea, which look'd like Ridges of Rocks, and therefore the Admiral call'd them *las Tortugas*, or the Tortoises, and they are now call'd *Caymanes*, being about twenty-five Leagues West of *Jamaica*, and forty-five to the Southward of *Cuba*, there being no other all the Way the Admiral pass'd. Thence they came to Anchor at *Jardin de la Reyna*, the Queen's Garden, being

a great Number of small Islands South of *Cuba*, before spoken of. They were ten Leagues from *Cuba*, in much Want, their Bisket being spoilt, and having little Oil, labouring Day and Night at three Pumps, because the Ships were ready to sink, there arose such a Storm, that one of them ran foul of the Admiral, tore off Part of his Poop, the Cables gave way, and all had like to have perish'd. Departing thence, they arriv'd at a Town in the Island of *Cuba* call'd *Macaca*, where they refresh'd themselves, being readily supply'd by the *Indians*. Thence they stood for *Jamaica*, not being able to make to *Hispaniola*, by reason of the Winds and Currents, where they arriv'd at *Puerto Bueno*, or Good Port, on *Midsummer-Eve*, but it was a bad one for them, there being neither Water, nor any *Indian* Town, so that the Day after *Midsummer* they proceeded to another call'd *Santa Gloria*, and being no longer able to keep the Ships above Water, they set them fast aground, as near the Shore as possibly they could, being about a Cross-Bow Shot from it, and the two Ships close together, Board and Board, shoaring them on both Sides, so that they could not budge; but were fill'd with Water almost up to the Deck, and Cabins were made on the Heads and Sterns to shelter the Men.

WHEN the Ships were thus secur'd, the *Indians* came in their Canoes to sell Provisions, being covetous of *Spanish* Toys, and to prevent Controversies, the Admiral appointed two Persons to deal with them and every Afternoon to divide what they had purchas'd among the Men, there being nothing left in the Ships to maintain them, for the Provisions were all either spent or spoil'd. The Admiral look'd upon it as a great Mercy, that God had brought him to *Jamaica*, because that Island was very populous, abounded in Eatables, and the Natives were desirous to trade. Therefore, to keep them in that good Humour, he would

not

not go up the Country, lest the *Spaniards* should disoblige the People, which would prove of ill Consequence; and was so pleasing to the *Indians*, that they gave two *Utiars*, or small Rabbits for a Bit of Tin, and two of their Cakes of Bread for two little green or yellow Beads, and for Things of more Value they took a Hawks-bell. They gave the *Caziques* little Looking-Glasses, Red Caps, or Scissors, to please them. The Admiral having purchas'd ten Canoes for the Service of his stranded Ships, by this Method the Men were plentifully supply'd with Necessaries, and the *Indians* no Way disturb'd at their Stay. *Columbus* having consulted with the prime Men about the Means of getting away from thence, it was concluded to send Advice to *Nicholas de Obando*, Governour of *Hispaniola*, and to *Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal* the Admiral's Factor there, of the Condition they were in, to the End that a Ship might be there freighted at the Admiral's Expence, to fetch them all away.

THIS being an Affair of much Difficulty, two Persons of Fidelity and Discretion were appointed for it, because they were to undertake so great a Passage in Canoes, made of one Piece of Timber, the Distance between the two nearest Points of *Jamaica* and *Hispaniola* being twenty-five Leagues, besides thirty more to the Points where they were to cross over, it requir'd a very good Heart to go upon such an Enterprize. In that Passage there is only one little Island or Rock, call'd *Navasa*, which is eight Leagues from *Hispaniola*. The Persons the Admiral pitch'd upon to perform this Voyage, were *James Mendez de Segura*, Chief Notary of the Fleet, a very honest and discreet Man, and *Bartholomew Fiesco*, a *Genoese*, a Person excellently qualify'd, and worthy of such a Trust. Each of these went into a Canoe, with six *Spaniards*, and ten *Indians* to row. The Admiral order'd *James Mendez*, as soon as he came to *Santo Domingo*, to go away for *Spain*, with his
 Dispatches

Dispatches for their Majesties, containing a full Relation of his Voyage, the Dangers and Troubles he had met with, the Lands he had discover'd, and the rich Mines he had found at *Veragua*; and at the same Time complain'd of the unworthy Usage he had before met with, his Imprisonment, and the seizing of all he had, praying Redress, and lamenting that after having spent twenty Years in the Service of the Crown, he had not a House to take Shelter in, but must be oblig'd when he came into *Spain*, to take up his Lodging at an Inn, &c. *Bartholomew Fiesco* was to treat with the Governour of *Hispaniola*, about sending a Ship to bring the Men off, and to return with it himself. The two Canoes set out on the 7th of *July*, the *Spaniards* carrying their Provisions, Swords and Targets, and the *Indians* their Gourds full of Water, *Axi* and *Cazabi*. When they came to the Point of the Island of *Jamaica*, they were oblig'd to stay till the Sea was very calm, to venture to strike over, the Danger being very great, especially for the *Spaniards*, for the *Indians* being very expert Swimmers, and naked, if the Canoes hapned to overset, soon turn'd them again, and with their Gourds threw out the Water. As soon as the Weather grew calm, they put themselves into the Hands of God, and launch'd out one Night, the *Indians* rowing, who to cool themselves, sometimes leap'd into the Water, and return'd to the Oar. When they had lost Sight of *Jamaica*, the *Spaniards* reliev'd the *Indians*, that they might hold out, and always watching for fear those People should do any Thing amiss. The second Day after their Departure, they began to be all very much tir'd, but the two Chiefs encourag'd their Men, advising them to eat, and recover their Strength. The *Indians* being heated with the Sun, and the Labour of the Oars, were more busy with their Gourds than they should have been, so that they were soon empty, and the Heat encreasing, and their Thirst with it,

by

by Noon they had not Strength to work. The Commanders then reliev'd them, giving them now and then to drink out of their Runlets, and so supported them till the Coolness of the Evening. That which most perplex'd them after having row'd a Night and two Days, was the Fear that they had mistaken their Way, in which they were to find the Island *Navása*, eight Leagues from *Hispaniola*, as was said before, where they expected to refresh themselves. That Afternoon they had thrown an *Indian* overboard, who dy'd for Thirst, others lay along stretch'd out quite disabled, and the rest were totally dejected, expecting Death, holding salt Water in their Mouths to cool them, and finding no Comfort in it. They proceeded the second Night as far as they were able again, without seeing the Island, till the Moon rising, *James Mendez* perceiv'd that it appear'd like a Half-Moon, the other Half being at first cover'd by the Island, for otherwise they could not have seen it, by reason of its Smallness, and the Night. Then they all encourag'd the *Indians*, showing them the Land, and giving them some Sips of Water, wherewith they were so much encourag'd, that they row'd on, and by Break of Day arriv'd at the Island, where they landed.

THEY found the Island was all a solid Rock, about half a League in Compass, but there was no Tree, nor Spring of Water on it, however going about from one Cleft to another, they took up as much in the Hollows, as serv'd to quench their Thirst, which did them harm, because being scorch'd with Drough, they drank so much of it, that some of the poor *Indians* dy'd upon the Spot, and others fell sick. They stay'd there that Day till the Afternoon, diverting themselves the best the place would afford, gathering small Shell-fish on the Shore, and making Fire to broil it, because *James Melandez* had carry'd the Necessaries for it. Being then in Sight of the Point of *Hispaniola*,
which

which the Admiral had nam'd *St. Michael's*, and was since call'd *del Tiburon*, and desiring to conclude their Passage before the Weather grew foul, as soon as the Sun was low, they went into their Canoes again and row'd, and by break of Day arriv'd at the Cape, the fourth Day after their setting out. They refresh'd themselves there two Days, and neither *Spaniards* nor *Indians* would run the Hazard of returning to *Jamaica* the same Way they came. *James Mendez* being in haste went on as far as he could in the Canoe, and at length arriv'd in the Province of *Xaragua*, where he found the Governour of *Hispaniola*, who seem'd well pleas'd with the Letter he brought him, though he prov'd very tedious in dispatching the Business he came about, for he suspecting the Admiral's Sincerity, was afraid lest some Disturbance might happen in the Island, about what has been mention'd before. After much importuning, he gave *James Mendez* leave to proceed with his Company to *Santo Domingo*, to perform what the Admiral had order'd him. He there bought a Ship, and sent it well provided, though it was a considerable time before he could execute it.





C H A P. II.

What the Governour of Hispaniola did in the Province of Xaragua; the Province of Guahabá revolts; the Colonies James Velasques settled in Hispaniola; the two Brothers Porras raise a Mutiny against the Admiral.



*F*Ames Mendez, as has been said, found the Governour of *Hispaniola* in the Province of *Xaragua*, which had hapned upon the following Account. Some *Spaniards* of the Rebel *Roldan's* Gang being in that Province, then govern'd by *Anacaona*, *Bohechio* being dead, they liv'd after the Libertine Manner which they had learn'd of the said *Roldan*, which *Anacaona*, a Woman of Authority, and the *Caziques* of the Country who were more Polite than all others in that Island, resenting, they sometimes came to Blows with them, and they in Revenge always inform'd the Governour, that the *Indians* design'd to Revolt. Upon that Advice, he resolv'd to visit that Province, and took with him three hundred Foot, and seventy Horse. They were very rich Men that had Horses there in those Days, and there were some that taught them to dance and curvet. *Anacaona* understanding that the Governour was going to visit her, order'd all the prime Men in her Dominions to repair to *Xaragua* to pay their Respects to him. The Multitude that flock'd together was very great, and *Anacaona* went out to meet him with

with three hundred of the principal Persons, singing, and dancing, according to their Custom. The Governour was lodg'd in one of the best Houses, and all his Men in the nearest to him, *Anacaona* attending their Service, and plentifully supplying them with all such Provisions as the Country afforded; and to divert them had publick Dancing, Singing, and playing at Ball. In the mean time, the lewd *Spaniards* before-mention'd told the Governour, that the *Indians* had a Design against him, and that if he did not prevent it, there would be much difficulty in reducing them when once in Arms. He thinking it better to surprize than be surpriz'd, on *Sunday*, after Dinner, commanded all the Horse to mount, on pretence of Sporting, and the Foot being ready, the Governour order'd *Anacaona* to assemble all the great Men, and to bring them to him in the Afternoon. He had given Directions for the Horse to beset the House, and the Foot in Detachments to take several Posts, and that when he laid his Hand on the Badge of his Knight-hood which hung at his Breast, they should bind the *Caziques*, and *Anacaona*. This was done accordingly, *Anacaona* was brought out bound, and when the Governour and *Spaniards* were out of it, they set Fire to the House, and burnt all those wretched *Indians*, to the unspeakable Grief of their Subjects. *Anacaona* was immediately hang'd. This struck such a Terror among those People, that many of them fled in their Canoes to an Island call'd *Guanabo*, eight Leagues from *Hispaniola*. Though the Governour us'd all his Endeavours to justify this Action, her Catholick Majesty was much offended at it, and pretended she would punish it severely.

THE rest of the *Indians* that escap'd that Massacre, fled wheresoever they thought themselves most secure, among whom was a Nephew of *Anacaona*, whose Name was *Guaorocijá*, who with such as would follow him took

took into the Mountains of *Boarúco* which lie before that Province next the Sea, to the Southward, where he was taken Prisoner. The Province of *Guahabá* also revolted, being on the North side, as did that of *Haniguayagá* on the West. The Governour sent *James Velasquez*, a Native of *Cuellár*, one of the prime Commanders in the Island, much in his Favour, of the Number of those that went over with the Admiral the second time, to *Haniguayagá*; and *Roderick Mexia de Trillo*, a Man of Valour, to the other Province, which is the Country the Admiral first discover'd. The *Indians* held out for some time; but at length *James Velasquez* took the Cazique *Haniguayagá*, which put an end to the War in that Part, which is very delightful, and like a Garden. *Roderick Mexia de Trillo* was no less expeditious in performing what was committed to his Charge, for the *Indians* not being able to withstand him submitted. The Governour order'd a Town to be built in that Province of *Xaragua*, by such as remain'd of the Followers of *Francis Roldan*, being about eighty Men, and gave it the Name of *La Villa de la Vera Paz*, that is, the Town of true Peace. *James Velasquez* at the same time founded another in the Province of *Haniguayagá*, and nam'd it *Salvatierra de la Zabana*, and from it all that Province was call'd *la Zabana*, because *Zabana* in the *Indian* Language signifies a Plain, and all that Country, or at least the greatest Part which is next the Sea is flat and beautiful.

James Velasquez likewise, by the Governour's Order, settled another Colony, on the same Southern Coast, at the Port where *Alonso de Ojeda* attempted to swim with his Fetters on, which the Admiral call'd the Country and Port of *Brasil*, and the *Indians* *Taquimo*, and it retain'd that Name, having a Castle over the Port. Another Town was founded thirty Leagues from *Xaragua*, and at the same Distance from *Santo*

Domingo, between the two great Rivers *Neyba* and *Yagui*, and had the Name of *St. John de Maguana*, where *Cannabo* had reign'd, who had been taken by *Alonso de Ojeda*, by the Stratagem before-mention'd of the *Turey of Biscay*. Fourteen Leagues from thence towards *Santo Domingo* was built the Town of *Azua*, being the Name of an *Indian* Village which was on that place. *James Velasquez* was so much in Favour with *Nicholas de Obando*, the Governour, that he appointed him his Lieutenant over all those five Towns. *Roderick Mexia* on the other side of the Island call'd *Guahayá* founded two other Towns, calling one *Puerto Real*, or Port Royal, and the other *Lares de Guahayá*, because *Nicholas de Obando* had been Commendary of *Lares*, who made him his Lieutenant in those two Colonies.

WHEN *Bartholomew Fiesco*, and *James Mendez*, were gone in their Canoes for *Hispaniola*, the *Spaniards* that remain'd in *Jamaica* with the Admiral, having suffer'd very much in that Voyage, began to sicken, and despairing of Relief, all their Discourse was how they should make their Way to *Hispaniola*, railing at the Admiral, as if he were the Cause of all their Misfortunes. The chief Promoters of these Discontents were two Brothers, Natives of *Sevil*, whose Names were *Porras*, one of whom had gone over Captain of a Ship, and the other Purser of the Fleet. These Men having endeavour'd to bring all the Men over to their Design, thought it sufficient that they had gain'd forty of the most mutinous, and resolv'd to declare their Intentions. Accordingly on the 2d of *January* 1504, being all arm'd, Captain *Francis de Porras*, went upon the Poop, where the Admiral was, and without any Respect, said, *We are of Opinion, that your Lordship will not go into Spain, and designs to keep us here to perish.* The Admiral hearing those audacious Words, and guessing at the meaning, very mildly answer'd, He could not but be sensible how impracticable it was for them to pass
over

over to *Hispaniola*; that it was well known he had already, by the unanimous Advice of all, sent for Ships, and if they had any better Method to offer, they might propose it. *Francis de Porras* reply'd, There was no need of so much Advising, that he might embark immediately, or stay behind, and turning his Back added, *For I will go away into Spain with all those that will follow me.* Then the Conspirators cry'd out, *One and all, One and all,* and after having caus'd much Confusion aboard the Ship, they seiz'd ten of the Canoes the Admiral had bought, and many of those that were sick joyning them, went away to the Eastern Point of *Jamaica*, whence *James Mendez*, and *Bartholomew Fiesco* had pass'd over to *Hispaniola*.



C H A P. III.

The Mutineers attempt to pass over to Hispaniola. How the Admiral gains Reputation among the Indians. Another Mutiny against the Admiral, who receives Advice of the safe Arrival of James Mendez and Bartholomew Fiesco. The Insolencies of the Mutineers, and Revolt of the Indians of Higüey in Hispaniola.



THE mutinous *Spaniards*, mention'd in the last Chapter, committed great Insolencies in their Way, against the *Indians*, and being come to the Point of the Island, attempted to pass over into *Hispaniola*, forcing some Natives to go with them to row; but the Sea growing rough, and

and wetting them, they thought fit to lighten the Canoes, which were heavy loaded, throwing overboard all they had, except only some Provisions, Water, and their Arms, and at last the poor *Indians* that row'd, cutting their Hands, if they offer'd to ease themselves holding by the Sides of the Canoes, when tir'd with Swimming. Returning ashore, some were for passing over to *Cuba*, others for returning and making their Peace with the Admiral, or taking all he had by Force from him; others for attempting again to pass over into *Hispaniola*, which last Opinion prevailing, they stay'd six Weeks in the *Indian* Town at the Point of Land for calm Weather, ruining the poor Natives, and then twice ventur'd out to Sea, but were forc'd back. Then quitting the Canoes, they went from Town to Town, sometimes bartering with the People for Provisions, and sometimes taking them by Force. Whilst they were thus ranging, the Admiral took particular Care of the Sick, to secure them to him, and labour'd to gain the Friendship of the *Indians*, to secure his Provisions, and by such Methods, all that had been distemper'd recover'd. However, the *Spaniards* eating much more than the Natives, it was a difficult Matter to supply them plentifully, and so great a Part of his Men being revolted from the Admiral, those People began to make the less Account of him, so that he was reduc'd to great Streights, but it pleas'd God to relieve him in that Distress, after the following Manner.

THE Admiral knew there would be an Eclipse of the Moon within three Days, whereupon he sent an *Indian* that spoke *Spanish*, to call the *Caziques* and prime Men of those Parts to him. They being come a Day before the Eclipse, he told them, That the *Spaniards* were Christians, Servants of the great God that dwells in Heaven, is Lord and Maker of all Things, and rewards the Good, and punishes the Wicked, and therefore

fore he being angry with those that had mutiny'd, would not permit them to pass over into *Hispaniola*, as the others sent by him had done; that he was also displeas'd with them, because they did not supply him with Provisions in Exchange for his Commodities, and therefore was resolv'd to chastise them with Famine, and other Calamities; and that they might be convinc'd of the Truth of what he said, God was pleas'd they should see a certain Token of his Anger in the Sky, wherefore they might that Night observe, at the Rising of the Moon, that she would appear of a bloody Hue, to denote the Punishment God would inflict on them. When he had made his Speech, some of them went away in a Fright, and others scoffed at it; but the Eclipse beginning as soon as the Moon was up, and encreasing the higher she was, it put them into such a Consternation, that they hastned to the Ships grievously lamenting, and loaded with Provisions, entreating the Admiral to pray to God, that he would not be angry with them, and they would for the future bring him all the Provisions he should have occasion for. The Admiral answer'd, he would offer up his Prayers to God, and then shutting himself up, waited till the Eclipse was at the Height, and ready to decrease, when he came out again, telling them, he had pray'd for them, promising that they would be good, and supply the Christians, whereupon God had forgiven them, and consequently they would see that the Moon by Degrees was like to be appeas'd, and to return to her usual Complexion. The *Indians* perceiving the Eclipse to go off, and entirely to cease, return'd the Admiral many Thanks, and admiring the God of the Christians, went away very well pleas'd, not forgetting to be grateful for the Benefit they thought they had receiv'd of the Admiral; for they supply'd him plentifully with Provisions, always blessing God, believing he would punish them for their Sins, and that the
Eclipses

Eclipses they had formerly seen had been Tokens of his Anger.

EIGHT Months pass'd after the Departure of *Bartholomew Fiesco*, and *James Mendez*, without any Advice of their Arrival, or what had befallen them, which made those that were with the Admiral despair of being ever reliev'd, as supposing those Messengers had been cast away in their Passage, or murder'd by the *Indians*. Hereupon, one *Bernard of Valencia*, and all the rest that had remain'd sick, conspir'd together to do as the *Porra's* had done before; but God prevented this Mischief by the Arrival of a small Caravel, sent by the Governour of *Hispaniola*, under the Command of *James de Escobar*, one of those that had been in the Rebellion with *Francis Roldan*. He had Orders not to go aboard the Ships, nor ashore, nor permit any to talk with those that were with the Admiral, nor to receive, or deliver any Letter, being only sent to see the Condition the Admiral and his Men were in. The Governour had pitch'd upon *Escobar* to execute this Commission, because he knew he had been in the aforesaid Rebellion, and therefore would not side with those Persons in Distress. *Escobar* leaving his Caravel at a Distance, went in his Boat to deliver a Letter from the Governour; and then standing aloof off, made an empty Complement from him; after which he presented the Admiral with a Cask of Wine and two Flitches of Bacon. The Admiral answer'd the Governour's Letter, giving him Account of what he had discover'd, and what had hapned since, and praying him to send speedy Relief; whereupon *Escobar* sail'd away, which made the Men suspect that the Governour *Obando* design'd to let them all perish in that Island. However, this disappointed the second Conspiracy, and the Admiral gave them to understand, that *Escobar* went away so suddenly that they might be the sooner reliev'd; for he was resolv'd not

The HISTORY of America. 297

to go away without them, and that little Caravel could not carry them all. These Words, the Sight of the little Caravel, and the Advice, that *James Mendez* and *Bartholomew Fiesco* were safely arriv'd in *Hispaniola*, somewhat comforted those Men, and gave them Hopes of getting off in time.

THE Admiral being desirous rather to reduce the Mutineers by fair Means, than by Force, that they might do no Mischief in the Island, sent two of their best Friends to acquaint them, with the Advice he had receiv'd, desiring them to return to him, and no Notice should be taken of what had hapned. *Francis de Porras* met these Messengers at a Distance from his Men, for fear they should persuade any of them to submit themselves, and answer'd, That they would not trust the Admiral, but would behave themselves peaceably in the Island, if he would promise to find a Ship to carry them off, and share half of what he had with them, since they had lost all their own Effects. The Messengers refus'd to make any such Proposals to the Admiral, and *Porras* reply'd, That if he would not do it by fair Means, he should not be compell'd to it by Force. When the Messengers were gone, he rail'd at *Columbus*, charging him with Cruelty, alledging he would not perform what he promis'd, if he had them once in his Power, ridiculously accusing him of being a Sorcerer, and affirming, that the Caravel his Men had seen, had been only an Illusion form'd by Art Magick, or else he would have gone in it himself, with his Son and his Brother. By such like Discourses he confirm'd them in their Rebellion, and perswaded them to go, seize the Admiral, and take away what he had aboard the Ships.

WHILST the Admiral labour'd under these Perplexities, they were not without Trouble in *Hispaniola*. They had liv'd peaceably in the Province of *Higuay* ever since the Agreement made by *John de Esquivel* with
the

298 *The HISTORY of America.*

the Natives, as was said before, the Conditions whereof were; That the Natives should till certain Lands for the King, which has always been the principal Wealth of that Island, and that they should not be compell'd to go to *Santo Domingo*, nor be carry'd out of their Country. Captain *Martin de Villaman* having been then left in a Fort, with nine Soldiers, the *Indians* not being able to endure their licentious Course of Life, and often complain'd in vain, that they were oblig'd to carry the Product of their Land to *Santo Domingo*, contrary to the Capitulation, a great Number of them assembled, and attacking the Fort, burnt it, and kill'd the Soldiers, only one of them escaping, who carry'd the News. The Governour of *Hispaniola* proclaim'd the War, and appointed the aforesaid *John de Esquivel* to command in chief. About four hundred *Spaniards* rendezvouz'd in the Province of *Ycayagna*, near that of *Higney*, where they rais'd a Number of warlike *Indians*, who did very good Service. The People of *Higney* had their Towns on the Mountains, which are as smooth as a Table, upon which rises another plain and wonderful Stage, above fifty Fathoms higher than the other, and of extraordinary difficult Ascent. These Stages are ten or fifteen Leagues in Length and Breadth, all laid with Pieces of Rocks, as if done by Art, as sharp as Diamonds, with an infinite Number of Holes about five or six Spans in Circumference, full of red Earth, which is most fruitful for producing their *Cazabi*, for if they plant but only one or two Sprigs of the Branch of that *Cazabi*, all that Hole is fill'd up with one single Root; and if they throw in but two Seeds of *Spanish* Melons, there grow up some as large as Jars that will hold six Quarts, of a delicious Savour, and as red as Blood, and this Fertility was the reason why those People had their Towns on the said flat Mountains.

WHEN

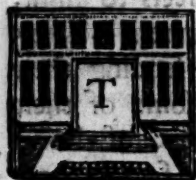
The HISTORY of America. 299

WHEN the *Spaniards* were come to the Frontiers of *Higuay*, the Natives made great Fires to give Notice the rest, securing their Wives, Children, and old Men, in the most hidden part of the Mountains. The *Spaniards* encamp'd on a plain open place, that they might make the most Advantage of their Horses, their chief Care being to take some Prisoners who might give an Account of the Enemy, and though several were rack'd, none of them said any Thing of Moment, their Lords having enjoin'd them so to do, and they are wonderful obedient to them. The *Spaniards* advancing into the Province found the *Indians* of several Towns assembled in one, that was most proper for their Turn, standing ready in the Streets to fight, with such hideous Cries as stunn'd the Hearers. They stood the first Charge of the *Spaniards*, sending their Flights of Arrows, but when they saw some of their own Number drop with the Shot of the Cross-Bows and Fire-Arms, of which last there were few in those Days, they fled without coming to the Swords. Some of them when shot with an Arrow out of a Cross-Bow, which run into them up to the Feathers, drew it out with their Hands, broke it with their Teeth, spit it out, and then threw it towards the *Spaniards*, looking upon that as Revenge, and then dropt down dead. Being sensible how little they could do against the *Spanish* Weapons, every Family fled a several Way, into the thick Woods, and craggy Mountains, where they were not far pursu'd, tho' the *Spaniards* sought them out in Detachments; and when they took any Spies, or such as were posting from one Place to another, they drove them before them, that they might show where the rest lay hid, and sometimes rather than discover them, they cast themselves down headlong from Precipices.



C H A P. IV.

A Challenge between an Indian and a Spaniard; the Cazique Cotubanama taken; by his Death Peace is restor'd in Hispaniola; Leave granted to make Slaves of the Canibals.



HO' the *Indians* of the Province of *Higuey* were dispers'd, yet they rally'd at every Town, being very numerous, and the *Spaniards* were continually in Pursuit of them, till they came to the Town of the principal Cazique *Cotubanama*, who had chang'd his Name, as has been before observ'd, with Captain *John de Esquivel*, and was his *Guatiao*, that is, Brother in Arms. He was a Man of a very large Size, well shap'd. and extraordinary strong, his Furniture being double to what others us'd, and famous among the *Spaniards* for his Comeliness and Valour. They going in Quest of him, found on the Sea Shore two Ways that led to his Town along the Mountain; one of them very open, the Boughs of Trees, and all that could render it difficult being cut down, and there the *Indians* had laid an Ambush; the other was quite stopp'd up with Trees, hew'd down and laid across it. The *Spaniards* suspecting some Fraud, left the open Way, and resoly'd to pass along that which was choak'd, opening it for the Space of Half a League, that was so barricado'd. The other League that remain'd to the Town was open, which convinc'd them

The HISTORY of America. 301

them of the Design. Proceeding along the Way, always upon their Guard, they lighted on the *Indians* that lay in Ambush, and letting fly their Cross-Bows, lost not a Shot, so that they being surpriz'd, retir'd to the Streets of the Town, where they ply'd their Bows, threw Stones, and omitted nothing to defend themselves; but the Cross-Bows did them much Harm, and yet still they did not dismay.

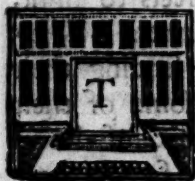
It hapned, that an *Indian* of a large Stature, naked like the rest, stood aside at a good Distance from the rest, with his Bow, and only one Arrow, making Signs, as if he challeng'd some *Spaniard*. *Alexius Gomez*, a lusty Man, and dextrous at his Sword, went out towards him, carrying a Sword and Dagger, a half Spear, and covering himself with such a Target, as is us'd in the Sport of Canes, those being found useful against the Arrows. *Alexius Gomez* and the *Indian* drew near to one another, the *Spaniard* threw Stones at him, the *Indian* only pointed his Arrow, and shifted from side to side, to avoid the Stones, and prevent the *Spaniard's* coming close to make use of his Weapons. When the two Armies saw them thus engag'd, they stood still to look at them. After much time spent in this sort of Play, no Stone the *Spaniard* threw hitting, the *Indian* began to undervalue him, and took a Leap so near, that his Arrow almost touch'd the Rim of the Target. *Alexius Gomez* had enough to do to shrug himself close under the Shelter of his Target, and seeing his Adversary so near, left the Stones, and darted his Spear at him, thinking he had struck him threw, but the *Indian* step'd aside, and went away scoffing at him, without any hurt receiv'd, or having shot his Arrow. The *Indians* then ran to receive their Companion, extolling his Valour and Activity, and making a Jest of *Alexius Gomez*. This Action was much admir'd, and talk'd of, and the Night coming on, they parted on both sides.

THE



C H A P. IV.

A Challenge between an Indian and a Spaniard; the Cazique Cotubanama taken; by his Death Peace is restor'd in Hispaniola; Leave granted to make Slaves of the Canibals.



HO' the *Indians* of the Province of *Higuey* were dispers'd, yet they rally'd at every Town, being very numerous, and the *Spaniards* were continually in Pursuit of them, till they came to the Town of the principal Cazique *Cotubanama*, who had chang'd his Name, as has been before observ'd, with Captain *John de Esquivel*, and was his *Guanaco*, that is, Brother in Arms. He was a Man of a very large Size, well shap'd, and extraordinary strong, his Furniture being double to what others us'd, and famous among the *Spaniards* for his Comeliness and Valour. They going in Quest of him, found on the Sea Shore two Ways that led to his Town along the Mountain; one of them very open, the Boughs of Trees, and all that could render it difficult being cut down, and there the *Indians* had laid an Ambush; the other was quite stopp'd up with Trees, hew'd down and laid across it. The *Spaniards* suspecting some Fraud, left the open Way, and resolv'd to pass along that which was choak'd, opening it for the Space of Half a League, that was so barricado'd. The other League that remain'd to the Town was open, which convinc'd them

them of the Design. Proceeding along the Way, always upon their Guard, they lighted on the *Indians* that lay in Ambush, and letting fly their Cross-Bows, lost not a Shot, so that they being surpriz'd, retir'd to the Streets of the Town, where they ply'd their Bows, threw Stones, and omitted nothing to defend themselves; but the Cross-Bows did them much Harm, and yet still they did not dismay.

It hapned, that an *Indian* of a large Stature, naked like the rest, stood aside at a good Distance from the rest, with his Bow, and only one Arrow, making Signs, as if he challeng'd some *Spaniard*. *Alexius Gomez*, a lusty Man, and dextrous at his Sword, went out towards him, carrying a Sword and Dagger, a half Spear, and covering himself with such a Target, as is us'd in the Sport of Canes, those being found useful against the Arrows. *Alexius Gomez* and the *Indian* drew near to one another, the *Spaniard* threw Stones at him, the *Indian* only pointed his Arrow, and shifted from side to side, to avoid the Stones, and prevent the *Spaniard's* coming close to make use of his Weapons. When the two Armies saw them thus engag'd, they stood still to look at them. After much time spent in this sort of Play, no Stone the *Spaniard* threw hitting, the *Indian* began to undervalue him, and took a Leap so near, that his Arrow almost touch'd the Rim of the Target. *Alexius Gomez* had enough to do to shrug himself close under the shelter of his Target, and seeing his Adversary so near, left the Stones, and darted his Spear at him, thinking he had struck him threw, but the *Indian* step'd aside, and went away scoffing at him, without any hurt receiv'd, or having shot his Arrow. The *Indian* then ran to receive their Companion, extolling his Valour and Activity, and making a Jest of *Alexius Gomez*. This Action was much admir'd, and talk'd of, and the Night coming on, they parted on both sides.

302 *The HISTORY of America.*

THE next Day not an *Indian* was to be seen, for being sensible that they could not prevail against the *Spaniards*, as soon as they had made a Show of defending themselves they went away to the Mountains, where they had plac'd all that were not fit to fight. The same was done by the *Indians* that had resolv'd to make Resistance in other Towns, thinking that since *Cotubanamá*, who was so brave, had not stood to it, they had no occasion to expose themselves. Some *Spaniards* were so expert, that though the *Indians* being naked and bare-footed left no Track behind them on the way, they would discover which way they had gone, only by the moving of a wither'd Leaf that fell from a Tree. Others made a sure Guess by only the smell of the Fire at a Distance, because the *Indians* kept Fires wheresoever they were. It hapned that thirteen *Spaniards* follow'd a Track, and came to a place where there were two thousand *Indians* of all sorts. They had four Cross-bows, Swords, Spears, and Targets. The Cross-bows being discharg'd, the Strings of them broke, and though the *Indians* ply'd them with Arrows and Stones, they receiv'd them on their Targets, and kept them at a Distance with their Cross-bows presented, which made them afraid to draw near. When they had stood thus about three Hours, the Shouts hapned to be heard in the *Spanish* Army, which had halted near by, in their March that Afternoon. They immediately mov'd the Way from whence the Noise came, and the *Indians* were put to Flight, after many of them had been kill'd. The Women and Children were taken, and distributed among the Soldiers. The *Spaniards* in those Marches suffer'd very much through Hunger, and were wont to lead the Captive *Indians* about the Mountains, to find out Roots they were acquainted with; but once the Prisoners kill'd their Keepers, and carry'd away their Arms to their Lord *Cotubanamá*, in Submission to whom

whom the War was carry'd on, for all the *Indians* that were taken, said, they would submit were not they curb'd by his Threats, for which reason the *Spaniards* us'd all possible Means to take him.

John de Esquibel using all possible Means to hear where *Corubanamá* was, that he might take him and put an end to that troublesome War, had Information, that he was gone over to the Island of *Saona*, with his Wife and Children, and in Safety there. Hereupon he embark'd with fifty Men aboard the *Caravel* that us'd to go thither from *Santo Domingo* for Bread, and in the Morning, before Break of Day, landed thirty of them, all very expert Men, with their Arms and Provisions, who went up to a very high Rock, some time before *Corubanamá's* Discoverers arriv'd. Some nimble *Spaniards* seiz'd those *Indians*, and carry'd them to *John de Esquibel*, who asking them where *Corubanamá* was, they answer'd, he was coming. Some *Spaniards* set out with them to meet him, and seeing two Ways, they all took to that on the Right-hand, except one who turn'd into that on the Left, because all the Island being wooded, one Man cannot see another till they are close together.

HE that went alone was call'd *John Lopez Labrador*, an able Man, very expert at his Weapon, and an old Stander in the Island, who going along the Way, met twelve stout *Indians*, with their Arms, one after another, as is usual with them, nor could they go otherwise by reason of the Narrowness of the Way. The last of them was *Corubanamá*, who was said to carry a Bow fit for a Giant, and Arrows with three Points of Fish Bones, like a Cock's Foot. The *Indians* as soon as they saw the *Spaniard*, were daunted, as if they had seen an Army, and *John Lopez* enquiring for *Corubanamá*, they said, Here he comes behind, and then stood by, to let him pass with his naked Sword. *Corubanamá* would have shot him; but *John Lopez* clos'd

clos'd so hastily, making a Cut at him, that the Cazi-
 que held up his Hands to ward it off, and they
 were both hurt. The other *Indians* were fled, and the
 Cazi-que cry'd, *Do not kill me, for I am John de Es-*
quibel. *John Lopez* held the Point of his Sword to
 his Belly, and with the other Hand laid hold of his
 Shoulder, but being alone, knew not what to do.
 The Cazi-que with his Hands running Blood put by
 the Sword, clos'd with, and threw him down on his
 Back, and throatled him, whilst he crying out the best
 he could, was heard by the *Spaniards* that were going
 along the other Way, being near by, and hasting thi-
 ther, found the Cazi-que had the better of *John Lopez*.
 The first of the *Spaniards* gave the Cazi-que such a
 Stroke with his Cross-Bow unbent, that he stunn'd
 him, gave Liberty to *John Lopez* to rise, and other
Spaniards coming in they secur'd him. He was carry'd
 in the Caravel to *Santo Domingo*, where the Governour
 caus'd him to be hang'd, pardoning the rest, and so the
 Island was again restor'd to Peace, for the better prefer-
 ving whereof, he caus'd two Colonies to be settled in
 the Province of *Higuey*, the one near the Sea, call'd
Salvaleon, and the other up the Country, by the Name
 of *Santa Cruz de Aycayagua*; so that there were seventeen
Spanish Towns in the Island, viz. *Santo Domingo*;
Buena Ventura at the old Mines; *Bonao*; the *Conception*;
Santiago; *Puerto de Plata*; *Puerto Real*; *Lares de Gua-*
haba; *Arbol Gordo*; *Cotuy*; *Azua*; *S. Juan de Ma-*
guana; *Xaragua*; *Taquimo*, *Salvatierra*, *Salvaleon*, and
Santa Cruz de Aycayagua.

THEIR Catholick Majesties had before this time
 order'd that none should offer Violence to the *Indians*,
 nor carry them anywhere for Slaves; but some Per-
 sons having inform'd them that at *Carthagena* and other
 Places they had kill'd some *Spaniards*, and that they
 were Cannibals or Man-Eaters, leave was given for
 any that should think fit to take and sell them for
 Slaves,

Slaves, and the particular Places appointed, where this might be done, were, the Islands of *St. Bernard*, *Isla Fuerte*, those of *Barr*, which have lost their Name, and the Ports of *Carthagena*, *Santa Marta*, and some others.



CH A P. III.

The Rebels in Jamaica fight the Loyal Party, and are defeated, which was the first Action between Spaniards in the Indies. The Admiral goes from Jamaica to Hispaniola, where he is vilely treated by the Governour. He passes over into Spain, what he did there. Ferdinand Cortes sails to the Indies.

Rancis de Porras persisting in his Rebellion, march'd with his Followers towards the Ships, and being within a Quarter of a League of them, halted in an *Indian* Town call'd *Mayma*, where some Years after was a *Spanish* Colony, nam'd *Sevil*. The Admiral being inform'd of it, sent the Adelantado, his Brother, with fifty Men, to persuade him to return to his Duty. He being come within Cross-bow Shot of the Place, sent the two Messengers the Admiral had employ'd before, to offer them Peace, and propose Terms; but they despising the Loyal Party, would not so much as hear them, and on the contrary advanc'd in fighting Order, crying, *Kill him, kill him*, six of them having taken an

R r

Oath

Oath to destroy the Adelantado; who bid his Men do as he did, and to fear nothing but the Shame of being vanquish'd by Rebels. This said, they engag'd, and at the first Attack six Men fell, most of them Rebels. *Francis de Porras*, who was a bold Man, singled out the Adelantado, and at one Cut clove down his Target to the Hand, which he wounded, but could not recover his Sword as he would, and the Adelantado, like a brave Man, seeing his Men give way, clos'd with *Porras*, which done others came in, and seiz'd him much wounded. The Adelantado then fell in among the rest, with undaunted Courage, so that many were soon kill'd, and among them *John Sanchez* of *Cadiz*, and *John Barba*, who had been the first that drew his Sword against the Admiral, when they began to rebel: Others being much wounded, the rest betook themselves to Flight, and like vile Wretches turn'd their Backs. The Adelantado would have pursu'd them, had not some of the best Men about him dissuaded it, saying, That was a sufficient Punishment, and that it was not proper to carry Things to Extremities. He return'd to the Ships, carrying *Francis de Porras*, and others Prisoners, and was joyfully receiv'd by the Admiral, and the rest about him. The Adelantado, as has been said, was wounded in the Hand, as was a Servant of the Admiral, who dy'd of a small Hurt of a Spear on his Hip; yet the Pilot *Peter de Eedesma* recover'd, though he had such a Wound in his Head, that his Brains appear'd, another on his Shoulder so deep, that his Arm hung loose, one of his Ankles almost cut off, and most of the Bottom of his other Foot. As he lay in this Condition, the neighbouring *Indians* with little Sticks would open his Wounds, to see what Gashes the *Spanish* Swords made, and when they vex'd him, he cry'd out, *Look to it, if I get up to you*, and with that they all fled in a great Consternation. Thus he lay till the next Day in the

Afternoon

Afternoon, when he was taken up, and laid in a thatch'd House, where the Surgeon dress'd him, till he recover'd.

THE Day after the Battk, being the 20th of *May*, those that had escap'd, sent a Petition sign'd by them all to the Admiral, confessing their Fault, begging Pardon, and promising to serve him faithfully for the future; all which they solemnly took an Oath to perform, renouncing any Absolution in case of Failure from Priest, Bishop, or the Pope himself, at the Hour of Death, and all Benefit of the Sacraments of the Church, and consenting to be bury'd like Heathens and Infidels in the open Fields. The Admiral on his Part promis'd to pardon them, provided that their Ringleader *Francis de Porras* should continue a close Prisoner, as he was, and to prevent any Controversies between the Rebels, and the others, he sent them a Commander to keep them in the Island, till the Ships that were daily expected arriv'd.

THIS was the Posture of Affairs in *Jamaica*, and the Admiral had been there full a Year, when a Ship arriv'd that had been freighted by *James Mendez*, and with it a Caravel commanded by *James de Salcedo*, the Admiral's Servant. *Columbus*, and all his Followers, and the Rebels imbarc'd, and they sail'd from thence on the 28th of *June* 1504, and arriv'd at *Santo Domingo* on the 13th of *August*. The Governour, with all the City went out to meet, and paid him much Respect, lodging him in his own House, and paying abundance of Compliments, but all with a false Heart; for he set at Liberty *Francis de Porras*, the Ringleader of the Rebellion at *Jamaica*, who was Prisoner aboard the Ship, and threatned to punish those that had honourably stood by the Admiral, all this directly in Opposition to the Admiral's Authority and Jurisdiction, and without any regard to the Power given him by their Majesties. This continu'd till the Ship

R r 2 that

308 *The HISTORY of America.*

that brought him from *Jamaica* was refitted, and another was freighted. He set sail on the 12th of *September*, and as soon as they were out of the Port, the Mast of the lesser Ship split in two, so that he order'd it back, and held on his Voyage in the other. When they had sail'd about one third Part of their Way, they met with a dreadful Storm, and on *Saturday* the 19th of *October*, when the Storm was over, the Main Mast came by the Board, and they were oblig'd to make a Jury Mast of the Yard. After another Tempest, in which they lost their Mizen Mast, they arriv'd at *San Lucar*, whence the Admiral went away, to take some Rest at *Sevil*. There he understood that Queen *Elizabeth* of *Castile* was dead, which was the greatest Affliction that could have befallen him, after all his Sufferings, she being the Person that had always most favour'd him, and in whose Protection he most confided, King *Ferdinand* having ever been averse to him, and affording him nothing but fair Words.

BEFORE we proceed any farther, since it hapned this Year 1504, it will be proper to take Notice, that now *Ferdinand Cortes*, who will have so great a Share in this History, first went over into *Hispaniola*, and to enter upon the Course of his Fortunes, it is to be observ'd, that he was a Native of *Medellin*, a principal Town in the Province of *Estremadura*. His Father was *Martin Cortes de Monroy*, and his Mother *Dona Catalina Pizarro*, both of them of noble Descent. He was born in the Year 1485, being always sickly, till at fourteen Years of Age, his Parents sent him to *Salamanca*, where he learnt *Latin*, with a Design to study the Civil Law; but being seiz'd with a Quartan Ague, he return'd into his own Country, and his Parents finding him inclin'd to Martial Affairs, easily gave him Leave to go over to the *Indies*, expecting to be favour'd by the Governour of *Hispaniola*, *Nicholas de Obando*, as being a Native of the Province of *Estremadura*.

The HISTORY of America. 309

dura. He came to *Sevil* at the time when five Ships were ready to sail for *Hispaniola*, and among them that commanded by *Alonso Quintero*, aboard which he im-bark'd. When they arriv'd at the *Canaries*, *Quintero* being covetous to come to a good Market for his Merchandize at *Hispaniola*, sail'd away in the Night, without acquainting the rest. Soon after he met with such tempestuous Weather, that he return'd to the Port he had departed from, with his Mast spent. He desir'd the others to stay till he refitted, which they did, though he had not deserv'd it from them. They sail'd altogether, and after having kept Company several Days, *Quintero* finding the Wind fair, crowded Sail, and left them again. That Voyage being as yet new, and the Pilots not well vers'd in it, *Quintero* could not soon tell whether he was right, or wrong. He could not conceal his Confusion, and Trouble, whereat the Passengers were no less concern'd, and the Sailors blam'd one another. Their Provisions began to fail, and they had so little Water, that they drank none but what they catch'd in the Sails, when it rain'd. Their Sufferings increasing, they all grew more anxious and dejected, only young *Cortes* encourag'd them, as being reserv'd for greater Perplexities. Being in this Confusion, fearing to fall in upon some Country of *Canibals*, on *Good Friday* a Dove came to the Ship, and perch'd upon the Round Top, looking like the Dove that return'd to *Noah* with the Olive Branch. They all rejoyc'd, and return'd Thanks to God, believing they were near Land. The Dove flew away, and they steer'd their Course the way that she went. Following that Guide, on *Easter Day*, the Man that look'd out, cry'd, *Land, Land*, a most agreeable Word to those that have lost themselves at Sea. *Cortes*, though he seem'd pleas'd, did it not so as to be thought to have been afraid like the rest. The Pilot knew the Point of *Samana*, and three or four Days after they enter'd the

the Port of *Santo Domingo*, where they found the other four Ships, which had been there several Days. Some say that *Cortes* went first to *Valencia*, and that having miss'd of a Passage for *Italy*, he return'd to *Sevil*, in Order to pass over into the *Indies*, which may be, but his carrying Letters of Recommendation to *Nicholas de Obando*, shows that he went designedly upon this Enterprize; for *Medina* the Governour's Secretary, receiv'd him into his House, till the Governour came back from *Santiago*, where he then was, and he always favour'd him, and assign'd him a Number of *Indians*, and the Clerkship of the Town of *Ama*, and *Ferdinand Cortes* was then about nineteen or twenty Years of Age.

To return to the Admiral, when he had rested some Months at *Sevil*, in *May* 1505, he went away to the Court, which was then at *Segovia*. He did not think the King receiv'd him as he deserv'd, yet he presented several Petitions, laying forth the Service he had perform'd, and his great Sufferings, and desiring the Performance of what had been promis'd him, in return for which the King gave him many fair Words, without any Effect, having no Intention to fulfil his Engagements, and therefore underhand offer'd him a large Estate in *Spain* in Exchange for what was his Due in the *Indies*. This much perplex'd the Admiral, who was then sick a-Bed, and complain'd of it to the Archbishop of *Sevil*; but at that Time King *Ferdinand* went away from *Valladolid* to *Laredo*, to wait the Arrival of his Son-in-Law King *Philip*, and Queen *Johanna*, his Daughter, who soon after arriv'd there from *Flanders*. The Admiral not being able to go, sent his Brother the Adelantado to compliment their Majesties, and sollicite his Affairs, where he was well receiv'd, and had fair Promises of having his Business favourably dispatch'd.



CHAP. VI.

The Death of the first Admiral Christopher Columbus, and his Character; Orders for the Government of the Indies, and Discoveries; John Diaz de Solis, and Vincent Yañez Pinzon, go upon Discovery; how Hispaniola was govern'd.



WHEN the Adelantado *Don Bartholomew Columbus* was soliciting, as has been above said, the Admiral's Distemper grew upon him, till having made the necessary Dispositions, he departed this Life with much Piety at *Valladolid*, on *Ascension Day*, being the 20th of *May* 1506. His Body was convey'd to the Monastery of the *Carthusians* at *Sevil*, and from thence to the City of *Santo Domingo* in *Hispaniola*, where it lyes in the Chancel of the Cathedral. He left his Son *James* his sole Heir, and dy'd before he knew whether *Cuba* was an Island. *Columbus* was tall of Stature, long visag'd, of a Majestick Aspect, his Nose hook'd, his Eyes grey, of a clear Complexion, somewhat ruddy; his Beard and Hair, when young, fair, tho' through many Hardships they soon turn'd grey. He was witty, and pleasant, well spoken, and eloquent, moderately grave, affable to Strangers, to his own Family mild. His Conversation was discreet, which gain'd him the Affection

fection of those he had to deal with, and his Presence attracted Respect, having an Air of Authority and Grandeur; always temperate in eating and drinking, and modest in his Dress. His familiar Word, either pleas'd or provok'd, was *God take you. Do not you think it is so or so? Or why did you do so?* He was very knowing in Astrology, expert in Navigation, understood *Latin*, and made Verses. As to Religion, he was very zealous and devout, often saying, *I will do this in the Name of the most Holy Trinity*; kept the Fasts of the Church very strictly, often confess'd and communicated, said all the Canonical Hours, abhor'd Swearing and Blasphemy, had a peculiar Devotion to our Lady and St. *Francis*; was very thankful to Almighty God for the Mercies he receiv'd, zealous for God's Honour, and very desirous of the Conversion of the *Indians*. In other Respects he was a Man of an undaunted Courage, and high Thoughts, fond of great Enterprizes, patient, ready to forgive Wrongs, and only desirous that Offenders should be sensible of their Faults; unmoved in the many Troubles and Adversities that attended him, ever relying on the divine Providence. In short, had he perform'd such a wonderful Enterprize in the antient Days, as the Discovery of the New World, it is likely he would not only have had Statues, and even Temples erected to his Honour; but that some Star would have been dedicated to him, as was done to *Hercules* and *Bacchus*, and among us his Name will be renown'd whilst the World endures.

As soon as the Death of her Catholick Majesty was divulg'd in *Hispaniola*, the *Indians* began to be ill-treated, ill Customs being already introduc'd, all Men coveting to get much Gold, because those Dominions did not belong to the Crown of *Aragon*, but the Queen by her Will had left King *Ferdinand* half the Profits of them; whereupon more Regard was had to present Gain,

Gain, than to the future Preservation; besides that, the Governour *Obando* gave *Indians* to his Friends and Favourites, which encourag'd the King's Servants and Courtiers to obtain the like. The first Care was to improve the Revenue of the Crown, and in Order to it *Alonso de Ojeda* was press'd to go upon the Discoveries he had artickled for, upon what Terms he thought fit himself. *Obando* was hastned to build a Tower on the Island of *Cubagua*, otherwise the Island of Pearls, that the Fishery for them might be attended. The carrying of Salt to *Hispaniola* was prohibited, to the end that the Salt Pits there might be farm'd. Dogs were sent to kill the wild Swine, which being grown too numerous, destroy'd the Cattle. The Trade of Sugar was much encourag'd, the same having been planted by *Peter de Ardena*, and the Batchelor *Kelloso*, *Christopher de Tapia*, and *Francis de Tapia* had erected a Sugar-Mill in Partnership, at *Laguare*, a League and half from the Bank of the River *Nizao*, after which others were made by Degrees, so that this Improvement advanc'd to the Height it is now at. Leave was granted to all Natives of *Spain* to send Goods over to the *Indies*, provided they had been twenty Years marry'd and settled at *Sevil*, *Cadiz*, or *Xeres*, and that others might Trade in Partnership with the Natives, provided they did it in *Spanish* Ships, and their Factors were Natives. *Christopher Rodriguez*, who was very perfect in the Language of the *Indians* being then at Court, was order'd to go over to induce them to make a free Gift to the Crown. Two Caravels having sail'd from *Hispaniola* to *Lisbon*, and sold all their Effects there, it was order'd that the like should be prevented for the future. The *India* House at *Sevil* was also enlarg'd, and a proper Judge appointed to decide all Controversies relating to that Trade.

His Catholick Majesty order'd two Caravels to be purchas'd at his own Cost, to go upon Discoveries,

whereupon the King of Portugal sent out some Persons to find a Streight they concluded there must be for a shorter Passage to the Spice Islands, and many went coasting along the Northern Parts to that purpose, without any Success. The Catholick King being inform'd that *Americus Vesputius*, a *Florentine*, or as some say, a *Venetian*, was a very able Navigator, drew him from *Lisbon* to *Sevil*, in order to go upon Discovery; for though many sail'd to the Northward coasting that Part call'd *Bacallaos*, and *Tierra de Labrador*, little Wealth appearing there, they were forgotten, as were others that went to *Paria*. Those that made Discoveries to the Northward, were, *Gaspar de Cortereah*, a *Portuguese* Gentleman, and a Brother of his, in the Year 1500, with two Caravels, and did nothing of Moment besides giving their Name to some Islands that are at the Mouth of the Bay in fifty Degrees of North Latitude. Some went also from *Norway*, and King *Henry the Seventh* of *England* fitted out two Ships under the Command of *Sebastian Cabot*, who adventur'd as far as sixty-eight Degrees of North Latitude, and finding the Cold very intense in *July*, durst not proceed any farther; but gave a better Account of all those Parts than any other had done. Others sailing that Way from *Britany* in *France*, and from *Denmark*, and *Jaques Cartier*, a *Frenchman*, made two Voyages thither, with three large Ship. [These Northern Discoveries shall be treated of in their proper place, to avoid interrupting the Course of the Spanish, which are the most considerable.]

WHEN the News came into *Spain* of what the Admiral had discover'd in his last Voyage, *John Diaz de Salis*, and *Vincent Tanen Pinzon*, resolv'd to hold the same Course, and sailing as far as the Islands *Guanajos*, held on to the Westward, as far as *Golfo Dulce*, but saw it not, because it lies hid, though they observ'd the Inlet the Sea makes between the Land that

forms

The HISTORY of *America*. 315

forms that Bay, and the Land of *Yucatan*, from whence they descry'd the Mountains of *Caria*, turn'd away to the Northward, and discover'd a great Part of the Kingdom of *Yucatan*; their main Design being to find out something that the Admiral had not known, as if he had deserv'd the less Honour for having open'd the way to all those Countries which had lain unknown for so many Ages past.

QUEEN *Elizabeth* of *Castile* dying in the Year 1504, whereupon King *Philip* and Queen *Johanna* came into *Spain* in 1505, and King *Philip* dying that same Year, and the Queen being incapable of Ruling, the Kingdom of *Castile* remain'd without a King from the Year 1504 till 1507, when King *Ferdinand* return'd from *Naples*, during which Interregnum the Affairs of the *Indies* were very ill manag'd, notwithstanding that *Nicholas de Obando* kept the *Spaniards* of *Hispaniola* in much Awe; for he had his Spies in all Parts, and as soon as Notice was given him that any Man was turbulent, or a scandalous Liver, he sent him away into *Spain* with the first Ships; so that either through Fear of losing what they had, or in Hopes to get more, they were all very submissive, and liv'd orderly. The People in the Island were wholly intent upon gathering Gold, and the Fame of its Wealth prevail'd so much, that he look'd upon himself as a happy Man, who could get a Number of *Indians* assign'd him. Thus many Courtiers, whom the King did not otherwise reward, begg'd *Indians* of him in the Island *Hispaniola*, some intending to go live there themselves, and others only to reap the Benefit, employing their Servants to look after it, which occasion'd the Ruin of the Island. The Number of the People in the Island continually increas'd, as did of Course all manner of Business, whereupon the Licenciate *Maldonado*, who was Judge there, desir'd that another Lawyer might be sent over to assist him, and accordingly *Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon*, a Native of *Toledo*, of much Wisdom and Gravity, went

over, whom the Governour Obando appointed Chief Alcaide of the City of the Conception, and all the other Towns on that side, being *Santiago, Puerto de Plata, Piteria Real, and Lares de Guahana*, assigning him four hundred *Indians* for his Service, that being the principal Salary allow'd in those Days.

CHAP. VII.

The Government of Nicholas de Obando continu'd; the Quantity of Gold then taken out of the Mines; Laws and Ordinances of their Catholick Majesties for the Spiritual and Temporal Government of the Indies.



ABOUT this Time, the Governour Obando order'd *Andrew de Morales*, a very expert Pilot, to sail round the Island, and note down every Creek, Hill, River, or other Thing of Note, which being too tedious to be inserted in this History, all that is material shall be mention'd in the Description that is hereafter to be made of the *Indies*. There was now discover'd, near the Town of *Puerto Real* a Mine of good Copper, but after much Money expended about it, the Product did not answer. Those three hundred *Spaniards*, which Obando found in the Island at his first Coming, liv'd very disorderly, and had taken the most beautiful Women and of the best Quality in it for their Mistresses, their Parents believing that they were marry'd; but the *Franciscan* Friars thinking that Lewdness ought not to be tolerated, made Instance to the Governour for some Remedy therein, who at last ordain'd that they should either part or be marry'd within a limited Time. Many Men of Qualiey thought this a very hard Imposition, yet rather than lose the Domini-

on

on they had over the *Indians* in Right of those Women, they comply'd and marry'd them; and tho' this entitled them to what was due to their Wives, and the Learned said they had a legal Right to the Service of those *Indians*, *Obando* took them away, as soon as they were marry'd, and gave them to others, making them amends in other Places, alledging, he did it to prevent their growing proud as natural Lords, and to keep them in Submission, as holding those *Indians* only by Gift; but this was look'd upon as an unjust depriving of the rightful and natural Lords of their Subjects.

WHEN *Obando* went over Governour of *Hispaniola*, he carry'd with him *Roderick de Alcazar*, Goldsmith to their Majesties, a discreet and honest Man, who had the Employment of Marker of the Gold, and his Fee to be one *per Cent*, which was look'd upon as a very indifferent Allowance; but after the Distribution of the *Indians*, there was so much Gold gather'd, that it was four times melted down every Year, twice at the Town of *Buena Ventura*, on the Banks of *Hayná*, eight Leagues from *Santo Domingo*, where the Gold brought from the Old and New Mines was cast; and the other two at the City of *la Vega*, or the *Conception*, whither the Gold of the Mines of *Cibao* and the adjacent Parts was convey'd. At each Melting in the Town of *Buena Ventura* there came out between 110000 and 120000 *Pesos*; and at *la Vega* between 125000 and 130000 *Pesos*, and sometimes 140000. Thus the Product of *la Vega* was the greatest, and all the Gold of the Island amounted to 460000 *Pesos*, which yielded unto *Roderick de Alcazar* about 4500 *Pesos* a Year; which at that Time was a very considerable Revenue, and tho' it was well bestow'd on him, their Catholick Majesties revok'd it. One Thing very remarkable was observ'd at all the Times of Casting the Gold, and was, that few of the Proprietors carry'd away any thing from thence, but on the contrary many were sent to Goal for Debt, that being the Time of Payment; for they

liv'd

liv'd so extravagantly, that they were always in Debt; and then the Creditors in their Course took all that was to be had. It was look'd upon as wonderful to see *John de Villoria* come out of the melting Houses with his Bars of Gold expos'd to publick View, and they ascrib'd it to his being a Religious Man, who treated the *Indians* well.

THE King did not forbear to issue many Orders for regulating of the *Spaniards* in the *Indies*. Among other Things it was establish'd that none should be permitted to reside there who had Wives in *Spain*, but that they should be compell'd to go over for them. The Pope had before granted his Bulls for erecting an Arch-bishoprick, Bishopricks, Deanries, Parishes, and all other spiritual Dignities, under the Patronage of and in the Collation of the Kings of *Spain*. For the Support of them all the Tithes and first Fruits were establish'd, excepting those Tithes which in *Spain* are call'd Thirds, as also all the Tenths of Gold, Silver, Metals, Brasil, precious Stones, and Pearls. Pursuant to the said Bulls *F. Garcia de Padilla*, of the Order of *St. Dominick*, was nominated the first Bishop of *Santo Domingo*, tho' he dy'd before he went over, and *Peter X Suarez Deza* was the first Bishop of the *Conception*. Their Catholick Majesties order'd the Cathedral Church of *Santo Domingo* to be built very magnificently at their own Expencc, and charg'd the Prelates to be extraordinary careful in the Discharge of their Duty, that the Devil might not prevail in the *Indies*, as he had done during the Time of *Paganism*; that they should enquire into the Lives of the Clergy, and chastise those that gave any ill Example; that if they found any Hereticks, *Jews*, or *Mahometans* they should proceed against them, and that they should avoid having any Controversies among themselves, which would give Scandal to the *Indians*. The Governour was also order'd to see that Unity was preserv'd among the Prelates, and Religious Persons, and to be assisting to them

The HISTORY of America. 319

them in the Execution of their pastoral Function, whensoever they petition'd him; to honour and respect them, not to allow them their Tithes unless they resided upon their Dioceses, or permit them to go over into *Spain* without the King's Leave.

It was farther enacted, that the Prelates should at least once a Year go a Visitation among the *Indians*; that they should not meddle in Temporal Affairs; nor make use of ecclesiastical Censures upon slight Occasions, nor lay pecuniary Mulcts upon the *Indians*. The Clergy were to have Ground allow'd them, to build Houses apart from the Laity, to have no Impositions laid upon them, and not to be hindred by the Prelates from making Wills, and disposing of what they had as was practis'd in *Spain*. No Clergy-men to go over to the *Indies* without Licence from the Officers of the *India House* at *Sevil*. That proper Churches should be built, and whilst there were no Prelates, the King's Treasurer should pay the Tithes due to them towards the Expence of those Structures, and that the Timber that was requisite for them might be freely taken without Obstruction, in the most convenient Places. The Officers of the *India House* at *Sevil*, were directed to permit all Plate whatsoever, that was for divine Service to pass freely, as also to be assisting to such Friars as were willing to go thither, furnishing them with Provisions, and paying their Passage, and the Governour thereof to protect and support them, not permitting any Person to molest or disturb them, and if any of them were desirous to go into other Parts to preach the Gospel, not to obstruct, but to assist and forward them. That they should have Liberty to go to all Towns to instruct the Natives, and to observe how they were us'd; be themselves supply'd with Necessaries; not to be prosecuted, if they committed any Faults, but to be turn'd over to their Superiours, and if incorrigible to be sent into *Spain*. Proper Places to be

be assign'd them to build their Monasteries, and none of *Franciscans* to be nearer to one another than five Leagues Distance. All the Children of Infidels to be baptiz'd; the *Indians* to be oblig'd to observe the Festivals appointed by the Church, and the black Slaves to do the same, without permitting their Masters to compel them to the Contrary. The Prelates to appoint proper Confessors; the Friars not to press any sick Persons to leave Legacies in their Wills; the Governour to do Justice where any dy'd intestate; the Prelates to allow all Persons to be bury'd where they pleas'd, provided it was in consecrated Ground; the Dues to be according to the establish'd Rates, and the *Indians* to pay none for Funerals or Marriages.

MARRY'D Men that went over, with their Wives and Families, to be preferr'd before all others, and assisted in Building their Houses. The *Indians* not to be permitted to keep Wenches, but perswaded to marry, and the Blacks permitted so to do. The Governour to take Care that the Hospitals were well furnish'd, and to favour all Brotherhoods. The Prelates to be Inquisitors in their severall Districts, and neither the Governours, nor the secular Judges to intermeddle in such Affairs as belong'd to the Inquisition, nor the Prelates to enquire into Matters that did not appertain to them. All *Barbary* Slaves, Libertines and new Converts to be expell'd the *Indies*. No Apostolical Bulls or Briefs to be put in Execution till they had been examin'd in the King's Council. The School-master of *Santo Domingo* to teach Grammar, or appoint one to do it, allowing him 200 Pesos a Year for so doing, and the Children of the *Caziques* to be instructed. No prophane, scandalous, or idle Books to be sold, or permitted, lest the *Indians* should learn to read them; but only such as contain'd sound Doctrine, for which Purpose search to be made in all Ships that went over.

The End of the Sixth Book.



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D. I. B O O K VII.

C H A P. I.

The India House promoted; Discoveries encourag'd; Americus Vespucius order'd to make Sea-Charts; Sebastian de Ocampo sent to find out whether Cuba was an Island; Arms and Charters granted to the Towns in Hispaniola; the Lucayo Indians order'd to be transported thither.

KING Ferdinand return'd into Spain in the Year 1507, when he settled, and enlarg'd the *India House* at *Sevil*, adding more Officers than there were before, and granting them Privileges and Immunities. His next Care was to encourage Discoveries, which had been neglected during

during his Absence, and to that Purpose order'd *John Diaz de Solis*, *Vincent Yanez Pinzon*, *John de la Cosa*, and *Americus Vesputius*. Men well skill'd in the Navigation of the *Indies* to come to Court, and after having conferr'd with them, it was agreed, that Discoveries ought to be made to the Southward, along the Coast of *Brazil*, and that since so much of the Coast of the Continent from *Paria* to the Westward, was already discover'd, Settlements should be made there, and to that Effect he appointed two Caravels to be fitted for those Pilots to go upon that Discovery; but *Americus Vesputius* was chosen to remain at *Sevil* to make the Sea-Charts, with the Title of chief Pilot, and a Salary assign'd him, whence the *Indies* afterwards took the Name of *America*, whereas in Justice they should rather have had it from *Columbus*, who was the first Discoverer.

WHEN the Caravels were ready, *Vincent Yanez*, and *John Diaz de Solis* had their Instructions given, according to which, the latter was to command at Sea, and the former on Land; but they were not to settle any Colonies, only to discover the Coast, and if they traded, it was to be in the Presence of the Steward and the Notary. The Rest of those Instructions are no other than what is usual in such Cases, and therefore need not be here mention'd. About this same Time the Governour of *Hispaniola*, by the King's Command sent Captain *Sebastian de Ocampo*, a Native of *Galicia*, to find out whether *Cuba* was an Island or a Part of the Continent. He sail'd first along the North Side, and then round the whole Island, putting into some Ports; and having occasion to careen he did it at the *Havana*, which for that Reason was call'd *Puerto de Carenas*, or the careening Port. Proceeding thence to the Westward, he came to the End of the Island, now call'd *Punta de San Anton*, or Cape Saint Antony, being about

about fifty Leagues from the aforesaid Harbour. Turning then to the Eastward, along the South Coast, he enter'd the Port of *Xagui*, that Province being so call'd by the *Indians*, and it is one of the best and safest Harbours in the World for one thousand Ships. There *Sebastian de Ocampo* stay'd with his two Ships, very much at his Ease, being well supply'd by the *Indians* with an infinite Number of Partridges, like those in *Spain*, only that they are somewhat smaller: He had also great Plenry of Skate, there being immense Shoals of them, and they were pent up in the Harbour as safe as if they had been kept in Fish-ponds, being enclos'd with Reeds or Canes, stuck in the Oze very close together. Thence he return'd coasting along, and brought the Governour of *Hispaniola* certain Advice of its being an Island, having spent eight Months on the Voyage.

THE Towns that have been mention'd being settled in *Hispaniola*, they sent Deputies to the King, to pray he would give them Charters and Arms as the Towns and Cities in *Spain* had, which his Majesty granted, and the Arms were as follows. 1. To the whole Island, *Gules*, a Bend *Argent*, between two Dragon's Heads, Or, within an Orle of Castles and Lions. 2. To the Town of *Santo Domingo*, *Gules*, two Lions Rampant Or, holding up a Crown of the second, between them a Key *Azure*, and in Base a Cross *Argent*. 3. To the Town of the *Conception*, — — — a Castle *Argent*, in Chief an Escutcheon *Azure*, and on it a Crown of our Lady, and two Stars Or. 4. To the Town of *Santiago*, *Gules*, Semeé of Crosses pateé, *Argent*, within an Orle of the second, seven Crosses pateé of the first. 5. To the Town of *Bonao*, *Argent*, a Mount proper, in Base bearing Ears of Corn Or. 6. To the Town of *Buena Ventura*, *Vert*, the Sun breaking out of a Cloud, and some Grains of Gold proper.

324 The HISTORY of America.

7. To the Town of *Puerto de Plata, Argent*, a Mount proper, on the Top of which an F and a Y crowned Or, and in base Waves *Azure* and *Argent*. 8. To the Town of *Villa Nueva, Gules*, a Castle Or, upon Waves proper. 9. To the Town of St. *John de la Maguana, Argent*, an Eagle *Sable*, holding a Book in its Talons; within a Bordure Or, charg'd with five Stars Sanguin. 10. To the Town of *Compostela, Azure*, a Star *Argent*, in base Waves, *Azure* and *Argent*. 11. To the Town of *Verapaz* ——— in Chief a Dove proper, standing upon the Rainbow of divers Colours, and holding in its Beak a Bough *Vert*, and in Base Peace. 12. To the Town of *Salvaleon, Argent*, a Lion *Purple*, and in Base two Men's Heads proper. 13. To the Town of *Santa Cruz, Gules*, a Cross *Argent*, encompass'd with Flames of the second. 14. To the Town of *Salvatierra, Sanguin*, a Griphon Or. 15. To the Town of *Puerto Real, Azure*, a Ship Or, on Water proper. 16. To the Town of *Lares de Guahaba, Vert*, semée of Gold Sand, a Serpent Or, within an Orle *Argent*. Thus the Deputies of *Hispaniola* were sent Home, and with them two *Franciscan* Friars, for the better Serving of the Churches, for which Purpose they also carry'd Wax to burn, Vestments, and Plate.

Bernardin de Santa Clara having been made Treasurer of *Hispaniola* by the Governour *Obando*, lavish'd the King's Revenue at his Pleasure, purchasing a great Estate, and making extraordinary Entertainments, at one of which he caus'd Gold Dust as it was taken out of the Mines, to be set upon the Table instead of Salt. The King being inform'd of it, sent one to call him to an Account, who upon Examination brought him in eighty thousand Pesos indebted to the King. His Estate was confiscated, and set to Sale to the highest Bidder, at which Time the Governour stood by, with a
very

The HISTORY of *America*. 325

very fine Pine Apple in his Hand, and said, *I will give him that bids so much this Pine Apple*, and then several strove to bid as he said; tho' they gave more than the Thing was worth, hoping thereby to gain the Favour of the Governour, and to be made Gainers another Way. By this Artifice the Treasurer's Goods were sold for ninety-six thousand Pesos, so that the King was paid, and he had Money in his Pocket.

THIS same Year 1508. the King was advis'd, that the *Lucayo* Islands being full of People, it would be convenient to carry them over to *Hispaniola*, that they might be instructed in the Christian Religion, and civiliz'd; to which Effect his Highness might give leave to fit out some Ships, because they might help in digging for Gold, which would redound to his Advantage. Licence was accordingly granted, and Ships fitted. The *Spaniards* that went in the first Ships told those People, that they came from *Hispaniola*, where the Souls of their Parents, Kindred, and Friends liv'd at their Ease, and if they would go see them, they should be carry'd over in those Ships; for it is certain, that all the *Indian* Nations believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, and that when the Body was dead, it went to certain Places of Delight, where it wanted for nothing that might give it Satisfaction; and in some Places they believ'd, that they first endur'd some Punishment for the Sins they had committed in this World. Upon this Supposition Abundance of Men and Women crowded into the Ships; in Process of Time, other Methods were us'd to carry them away, so that in the Space of four or five Years, forty thousand were transported. Those deluded People, being afterwards desirous to return into their own Country, attempted many unaccountable Methods to perform it, and some did escape. Among the Rest, one took a very large Tree, of that Sort which they call *Tauruma*, which is very light and hollow,

hollow, and laying some Sticks over it bound very fast with a Sort of Withes, made a Float on it, then put into the hollow Part a Stock of *Indian* Wheat, and Gourds full of Water, covering the same with Leaves. Being thus furnish'd, he, and another Man, and a Woman, his Relations, got upon the Float, all of them being notable Swimmers, for the *Encayo* Indians are the best in the World, and launch'd out to Sea, having some Paddles to row with. When they had in this Manner advanc'd about fifty Leagues towards their Island, they had the Misfortune to meet with a *Spanish* Ship, which carry'd them back to *Hispaniola*. Some have been of Opinion, that there were four hundred of these *Lucayo*, or rather *Encayo* Islands, but this must be understood including those call'd the *Queen's Gardens*, and the *King's*, being small Islands close by the North and South Sides of the Island of *Cuba*; however, tho' the People inhabiting them were equal in Simplicity to those of the *Lucayos*, those Gardens are not call'd by that Name; but only the larger Parcel which begin not far from *Hispaniola*, at a greater Distance from *Cuba*, running along almost to the Coast of *Florida*, being about forty or fifty great and small, properly call'd *Lucayos*.





CHAP. II.

John Ponce de Leon views the Island of Saint John de Puerto Rico, or Borriquen; Don James, Son to the Admiral Christopher Columbus sues for his Right, and how he succeeds.



AFTER the last War in the Province of Higüey in Hispaniola, John Ponce de Leon, who had commanded the Men of Santo Domingo, was appointed by the Governour Ovando his Lieutenant in the Town of Salvaleon. He residing there, was inform'd by some of the Indians, his Servants, that there was much Gold in the Island of St. John de Puerto Rico, by those People call'd Borriquen, which they might easily know, because the Distance between the two Islands being only twelve or fifteen Leagues, they frequently pass'd over from the one to the other. John Ponce de Leon acquainted the Governour with what he had heard, asking Leave to go over to that Island, to enquire into that Affair, trade with the Natives, and see what Conveniency there was for settling there; for till then they knew nothing of it farther than that it appear'd very beautiful, and they saw Abundance of People when Ships pass'd by it. John Ponce embark'd in a small Caravel, with some Spaniards and Indians that knew the Place, and landed in

in the Dominions of *Agueybaná*, the greatest Lord of the Island, who had a Mother, and a Father-in-Law, who all receiv'd and entertain'd him very lovingly, and the Cazique chang'd Names with him, which, as has been said, they call'd becoming *Guatiao*s, or sworn Brothers. He gave the Mother the Name of *Agnes*, and call'd the Father-in-Law *Francis*, and tho' they would not be baptiz'd, they kept the Names, which the Christians gave them, according to their Fancy. This Cazique, his Mother, and Father-in-Law were very good-natur'd, and always advis'd the Son to be a Friend to the *Spaniards*. *John Ponce* presently made it his Business to enquire, whether what the *Indians* had told him was true, concerning the Gold Mines in the Island, and if any was taken out of them. The Cazique conducted him all over the Island, shewing him the Rivers where it was, and among them two that were very rich, the one call'd *Manatubon*, and the other *Cebuco*, whence much Treasure was afterwards drawn. He caus'd Samples to be taken, which he carry'd to the Governour of *Hispaniola*, leaving some *Spaniards* there, well recommended to the Cazique, and his Mother; who were well entertain'd there, till others came to settle. The greatest Part of this Island consists of high Mountains, some of them cover'd with fine Grass, like that in *Hispaniola*. There are few Plains, but many Vales, with agreeable Rivers running through them, and it is all very fruitful. The Western Point of it is twelve or fifteen Leagues from the Eastern Cape of *Hispaniola*, so that in fair Weather the one may be seen from the other, standing on the Tops of those Points. There are some Ports, but none good, except that which is call'd *Puerto Rico*, where the City and Episcopal See are seated. The Length of it is about forty Leagues at least, and the Breadth fifteen or sixteen, the Compass being about one hundred and twenty. The Southern Coast lies all
in

The HISTORY of America. 329

in seventeen, and the northern in eighteen Degrees of Latitude. It produc'd much Gold, tho' not quite so fine as that of *Hispaniola*, yet not much inferior to it. The *Canibals*, or Man-Eaters infested it very much, but the Natives were brave, and defended their Country against them, the Rest shall be mention'd hereafter.

THIS was the Posture of Affairs in the *Indies*, when *Don James Columbus*, Son to the first Admiral *Don Christopher*, solicited King *Ferdinand*, after his Return from *Naples*, to restore him to all that had been wrongfully taken from him, pursuant to the Tenor of his Privileges, and the repeated Promises made to him by that King, and the late Queen. His Majesty still performing nothing, he ask'd Leave to sue at Law for his Right, which was granted. Accordingly he enter'd his Plea, requiring to be perpetual Vice-Roy, and Governour of all the *Indies* that were already, or should thereafter be discover'd; to be Admiral in all those Parts, with the same Jurisdiction as the Admiral of *Castile* enjoy'd within his Limits; to have the Tenth of all the Gold, Silver, Pearls, and other Things of Value that should be there found, and the eighth Part of all the Profits accruing to the King, and added forty-two Articles, containing other Rights and Privileges belonging to him, all which he supported by the Grants made to his Father by the King and Queen. The Attorney-General was not wanting to make several frivolous Allegations against him, however after much bandying, the Council of the *Indies* declar'd at *Sevil* that the Viceroyship and Government of *Hispaniola*, and the other Islands the Admiral had discover'd of Right appertain'd to him, and his Heirs, with all the Preheminences belonging to those Employments, provided that all Things should be transacted in the Name of the King then in Being. This same was as-

terwards confirm'd at *Coruña*, as also that he should have to him and his Heirs for ever the tenth Part of all the Gold, with many other Profits, Rights, and Privileges which are too tedious to be here mention'd, most of which hapned some Years later; but is all summ'd up here together, to avoid Confusion.

Don James, commenc'd his Suit this Year 1538, and not being yet marry'd, he now took to Wife the Lady *Mary de Toledo*, Daughter to *Don Ferdinand de Toledo*, Chief Commendary of *Leon*, the King's great Master of the Game, Brother to *Don Frederick de Toledo*, Duke of *Alva*, Cousin Germans to his Catholick Majesty; that Duke being then the most in Favour with the King, so that the young Admiral could not have ally'd himself to a Family that was capable of doing him more Service, since his Right did not prevail, besides that, he had to Wife a most discreet and vertuous Lady. When the Marriage was over, the Duke of *Alva* earnestly press'd the King to put the new Admiral into Possession of his Father's Employments, who for a Time only gave him fair Words, till being at length overcome by his Importunity, he consented to send *Don James* to the *Indies* with only the Title of Admiral and Governour, protesting that it was not his Intention to allow him any other Privilege than what should be given him by Dint of Law, so that he had no more Power than the other temporary Governours had enjoy'd before him. He was also authoriz'd to examine into the Conduct of the then Governour *Obando*, which some say had been order'd by the late Queen, on Account of his Barbarity to the *Indians*. The Admiral set out for *Sevil*, with his Wife, the Lady *Mary de Toledo*, his Brother *Don Ferdinand Columbus*, a learned and vertuous Gentleman, and his two Uncles, *Don Bartholomew*, and *Don James*, many marry'd Gentlemen, and some Maidens of Quality,

who

who

who marry'd the Prime Men in the *Indies*. He had Orders from the King to promote his Brother *Don Ferdinand*, as far as he could; to advance the building of Churches and Monasteries, and to dispose of some other Affairs, which need not here be taken notice of.

C H A P. III.

Alonso de Ojeda, and James de Nicuesa, enter into Articles to plant Colonies on the Continent; the Voyage of John de la Cosa, and Vincent Yañez Pinzon; the King orders a Settlement to be made on the Island of Cubagua; the new Admiral arrives at Hispaniola, and what hapned at the Tryal of Obando.



SINCE the Continent was discover'd, the King was very intent upon having Colonies settled there, and none was so ready to perform it as *Alonso de Ojeda*, but he not being rich, could not contract with the King, unless supported by some other. *John de la Cosa* offer'd to be assisting with his Estate, and accordingly went to Court, relying on the Favour of *John Rodriguez de Fonseca*, Bishop of *Palencia*, who had the Management of the

332 The HISTORY of America.

Affairs of the *Indies*, and was a Friend to *Alonso de Ojeda*, who waited for this at *Hispaniola*. *James de Nicuesa* was now return'd to Court, and being rich, and in Favour at Court, hearing that *John de la Cosa* su'd for the Government of *Urabá*, being the Inlet the Sea makes in the Continent beyond *Carthagena*; he made Interest for that of *Veragua*, well knowing the Discovery the first Admiral had made in those Provinces. These Governments were granted them as they desir'd, the Limits assign'd to *Ojeda* being from the Cape he had nam'd *de la Vela*, as far as half the Bay of *Urabá*, by the Name of *New Andalusia*; and to *James de Nicuesa*, from the other half of the aforesaid Bay to Cape *Gracias a Dios*, which the King order'd should be call'd *Castilla del Oro*. The Island of *Jamaica* was also given to both those Governours, that they might there furnish themselves with Provisions. The new Admiral was much concern'd at these Grants, looking upon them to be an Encroachment on his Rights, and particularly that which related to *Jamaica*, there being no Question but that his Father had discover'd it. The Articles concluded on with *Ojeda* and *Nicuesa* were, that they should build four Forts, each of them two in his District, and they to have the Command of them. That they might enjoy the Mines they discover'd for the Term of ten Years, paying to the King the first Year the Tenth, the second the Ninth, the third the Eighth, the fourth the Seventh, the fifth the Sixth, and the other five Years the fifth Part of their Product, &c.

IN the Year 1508, *John Diaz de Solis*, and *Vincent Yanez Pinzon* sail'd from *Sevil*, in the two Caravels the King had fitted out, and from the Islands of *Cabo Verde* pass'd over directly to Cape *St. Augustin*, and proceeding thence to the Southward, coasting along the Continent, came into about forty Degrees of South Latitude,

The HISTORY of America. 333

Latitude, erecting Crosses wheresoever they landed, and took Possession in the most solemn Manner. Then thinking they had done enough, they return'd into *Spain*, having been at Variance during the Voyage. That Affair was examin'd at *Sevil*, and the Officers of the *India House* having found *John Diaz de Solis* to be in the wrong, they secur'd and sent him Prisoner to the Royal Prison of the Court, and the King rewarded *Vincent Tanex Pinzon*.

It was much for the King's Interest, that the Island of *Cubagua*, which is call'd of Pearls, near the *Margarita* should be inhabited by *Spaniards*, and therefore he order'd the Admiral to take care of it, that the Trade there might be the better look'd after, for it was much in Request, and the Inhabitants of *Hispaniola* made great Advantage of it, finding the *Lucayo Indians* most useful for it, because they were extraordinary Swimmers, insomuch, that one of them came to be worth one hundred and fifty Ducats, and they not only defrauded the King of his Fifth, but also misus'd the *Indians*, which oblig'd them to stand upon their Guard, and was prejudicial to the Trade. The Island of *Cubagua* is somewhat above three hundred Leagues from *Hispaniola*, is three Leagues in Compass in a straight Line, lies in almost ten Degrees Latitude, is very barren and dry, affording much Salt-Petre, some few of the Guayacan Trees, and Shrubs, without any Grass, or Birds, only such as are proper to the Sea, being all plain, and without Water. No Land Creature was found on it, saving a few Rabbits. The Natives painted themselves very much, and fed on the Pearl Oysters. They brought over in their Canoes Water from *Cumana*, on the Continent, which is seven Leagues distant, and gave Seed Pearl for it to those that would carry it over. Wood they had from the Island *Margarita*, which lies a League to

Affairs of the *Indies*, and was a Friend to *Alonso de Ojeda*, who waited for this at *Hispaniola*. *James de Nicuesa* was now return'd to Court, and being rich, and in Favour at Court, hearing that *John de la Cosa* su'd for the Government of *Urabá*, being the Inlet the Sea makes in the Continent beyond *Carthagena*; he made Interest for that of *Veragua*, well knowing the Discovery the first Admiral had made in those Provinces. These Governments were granted them as they desir'd, the Limits assign'd to *Ojeda* being from the Cape he had nam'd *de la Vela*, as far as half the Bay of *Urabá*, by the Name of *New Andalusia*; and to *James de Nicuesa*, from the other half of the aforesaid Bay to Cape *Gracias a Dios*, which the King order'd should be call'd *Castilla del Oro*. The Island of *Jamaica* was also given to both those Governours, that they might there furnish themselves with Provisions. The new Admiral was much concern'd at these Grants, looking upon them to be an Encroachment on his Rights, and particularly that which related to *Jamaica*, there being no Question but that his Father had discover'd it. The Articles concluded on with *Ojeda* and *Nicuesa* were, that they should build four Forts, each of them two in his District, and they to have the Command of them. That they might enjoy the Mines they discover'd for the Term of ten Years, paying to the King the first Year the Tenth, the second the Ninth, the third the Eighth, the fourth the Seventh, the fifth the Sixth, and the other five Years the fifth Part of their Product, &c.

IN the Year 1508, *John Diaz de Solis*, and *Vincen Yanez Pinzon* sail'd from *Sevil*, in the two Caravels the King had fitted out, and from the Islands of *Cabo Verde* pass'd over directly to Cape *St. Augustin*, and proceeding thence to the Southward, coasting along the Continent, came into about forty Degrees of South Latitude,

The HISTORY of America. 333

Latitude, erecting Crosses wheresoever they landed, and took Possession in the most solemn Manner. Then thinking they had done enough, they return'd into *Spain*, having been at Variance during the Voyage. That Affair was examin'd at *Sevil*, and the Officers of the *India House* having found *John Diaz de Solis* to be in the wrong, they secur'd and sent him Prisoner to the Royal Prison of the Court, and the King rewarded *Vincent Yanez Pinzon*.

It was much for the King's Interest, that the Island of *Cubagua*, which is call'd of Pearls, near the *Margarita* should be inhabited by *Spaniards*, and therefore he order'd the Admiral to take care of it, that the Trade there might be the better look'd after, for it was much in Request, and the Inhabitants of *Hispaniola* made great Advantage of it, finding the *Lucayo Indians* most useful for it, because they were extraordinary Swimmers, insomuch, that one of them came to be worth one hundred and fifty Ducats, and they not only defrauded the King of his Fifth, but also misus'd the *Indians*, which oblig'd them to stand upon their Guard, and was prejudicial to the Trade. The Island of *Cubagua* is somewhat above three hundred Leagues from *Hispaniola*, is three Leagues in Compass in a straight Line, lies in almost ten Degrees Latitude, is very barren and dry, affording much Salt-Petre, some few of the Guayacan Trees, and Shrubs, without any Grass, or Birds, only such as are proper to the Sea, being all plain, and without Water. No Land Creature was found on it, saving a few Rabbits. The Natives painted themselves very much, and fed on the Pearl Oysters. They brought over in their Canoes Water from *Cumana*, on the Continent, which is seven Leagues distant, and gave Seed Pearl for it to those that would carry it over. Wood they had from the Island *Margarita*, which lies a League to

the Northward of it, and encompasses it from the East to the North-west, and to the Southward of it is *Cape Araya*, on the Continent, where the great Salt-Pits before spoken of are. It has a good Port on the North Side. The Swine that were carry'd thither from *Spain*, soon degenerated, their Claws growing upwards half an Hand-full. There is a Source of sweet-scented and medicinal Liquor; which runs out upon the Sea Water. There was infinite Plenty of Oysters, breeding the Pearl within them, a little Nob growing at first soft, and afterwards hardning as it grows. Some Years the Kings fifth of only the Pearl Fishery amounted to fifteen thousand Ducats, and it was wonderful that such a Quantity of Pearls should be found in so small a Compass, which are taken by Men diving, and staying under Water as long as they can hold their Breath, pulling off the Shells from the Places they stuck to; and it is to be observ'd, that there are Pearls for above four hundred Leagues from *Cape de la Vela* to the Bay of *Paria*, and besides these the Admiral found at *Cubagua*, which he call'd the Island of Pearls, he discover'd them on the Coast of *Cumana* in the Year 1498, as has been said, as also all along the Coast of *Paria*, *Maracapaná*, *Puerto Flechado*, and *Curiana*, which is near *Venezuela*.

THE new Admiral arriv'd at *Santo Domingo* in *Hispaniola* in *July*, when the Governour was at the Town of *Santiago*, forty Leagues distant, and the Governour of the Fort being also absent, *Don James* took up his Lodging there with his Lady. That Commander finding himself dispossess'd, sent Word to the Governour *Obando*, who gave him a severe Reprimand for his Negligence. When he came to *Santo Domingo*, he visited the Admiral and his Lady, who receiv'd him very favourably, and there were great Rejoycings. That Festival ended in a dreadful Hurracane, which overthrew

overthrew all the Houses in the Town that were not built of Stone, and destroy'd most of the Ships in the Harbour, and among them that the Admiral went over in, which was very beautiful, with five hundred Quintals of Bisket, and other Things that had not been landed. The Governour's Conduct was then examin'd into, after which he went away into *Spain*, and as soon as he was gone many Accusations were brought in against him, as is usual in such Cases, but he having Friends at Court, all came to nothing. It is worth observing, that Notice being given that some Lawyers going over into the *Indies*, had occasion'd many Differences and Law Suits, it was now order'd that no more should be permitted to go over into those Parts.

C H A P. IV.

Nicuesa, and Ojeda fit out their Fleets, and adjust their Differences; John de Ekquibel sets out to make Settlements in Jamaica; the Affairs of Hispaniola; John Ponce de Leon made Governour of Puerto Rico; the War there, &c.



JOHN de la Cosa having fitted out one Ship and two *Brigantines* with all Necessaries, and about two hundred Men, sail'd to *Santo Domingo*, where he was well receiv'd by *Alonso de Ojeda*. *James de Nicuesa* being richer, made larger Provision, having four large Ships, two *Brigantines*,

tines, and more Men, and arriv'd at *Santo Domingo* soon after *John de la Cosa*, taking the Island of *Santa Cruz* in his Way, which is about twelve or fifteen Leagues from St. *John de Puerto Rico*, where he seiz'd above one hundred *Indians*, whom he sold for Slaves, alledging that he had the King's Licence for so doing, because they were *Canibals*. There was at the same Time in *Santo Domingo* one *Martin Fernandez de Enciso*, a Lawyer, who had got two thousand *Castellanos* by pleading, which was better at that Time than one hundred thousand now. *Ojeda* entreated him to forward his Design with his Assistance and Money, which he readily did, bought a Ship, and stay'd behind in the Island to lade, and follow him with some Men, *Ojeda* having appointed him his Chief *Alcalde* in his Government. Whilst *Ojeda* and *Nicuesa* were making ready, there arose between them some Difference about the Limits of their Government, and the Island of *Jamaica*, because each of them would have the Province of *Darien* to fall within his Boundaries, and this Controversy went so far, that it was expected they would come to Blows about it, for *Ojeda* being poor, and valuing himself upon his Bravery, was for challenging; but *Nicuesa*, who was witty and very pleasant, said, They should each of them lay down five thousand *Castellanos*, and then he would fight him, so that they did not hinder their Undertaking; whereas all the World knew that *Ojeda* had not a Groat to lay down. At length *John de la Cosa* reconcil'd them, ordering the great River of *Darien* should divide them, the one taking the East, and the other the West Side. The Admiral resenting the Grant of those Governments, and more especially that of *Jamaica* and *Vergana*, obstructed their Proceedings as much as he could, and to disappoint that of *Jamaica*, sent *John de Esquivel* to make Settlements there; whereupon *Ojeda*, when
he

he imbarc'd swore he would cut off *Esquibel's* Head, if he went to *Jamaica*, and then set out for *Santo Domingo* on the 10th of *November* 1509, with two Ships, and two Brigantines, three hundred Men, and twelve Mares. *James de Nicuesa* having more Ships, pick'd up a greater Number of Men in *Hispaniola*, because he was better belov'd on Account of his pleasant Disposition, as also by Reason of the general Report of the Wealth of *Urabá*. Thus he was oblig'd to buy another Ship, besides the four he had, and the two Brigantines, which, and his being run in Debt, oblig'd him to make some longer stay. At length he set sail with seven hundred Men very well equipp'd, and six Horses, appointing *Lope de Olano* his Commander in Chief. After them went *John de Esquibel* with seventy Men, to make a Settlement in *Jamaica*, by the Admiral's Order, as has been said.

At this Time there began to be two Parties in the Island of *Hispaniola*, the one for, and the other against the Admiral, which last finding Favour at Court, never gave over till they had remov'd him out of the Island, as will appear in its place. This same Year some Friars of the Order of St. *Dominick* went over to *Hispaniola*, where they were entertain'd by one *Peter de Lumberras*, who gave them a Cottage, and Cazabi Bread to eat, with some Eggs, Fish, Cabbages and Axi, the *Spanish* Provisions being then very scarce. They lay on Straw upon Wattles rais'd from the Ground with Sticks, wore coarse woollen Habits, fasted seven Months in the Year successively, preach'd and heard Confessions like Heavenly Men, by which means, and the good Example of their Penance and Abstinence, they made a wonderful Reformation in the Island. Soon after another Parcel arriv'd, which made them up fifteen, and being all Men of singular Piety, they added fresh Austerities in

their Course of Life, never begging Bread, or Oil, unless any were Sick, and this they continu'd for many Years, appointing one of their Number to preach to and instruct the *Indians* every *Sunday* and Holy-day in the Afternoon. This same Year the Licentiate *Bartholomew de las Casas* sung his first Mass, being the first that was ever sung in the *Indies*, of which Notice is here taken, on Occasion of the frequent mention that will be hereafter made of that Priest.

WHEN *Nicholas de Obando*, the late Governour of *Hispaniola* came to Court, he represented to the King the good Service done him by *John Ponce de Leon*, in discovering the Secrets of the Island of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, and other Particulars; whereupon His Majesty conferr'd on him the Government of that Island, independent of the Admiral, which was one of the Affronts put upon him. He immediately apply'd himself to build a *Spanish* Town, call'd *Caparra*, on the Northern Coast, about a League from the Sea, opposite to *Puerto Rico*, all the way between them being so woody, and deep, that the carrying of Provisions from the Sea to the Town cost more than the Carriage from *Spain*, and yet the Covetousness of the Gold would not permit them to remove in ten or twelve Years. Another Town was afterwards built, call'd *St. German*, and the former remov'd and nam'd *Soto Mayor*. *John Ponce de Leon* then distributed the *Indians* among the *Spaniards*, who refusing to submit, conspir'd together, that every *Cazique*, at a Time appointed should destroy all the *Spaniards* he could find in his Territories, at the Mines, or Farms, or wheresoever they could be found. Thus they slaughter'd eighty Men, and four thousand of them drawing together, attack'd the Town of *Soto Mayor*, killing some of the Inhabitants, because they came by Surprise, and set Fire to the Houses. The

Spaniards

Spaniards in this Distress behav'd themselves very bravely, and though the *Indians* did their utmost to destroy them all, they retir'd to *Caparra*, where *John Ponce de Leon* then was, having lost all they had. *Christopher Sotomayor* had Notice of this Design from a *Cazique's* Sister, whom he kept for his Mistress, as also from a *Spaniard*, who understanding the Language of the *Indians* had heard them sing that *Don Christopher* should dye, at one of their Festivals; but he would believe neither of them, and was the next Day murder'd with four other *Spaniards*. Upon this Disaster *John Ponce* endeavour'd to draw together all the Men that were left in the Island, being about one hundred, the like Number having been kill'd, and wheresoever he heard the *Indians* met, he fought them, his Men being all very brave, and such as had often given signal Proofs of their Valour. Besides, he had a Dog, call'd *Bezerillo*, that made wonderful Havock among those People, and knew which of them were in War, and which in Peace, like a Man; for which Reason the *Indians* were more afraid of ten *Spaniards* with the Dog, than of one hundred without him, and therefore he had one Share and an half of all that was taken allow'd him, as was done to one that carry'd a Cross-Bow, as well in Gold, as Slaves and other Things, which his Master receiv'd. Very extraordinary Things were reported of this Dog, one of which was thus: Having resolv'd to give up an *Indian* old Woman to be torn in Pieces by him, the Captain put into her Hands a Letter to be deliver'd to some *Spaniards* that were near by. The Woman took the Letter, and as soon as she was clear of the other People, they set the Dog at her, who seeing him make towards her so fiercely, sat down, and speaking in her Language, show'd him the Letter, saying, *Master Dog, I am going to carry this Letter to*

340 The HISTORY of America.

the Christians, do not hurt me, Dog Master; for the Indians transpose the Words. The Dog stopp'd very calmly, smelt to, and lifting up his Leg, piss'd upon it, as is usual for them to do, at which the Spaniards much admir'd.

John de Esquibel going to *Jamaica* began to settle, and when he would have divided the Indians among his Men, they fled to the Mountains, but having slain the Chiefs of them that took up Arms, the rest submitted, and were divided and set to work to plant Provisions, and Cotton, which grows better in that Island than in any other; for there was very little Gold, whereas the Profit of the Cotton exported was considerable. The Cattle increas'd very much here, and the other Provisions were extraordinary good. This Island and that of *Puerto Rico* were very like *Hispaniola* as to Plants, living Creatures, Customs, Religion, and the Nature of the Inhabitants, using the same Weapons, saving that they were braver. Their Canoes were like those of *Hispaniola*, and they also us'd Piraguas, being Boats made of one Piece of Timber, square at the Ends, like Trays, deeper than the Canoes, the Sides rais'd with Canes, daub'd over with Bitumen, and not flat as the Canoes, but with a Keel.

THE King of Spain being inform'd of the Extravagancy practis'd in *Hispaniola*, in relation to Apparel, to put a stop to the same, by Proclamation prohibited wearing any Brocades, rich Silks, Embroidery, &c. the Particulars whereof do not belong to our purpose. The King of Portugal having been told what Discoveries had been made beyond the Equinoctial by John Diaz de Solis, and Vincent Yanez Pinzon; what Ships had sail'd from Spain under the Command of John de la Cosa, and James de Nicuesa, the great Success all the Discoveries met with, and the Wealth that was found;

found; those Monarchs being never contented with any Accommodation that was made, always pretended to be wrong'd. Hereupon that Prince endeavour'd to draw over to his Service some Pilots well skill'd in the Navigation of the *Indies*, but the Officers of the *India House* seiz'd the Person employ'd in that Affair, and sent to acquaint his *Portuguese* Majesty that such Proceedings were contrary to the Articles of the Peace concluded between them.



C H A P. V.

Alonso de Ojeda sails from Hispaniola to the Continent; his Proceedings at Cartagena; an Engagement between him and the Indians; the Mischief done by the poison'd Arrows; how made; Ojeda founds the Town of St. Sebastian; Nicuesa goes to Veragua; Lope de Olano revolts.



O return to *Alonso de Ojeda*, with whom *Francis Pizarro* imbark'd, and *Ferdinand Cortes* would have done the same had he not been obstructed by an Imposthume in his Leg; both of them being Commanders of whom much will be said hereafter, he departed from the Island *Beata*, and standing to the Southward, in a few Days arriv'd at *Cartagena*, which the *Indians* call'd *Caramari*;

Caramari; and they were then in an Uproar, and ready to oppose the *Spaniards*, because of the Injuries done them by *Christopher Guerra*, and others, who of late had pass'd that Way under Colour of Trading. Those People were of a good and somewhat large Stature; the Men wore their Hair down to their Ears, and the Women very long, and both Sexes were very expert at shooting with their Bows. *Ojeda*, and *John de la Cosa* had religious Men with them, the King being very desirous to induce those People to submit by fair means, and having *Indians* of *Hispaniola*, who spoke that Language, he advis'd them to be peaceable, and to lay aside their Cruelty, Idolatry, Sodomy, and other hideous Vices practis'd among them; but they being very much incens'd, for the Reasons before-mention'd, would not give Ear to those Persuasives, and a Requisition drawn up in Form, which they brought from the Court of *Spain*, which was there read in solemn manner, the Purport whereof was to the same Effect, as has been already said. *Alonso de Ojeda*, pursuant to his Instructions try'd all possible Methods to allure them, though he had also Orders, in case they prov'd obstinate to declare War, and make Slaves of them. He began to barter for Gold, giving them some *Spanish* Toys, and soothing them; but those *Indians* being fierce, and bold, and beginning to grow boisterous, *John de la Cosa* said, that since those People were outrageous, and had poison'd Arrows, he thought it would be better to settle a Colony at the Bay of *Uraba*, where the Natives were more gentle, and that from thence they might return to *Carragena* better provided. *Alonso de Ojeda* being always too resolute, and the more for that having been in a great Number of Quarrels, and Engagements in *Spain* and *Hispaniola*, he had never lost a drop of Blood, did not regard that Advice,

The HISTORY of *America*. 343

Advice, but fell upon the *Indians* who were preparing to attack him, kill'd many, seiz'd some, and found a small Quantity of Gold in the Plates taken from them. Not satisfy'd with that using some of the Prisoners for his Guides, he went to a Town, four Leagues up the Country, whither those who had escap'd from the last Fray were retir'd, and found the People there upon their Guard, with their Weapons, which were Targets, Swords of extraordinary hard Wood, Bows, sharp poison'd Arrows, and Rods which they threw like Darts. The *Spaniards* crying out *Santiago*, that is, St. *James*, fell on, killing, and taking all they met. Eight *Indians* who were not so expeditious as the rest to fly, retir'd into one of their thatch'd Houses, where they defended themselves a considerable Space, killing one *Spaniard*, at which *Ojeda* was so provok'd, that he order'd the House to be fir'd, where they all perish'd in a Moment. Here he took sixty Captives, whom he sent to the Ships, and pursu'd those that fled. The Inhabitants of a Town call'd *Tarbaco* having Notice thereof, withdrew into the Mountains with their Wives, Children, and Effects. The *Spaniards* coming thither by Break of Day, and finding no Body, grew heedless, and dispers'd themselves about the Country. The *Indians* observing their Carelessness, fell upon them unexpectedly, and they so surpriz'd endeavour'd to retire to some place of Safety, but still met with their Enemies, who being divided into several Detachments, attack'd, wounded and kill'd them with vast Flights of poison'd Arrows. *Ojeda*, with some of his Companions, maintain'd the Fight, often kneeling, the better to cover himself with his Target; but when he saw most of his Men kill'd, trusting to his Activity, he rush'd through the thickest of the *Indians*, and running, as if he had flown, got into the
the

the thickest Part of the Woods directing his Course the best he could towards the Sea, where his Ships were. *John de la Cosa* got into a House that had no Thatch on it, where he defended himself at the Door till his Men being slain, and himself so wounded with the poison'd Arrows, that he could no longer stand, looking about he saw one that still fought courageously, to whom he said, That since it had pleas'd God to preserve him, he should go tell *Ojeda*, what had hapned, and *Ojeda* and he were the only two that escap'd, seventy *Spaniards* being then slaughter'd.

WHILST these Things hapned the Men aboard the Ships were in much Confusion, not knowing what was become of *Ojeda*, for which Reason they ran along the Coast both Ways in their Boats, seeking some Person that might come from that Part, whither he went, and being very diligent in their Search, they came to a Place, where there were near the Sea some Trees, call'd *Manglares*, which always sprout up, grow and live in the Salt-Water, their Roots spreading very much, and tangled one within another, where they found *Alonso de Ojeda* hid, with his Sword in his Hand, and his Target on his Back, on which were the Marks of above three hundred Arrows he had receiv'd on it. He was so faint with Hunger, that he could scarce speak, and had not his Constitution been very robust, though his Body was little, he must have perish'd. They made a Fire, warm'd and gave him such as they had to eat, by which means he recover'd his Spirits, and came to himself. As they were in this sorrowful Plight, hearing him relate his Disaster, they saw *James de Nicuesa's* Ships appear, which was no small Affliction to him, fearing he might attempt to take Revenge of him for the Challenges and Quarrels that had so lately

ly hapned between them, at *Santo Domingo*, for which Reason he order'd them all to go aboard the Ships, and leave him alone, without mentioning his Name as long as *Nicuesa* was in the Harbour. *Ojeda's* Boats went out to meet *Nicuesa's* Ships, which were entering the Port of *Cartagena*, and in a very doleful manner told him, That so many Days before *Ojeda*, and *John de la Cosa* had gone ashore, burnt the Town, and taken so many Slaves, and that being farther up the Country, and not return'd, they were afraid some Disaster was befallen them; but that in compliance with their Duty, they were resolv'd to go look for him, if he would promise them upon the Word of a Gentleman not to take Notice of all that had pass'd between them. *James de Nicuesa*, who was much a Gentleman, modest, and of a mild Disposition, and mov'd with what they said, answer'd, They should go seek for him immediately, and bring him if he was alive, for he was so far from designing him any Harm, that he promis'd them upon his Word, that he would relieve all his Wants, as if he were his own Brother. They brought, and *Nicuesa* embrac'd him, being much concern'd at his Misfortune, saying, That Gentlemen ought to behave themselves generously, when they see those they once had any difference with in Distress, because it would be base to add fresh Affliction to their Trouble; for which Reason he might reckon that nothing had past between them which might obstruct their acting like Brothers, and therefore he might order Matters as he pleas'd, and he would follow him, with his Men, till they had reveng'd the Death of *John de la Cosa*, and the rest, wherein he had no other view than to assist him. *Ojeda* was much comforted, and return'd him many Thanks for that Succour. They mounted two Horses, and took four hundred

hundred *Spaniards* with them, commanding them not to spare the Life of any *Indian*; and thus march'd by Night to the Town of *Turbaco*, where they divided themselves into two Parties. There are in those Parts certain large red Parrots, call'd *Guacamayas*, which cry and make an hideous Noise. As soon as those heard the Men they began to squeak, and tho' the *Indians* guess'd what it might be, thinking that the *Spaniards* were destroy'd, they took no Notice at the first, till afterwards being in a great Consternation, some of them ran out of their Houses with their Arms, and others without, and not knowing what Way to take, fell into the Hands of the *Spaniards*, who ripp'd open their Bellies, whilst others running back into their Houses which were set on Fire, were burnt. The Women being scorch'd by the Fire ran out with their Children in their Arms, and meeting with their Enemies, and seeing the Horses, which they had never seen before, for fear of being devour'd by them fled back into the flaming Houses. A dreadful Slaughter was made there, none being spar'd; after which they fell to plunder, and the Share of *Nicuesa* and his Men amounted to seven thousand Castellanos. Seeking about for more Booty, in several Places, they found the Body of *John de la Cosa*, lying by a Tree, stuck so full of Arrows, that it look'd like a Hedge-hog; and being monstrously swollen and deform'd with the Poison of those Weapons, it struck such a Dread upon the *Spaniards*, that not a Man of them would stay there that Night. The Commanders now made Friends, returning to the Fort, *Ojeda* took leave of *Nicuesa*, and sail'd for the Bay of *Oraba*, which was the End of his Voyage; but meeting with contrary Winds, he made some Stay at a little Island which is thirty-five Leagues from *Cartagena* down the Coast, and having taken some

Men

Men and Gold, he enter'd the Bay of *Urabá*, where he sought for the River of *Darien*, much talk'd of among the *Indians* for Gold, and warlike People, but not finding it, he planted a Colony on a hilly Ground, naming it the Town of *St. Sebastian*, taking him for his Patron against the poison'd Arrows, because that Martyr was shot to Death with Arrows. This was the second *Spanish* Town built on the Continent, the first being that which the first Admiral began to build at *Veragua*. As they were seeking a proper Place to build the Town, a great Alligator came out of a River; laid hold of a Mare's Leg, dragg'd her into the Water and devour'd her. *Ojeda*, perceiving he had but few Men to make good the Town of *St. Sebastian*, and that the Natives were warlike, sent away a Ship to *Hispaniola*, with the Gold he had got, and the Captive *Indians* to be sold, and in Return to have Men, Arms, and Ammunition, building a strong wooden Fort to defend himself.

THE *Indians* in this District were Canibals, and us'd poison'd Arrows, which they shot with such Force, that they sometimes went thro' the Armour and the Man, unless the Armour was made very thick with Cotton, and such they made use of because the Coats of Mail and Cuirasses, besides being too heavy for that craggy Country, were soon spoilt by the extraordinary Dampness of the Climate; however as brave as the *Indians* were, twelve or fifteen *Spaniards*, with only their Swords and Targets, would often attack and rout two hundred of them, tho' they were very good Marks-men with their Arrows, gave heavy Strokes with their wooden Swords, and darted their Staves very dextrously. In this Country they had no particular Houses or Temples for religious Worship; but those who were appointed for it, talk'd with the Devil, having a great Veneration for him, he appearing

348 *The HISTORY of America.*

in dreadful Shapes, which put them into great Fear. In natural Things they had very little Knowledge. The Sons begotten on their first Wife were Heirs to their Fathers. It was usual to marry the Daughters of their Sisters, and the great Men had many Wives. When a Lord dy'd, his Friends and Servants met in his House at Night, and drank Liquor made of their Wheat, in the dark, lamenting the dead Man; then after many Ceremonies and Sorceries, they laid the Body in a Grave, with his Weapons and Treasure, Meat, Liquor, and some of his Wives alive; and the Devil gave them to understand that they were to live in another Kingdom he had provided for them, and were to have those Provisions to serve them by the Way. These *Indians* said, they had come originally from the Country beyond the great River of *Darien*. The *Caziques* and *Lords* were much fear'd and honour'd, all of them in general well shap'd, clean, and their Wives beautiful and loving. Their Houses were like long Arbours, with several Apartments, and they had no Beds but Hamacks. The Soil was fruitful, and abounding in Provisions, and Roots that were agreeable to them. There were great Herds of small blackish Swine, whose Flesh was very savoury, and Abundance of large Deer, as also of Turkeys, and other Sorts of Fowl, and Variety of Fish in the Rivers. The Tygers were also numerous, and us'd to kill Men, but the *Spaniards* lessen'd their Numbers, the Council of *Darien*, because of the Mischief they did among Cattle, allowing four or five Pieces of eight for every one that was kill'd. A *Spaniard* was wont to go out with a Dog, and his Cross-Bow, the Dog hunting the Tyger, till being tir'd he climb'd a Tree, the Man shot him with his Cross-Bow, left him there wounded, and then coming again found him dead. There were also very large Snakes,

Snakes, and other Creatures on the Mountains, and in the Woods, the Names whereof were not known; among which were those they call'd *Pericas Ligeros*, strange to behold for their Shape and heavy Motion. The Men carry'd their Privy Members in Cases made of pure Gold, and of Bones, as also Bracelets, very small Beads, and other Ornaments of several Sorts, and had Cotton Cloth, tho' they went naked. The Women had Cloths wrapp'd about them reaching from their Navels to their Feet, and about the upper Part of the Body another Cloth. They valu'd themselves upon their Beauty, and were always comb'd, and well dress'd, after their Fashion. The Men always naked, and barefooted, without any more than what has been said. There were some great Merchants among them, who carry'd Abundance of Swine, that had their Navels upon their Backs, and Salt, and Fish to sell up the Country, for which they brought back Gold, and Cloth. Their Bows were made of black Palm-Trees, the Wood whereof was extraordinary hard, a Fathom in Length, and some more, their Arrows long and sharp, and so poison'd, that they were certain Death, if ever they drew Blood, tho' it were no more than the Prick of a Pin, so that few or none of those that were wounded ever recover'd.

THIS Poison was made with certain stinking grey Roots found along the Sea Coast, and being burnt in Earthen Pipkins, they made a Paste with a sort of very black Pismires, as big as Beetles, so poisonous, that if they hapned to bite a Man, it put him beside himself. They added to this Composition large Spiders, and hairy Worms, as long as half a Man's Finger, the Bite of which is as bad as that of the Pismires above-mention'd, as also the Wings of a Bat, and the Head and Tail of a Sea Fish call'd *Tavorino*, very venomous; besides Toads, the Tails of Snakes, and Mançanillas,

350 The HISTORY of America.

Mançanillas, which are like beautiful Apples, but a deadly Poison. All these Ingredients being set over a great Fire, in an open Field, remote from their Towns, were well boil'd in Pots, by a Slave, till they came to the proper Consistence, and the Person that look'd to it dy'd of the Steam. Another Sort of poisonous Composition they had made of fourteen different Ingredients, and another of twenty-four, one that kill'd in three Days, another in five, and another later; and it was found by Experience, that sometimes the wounded Person liv'd as many Days as the Poison had been made. They said, that Fire, the Sea Water, and Continency were the Antidotes against this Venom; and others said, that the Dung of the wounded Person taken in Pills, or otherwise. When the Spaniards first came to *Cartagena*, they eat some of the Mançanillas above-mention'd, which in Smell and Taste were not inferiour to the Apples in *Spain*, bating that they had a Sort of milky Juice in them, which was the Poison. All those that did eat of them thought they should have burst, but that they were reliev'd with Oil; and they concluded from the violent Reachings and Pangs that they must infallibly have dy'd, had it not been for the Oil. This dreadful Poison did much Mischief, till a Remedy was found against it.

Alonso de Ojeda being gone from *Cartagena* to *Urabá*, as has been said, it is requisite in the next Place to take notice, how *James de Nicuesa* went from the same Port. He going aboard a Caravel, order'd the two Brigantines to keep with him, *Lope de Olano*, his Lieutenant being in one of them, and that the Ships should keep farther out at Sea, for fear of the Shoals, whilst he held his Course near the Land, in Quest of *Veragua*. Being come one Night near that Place, he stood out to Sea again to avoid the Dangers Ships are expos'd

The HISTORY of America. 351

expos'd to in the dark, supposing that *Lope de Olano* would have follow'd him with the two Brigantines, as he ought to have done; but he lay by that Night near a little Island, which he alledg'd he had done for fear of the foul Weather, tho' some, and *Nicnessa* himself suspected, he had done it with a Design to take to himself the Command of the Ships, and the Government, and his having been one of *Roldan's* Followers in the Rebellion at *Hispaniola* was a sufficient Cause to suspect him. The Caravel *Nicnessa* was in not appearing in the Morning, he minded not to look after it, but made to the Ships, which he found in the River call'd *de los Lagartos*, or of Alligators, now call'd *Chagre*, those Ships having landed all their Provisions, and whatsoever else they had aboard, by reason they were so much worm-eaten, that they could not keep above Water. There *Lope de Olano* said, that *James de Nicnessa* was cast away, and he had escap'd himself very wonderfully. Being *Nicnessa's* Lieutenant, they all obey'd him, whereupon he resolv'd to pass thence to the River of *Belen* or *Bethlehem*, which is four Leagues from *Veragua*, and accordingly left the Ships at a Point of Land, and sought out for a Place to fix a Colony. The leaving of the Ships in that Place, was look'd upon as an Artifice, to the End that the *Spaniards*, who began already to want Provisions, and grow uneasy, might lay aside all Thoughts of departing thence, and that the Ships might be cast away, because they could not enter the River for Want of Water.

The End of the Seventh Book.

THE



THE General HISTORY

Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK VIII.

CHAP. I.

The great Distress of the Spaniards at Veragua; Nicuesa and Olano meet again, and go away to Nombre de Dios; they found that Town, and suffer incredible Hardships and Miseries.



LOPE de Olano having dispos'd of the Ships, as has been said in the last Book, went into a Boat well mann'd, and at the Mouth of the River the Sea running very high the Boat sunk, and fourteen Men were drowned, he and some others that could swim very well narrowly escaping, and continuing

nuing ashore four Days without eating, because they could get no Provisions from the Ships, by reason of the stormy Weather. At length he got out of the River of *Belen*, and went up the River of *Veragua* in the Brigantines, with as many Men as they could carry. There he order'd search to be made for Gold, and though the Men found enough, they deny'd it, saying, There was neither Gold, nor any Thing to eat, but it was a wretched Country. This they did by reason they were all very uneasy, to the end that *Lope de Olano* might entertain no Thoughts of staying there, but return to *Hispaniola*, to be out of a Place where they all expected to perish through Hunger, and Misery. Some Men were left at the River of *Belen*, who, being fed by Measure, having no Shelter but some wretched Barracks, which could not secure them against the heavy Rains, and the Dampness of the Sea, pester'd with the innumerable Mosquitos, or Gnats, and despairing of Relief, were in the utmost Affliction, especially for that several dy'd; in which Distress they observ'd, that all dy'd at the time of the Ebb, and being bury'd in the Sand, they found by Experience that in eight Days the Bodies were consum'd as if they had fifty Years been under Ground, which they look'd upon as an ill Sign, thinking that the very Sand help'd to consume them. To add to their Calamity, there hapned so great a Storm one Night, that it wash'd away the Sand on which their Barracks were built, so that they were oblig'd to make others farther up, to their very great Fatigue and Trouble. *Lope de Olano* return'd to the River of *Belen*, where he order'd a Caravel to be built out of the Planks and Timbers of the shatter'd Ships, under pretence of going over to *Hispaniola*; but it was only to make use of it in that Country, where he design'd to stay. When the Ca-

avel was begun, and the Work somewhat advanc'd, their Provisions were at an end, and they reduc'd to such extreme Hunger, that as soon as a Mare had sol'd they ran like so many hungry Wolves, and devour'd the Fole, and the After-birth.

WHILST *Lope de Olano*, and his Men labour'd under this Distress, *James de Nicuesa* was not exempt from Storms, and Troubles. He, when the Day appear'd, after the Storm above-mention'd, missing the Brigantines with which *Olano* was, to his great Sorrow, concluded they were cast away. Hereupon he made up to the Coast, with his Caravel, and spying a River sail'd up it, finding Water enough, because it was then swollen, with the great Rains coming down from the Mountains; but in a few Hours it sunk so low, without being perceiv'd, that the Caravel touch'd upon the Sand, and having nothing to support it, lay down upon a Side. A Sailor perceiving that the Caravel open'd, he leap'd into the Water with a Rope to make fast to some Tree ashore; but the Current was so strong, that not being able to stem it, he was carry'd out to Sea, where none could assist him. Another, not regarding the Fate of the former, leap'd over immediately, and getting the better of the Stream, landed, and made fast the Rope to a Tree, by the help of which *Nicuesa* and the rest got ashore, all that they had was there lost with the Caravel, so that they remain'd in a desperate Condition without Meat, or Cloaths; whereupon *Nicuesa* resolv'd to travel a-foot Westward, in quest of that unhappy *Veragua*, which had been so fatal to him.

HE order'd four Men to go by Sea in the Boat of the Caravel, though it was very dangerous, to turn up the Rivers, and Creeks, and carry him and his Company over, where they could not wade. Thus feeding on Herbs, and Shell-fish, they found on
the

the Shore, many of them barefoot, and almost all naked, they pass'd many muddy Quagmires, Brooks, and Rivers, without any Track, or Road, and what griev'd them most was, that they knew not where *Veragua* lay, or whether they went right, or wrong. One Morning when they were about setting forward from the Place where they had lain the Night before, a Servant of *Nicuesa* wearing a white Hat, some *Indians* who observ'd them at a Distance, supposing that he who had the white Hat was the Commander, cast a Dart from the Wood, which hit him so that he dy'd upon the Spot. This Disaster troubled them all very much, and *Nicuesa* more particularly. Being come to the Point made by a large Bay, they resolv'd to pass over by Degrees in the Boat to the other Side, and as soon as over, they found that was the Point of a Desert Island, which had not so much as fresh Water, so that finding themselves shut up in an Island, they utterly despair'd. The four Sailors that were in the Boat, perceiving that being in an Island all the Men must perish, thought fit one Night, without acquainting *Nicuesa*, to turn back, believing the Ships were more to the Westward. When those Men that were left found that the Boat was gone, it is easy to judge what a deplorable Condition they were in, for they went about the Island lamenting, and crying out to God to have Mercy on them. They fed on Herbs, without knowing whether they were good, or bad, and all sorts of Shell-fish they could find; but their greatest Misfortune was that, as has been said, they found no Water in the whole Island, but only a muddy Puddle, and that was brackish. They try'd several times to make a Float of Sticks, or Boughs of Trees, to get over from the Island to the Continent, yet to no purpose, because those that could swim wanting

Z z z

Strength,

356 The HISTORY of America.

Strength, and having no Oars for the Float, the Current carry'd the Boat out to Sea, and so they return'd to the Island.

THERE they continu'd a long Time, some say above three Months, some of them dying daily thro' Hunger and Thirst, eating unwholsome Herbs, and drinking brackish Water; those that remain'd alive, crawling about on all four, as not having Strength to walk. The Boat, after having escap'd many Dangers, arriv'd where *Lope de Olano* was, with the rest of the Men, and acquainted him, how *James de Nicuesa* turning back to seek him had been wreck'd, how much he had endur'd, and the Condition they had left him in, and that they had come away without his Knowledge to seek out the Ships, in Order to relieve him, being convinc'd that if they had told him of it, he would not have permitted them so to do, and they must all have perish'd. This was no agreeable News to *Lope de Olano*, being afraid of *Nicuesa*, because he had been the Occasion of that Disaster; however, to do his Duty, he sent one of the Brigantines, and in it the four Sailors that came in the Boat, with some Palmitos, and Part of the poor Provision he had. When those who remain'd alive in the Island were reduc'd to the last Extremity, they saw the Brigantine coming with their Refreshment of Palmitos, which gave them new Life, and they heartily pray'd it might arrive in Safety. When it came, their Joy was inexpressible, and yet mix'd with Grief to see themselves surrounded with so many Misfortunes. *Nicuesa* took care Moderation should be us'd in eating the Palmitos, and drinking the fresh Water, lest Excess should prove fatal, tho' he was himself in as much Want as any of the Rest. They all went aboard the Brigantine, which, after many Difficulties, arriv'd where *Lope de Olano* was, who fearing *Nicuesa's* Indignations had

The HISTORY of *America*. 357

had desir'd all the Men to intercede for him; but *Nicuessá* immediately caus'd him to be secur'd as a Traytor, for having expos'd him to so many Perils, and never look'd after him, with a Design to usurp his Government, which had been the Occasion of so many Men perishing. He also severely reprimanded the other prime Men, for not having compell'd *Olano* to go in Quest of him; but they excus'd themselves, alleging, that they could not refuse to obey him, being appointed by himself his Captain-General; however fearing he would put him to Death, they all unanimously begg'd he would forgive him, and at length with much Difficulty prevail'd.

ALL those People being in such Distress, to add to it *Nicuessá* grew daily worse condition'd, and treated those few that remain'd very harshly. He sent out both the Sick and the Sound, through Bogs and over Mountains to rob the *Indian* Towns, and bring Provisions on their Backs, upon which Expeditions they did much Mischief; and it was thought he did this to be reveng'd on those Men for having forsaken him. There was nothing at length to be found in all the Country about, and the *Indians* having been provok'd, laid hold of all Opportunities to destroy them. Some dy'd daily, with Hunger and Sickness, and they were reduc'd to such Distress, that thirty *Spaniards* who went out to plunder, as has been said, being almost famish'd, finding an *Indian* they or some others had kill'd, then stinking, they eat him up, and were so infected that they all dy'd. These Distasters made *Nicuessá* resolve to leave that Place, as unfortunate, and accordingly he order'd every Man to make ready what he had, for he would go away to the Eastward. They all begg'd of him to stay till some *Indian* Wheat they had sow'd and other Things were ripe, which would be very soon; but he would not. He put those
those

356 *The HISTORY of America.*

Strength, and having no Oars for the Float, the Current carry'd the Boat out to Sea, and so they return'd to the Island.

THERE they continu'd a long Time, some say above three Months, some of them dying daily thro' Hunger and Thirst, eating unwholsome Herbs, and drinking brackish Water; those that remain'd alive, crawling about on all four, as not having Strength to walk. The Boat, after having escap'd many Dangers, arriv'd where *Lope de Olano* was, with the rest of the Men, and acquainted him, how *James de Nicuesa* turning back to seek him had been wreck'd, how much he had endur'd, and the Condition they had left him in, and that they had come away without his Knowledge to seek out the Ships, in Order to relieve him, being convinc'd that if they had told him of it, he would not have permitted them so to do, and they must all have perish'd. This was no agreeable News to *Lope de Olano*, being afraid of *Nicuesa*, because he had been the Occasion of that Disaster; however, to do his Dury, he sent one of the Brigantines, and in it the four Sailors that came in the Boat, with some Palmitos, and Part of the poor Provision he had. When those who remain'd alive in the Island were reduc'd to the last Extremity, they saw the Brigantine coming with their Refreshment of Palmitos, which gave them new Life, and they heartily pray'd it might arrive in Safety. When it came, their Joy was inexpressible, and yet mix'd with Grief to see themselves surrounded with so many Misfortunes. *Nicuesa* took care Moderation should be us'd in eating the Palmitos, and drinking the fresh Water, lest Excess should prove fatal, tho' he was himself in as much Want as any of the Rest. They all went aboard the Brigantine, which, after many Difficulties, arriv'd where *Lope de Olano* was, who fearing *Nicuesa's* Indignations had

The HISTORY of America. 357

had desir'd all the Men to intercede for him; but *Nicuessá* immediately caus'd him to be secur'd as a Traytor, for having expos'd him to so many Perils, and never look'd after him, with a Design to usurp his Government, which had been the Occasion of so many Men perishing. He also severely reprimanded the other prime Men, for not having compell'd *Olano* to go in Quest of him; but they excus'd themselves, alleging, that they could not refuse to obey him, being appointed by himself his Captain-General; however fearing he would put him to Death, they all unanimously begg'd he would forgive him, and at length with much Difficulty prevail'd.

ALL those People being in such Distress, to add to it *Nicuessá* grew daily worse condition'd, and treated those few that remain'd very harshly. He sent out both the Sick and the Sound, through Bogs and over Mountains to rob the *Indian* Towns, and bring Provisions on their Backs, upon which Expeditions they did much Mischief; and it was thought he did this to be reveng'd on those Men for having forsaken him. There was nothing at length to be found in all the Country about, and the *Indians* having been provok'd, laid hold of all Opportunities to destroy them. Some dy'd daily, with Hunger and Sicknes, and they were reduc'd to such Distress, that thirty *Spaniards* who went out to plunder, as has been said, being almost famish'd, finding an *Indian* they or some others had kill'd, then stinking, they eat him up, and were so infected that they all dy'd. These Distasters made *Nicuessá* resolve to leave that Place, as unfortunate, and accordingly he order'd every Man to make ready what he had, for he would go away to the Eastward. They all begg'd of him to stay till some *Indian* Wheat they had sow'd and other Things were ripe, which would be very soon; but he would not. He put those
those

358 The HISTORY of America.

those he thought fit aboard the Caravel *Olano* had built, and the Brigantines, under the Command of *Alonso Nuñez*, whom he had appointed his chief Alcalde. Being embark'd, *Nicuesa* order'd his Men to look out along the Coast, for some good Port, and a Country that promis'd well. When they had sail'd four Leagues, a Sailor said, he remember'd a Port near thereabouts, which he had seen when the first Admiral discover'd those Parts, and the Token he gave was, that they would there find an Anchor half bury'd in the Sand, which the Admiral lost, and not far from it a Spring of very good Water under a Tree. They proceeded to the Place and found both the Anchor, and the Spring, and this was the Port which Admiral *Columbus* had nam'd *Porto Belo*. The Sailor was commended for his good Memory, and Ingenuity, his Name was *Gregory Genoese*. Some Men went ashore here to seek for Provisions, being all so famish'd, that their Legs would scarce carry them, and there, and in other Places where they landed, the *Indians* oppos'd them, and kill'd twenty *Spaniards*, because they were so weak that they could not manage their Arms. They sail'd six or seven Leagues beyond *Porto Belo*, to another Port, the Inhabitants whereof were call'd *Chuchareyes*, and thinking that a proper Place to build a Fort, he resolv'd to make a Settlement, saying, Let us stay here *En Nombre de Dios*, that is, in the Name of God, and 't is to this Day call'd the Port and City of *Nombre de Dios*, having been since very famous, not so much for its Name, as for the immense Quantity of Gold and Silver that has been there shipp'd off for *Spain*, and this is the same that the first Admiral call'd *Puerto de Bastimentos*, or the Port of Provisions.

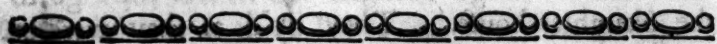
Nicuesa being resolv'd to settle a Colony at *Nombre de Dios*, perform'd the Ceremony of the Possession,
and

The HISTORY of *America*. 359

and began to build a little Fort, to curb the first Sallies of the *Indians*, obliging all to work, great and small, sick, sound, or hungry, as they all then were. He made them go to *Porto Belo*, and bring Provisions on their Backs, which provok'd them to curse him, looking upon him as barbarous, as showing them no Compassion. They ask'd him for something to eat, or to excuse them from working, because their Strength failed them through Hunger, and he bid them go to the Slaughter-house. They dy'd as they were at work, and so by degrees the 780 Men he brought from *Hispaniola* were reduc'd to a 100. The Men he had left at *Belen*, not being fetch'd away in five Months, by reason of the contrary Winds were brought to such Distress that they eat Frogs, Toads, Alligators, and all other living Creatures though ever so loathsome. One of them hit upon an excellent Invention, which was to grate, or rasp the Palmitos, which being reduc'd to Flower like the Yuca, they made Cakes and bak'd it as Cazabi Bread was made in *Hispaniola*. This contrivance sav'd many from perishing. *Nicnessa* at length sent the Caravel for them, and when they were come, he sent *Gonzalo de Badajoz* with 20 Men to the *Indian* Towns, to take as many as he could to be carry'd to *Hispaniola*. A Kinsman of his went in the Caravel to fetch away a thousand Fitches of Bacon he had order'd to be dress'd for him at the Town, or Port of *Taquimo*, and some other Provisions, but he never had them, for the new Admiral obstructed the carrying of them. *Gonzalo de Badajoz* went again with 50 Men about the Country to seek Provisions, and much Mischief was done, and both *Spaniards* and *Indians* kill'd. When the Product of the Earth was eaten, the *Indians* retiring, and standing upon their Defence, neither sow'd, nor reap'd; so that both Parties wanted; but the *Indians*

360 The HISTORY of America.

dians being satisfy'd with little, and easily finding enough to content them, whereas the *Spaniards* could not live as they did, *Nicuesa* and those few that remain'd with him were reduc'd to such Distress by Sicknefs and Famine, that not one of them was able to watch, or stand Sentinel at Night, and thus they wasted away.



● C H A P. II.

Extraordinary Sufferings of the Spaniards under Ojeda ; his Actions at Urabá, and wonderful Resolution ; he goes over to Hispaniola, John de Esquibel fetches away the Spaniards from Cuba ; those at Urabá abandon the Country.



WHILST *James de Nicuesa*, and his Men labour'd under the Calamities above-mention'd, *Alonso de Ojeda*, who had built a Fort to defend himself against the *Indians*, at the Colony of *St. Sebastian*, in the Bay of *Urabá*, was inform'd by some Prisoners he had taken, that not far from thence there was a King of very many Subjects, whose name was *Tirusi*, and had much Gold. He resolv'd to go to him, leaving what Men he thought fit to defend the Fort, and the Fame of the *Spaniards* being spread throughout all the Country, they met him shooting Flights of Arrows like Hail, of which many *Spaniards* dy'd raving ; for which
reason

The HISTORY of *America*. 361

reason he thought fit to secure himself at the Fort. Soon after the Stores, which *John de la Cosa* had carry'd from *Spain*, and what they had got from *Hispaniola* began to fail them, and *Ojeda*, before it was quite consum'd made Inroads into the Country, to the *Indian Towns*, seeking for Provisions. One Day they came to a Pass, where they met with so much Opposition from the Natives, that they were oblig'd to retire to their Fort, the *Indians* still pursuing, till they got into it, where those who defended it had enough to bury the dead, and to dress those that were wounded, and escap'd the Effects of the deadly Poison. When the Provisions were quite spent, they durst not go abroad to seek more, for fear of the poison'd Arrows, so that they were forc'd to feed on Herbs and Roots, without distinguishing between the good and the bad, which so distemper'd their Bodies, that many of them dy'd, as others did of mere hunger. In this Distress God Almighty thought fit to relieve them, for one *Bernardin de Talavera*, an Inhabitant of the Town of *Taquimo*, in *Hispaniola*, who was much in Debt, to escape being thrown into a Goal, thought fit to get out of that Island, and not knowing whether to go, or perhaps because he had concerted it with *Alonso de Ojeda*, or on Account of what he had heard from those aboard the Ship that came for Provisions, that he was settled in a rich Country, he agreed with others that were in Debt, and some that had withdrawn themselves for Crimes, to steal a Ship, that lay at the Point of Cape *Tiburón*, two Leagues from the Town of *Salvatierra de la Zabana*, at the Western end of the Island, and that Ship belong'd to certain *Genoeses*, who were lading *Cazabi Bread*, and *Bacon*, to carry it to *Santo Domingo*. Seventy of these Men assembling themselves, seiz'd the Ship, and arriv'd safe, where *Alonso de Ojeda* was perishing with Hunger.

THE Joy and Satisfaction those People receiv'd by the Coming of that Ship is not to be express'd. They landed the Provisions, for which *Ojeda* paid the Person that was entrusted with them in Gold, and being noted for an ill Manager, he divided them unequally, whereupon those who had receiv'd the least Share murter'd, and design'd to go away in that Ship to *Hispaniola*. He on the other Hand endeavour'd to please them with the Hopes of the Barchelor *Enciso's* Coming, whom he daily expected. The *Indians* in the mean Time always alarm'd, and did them Hurt, and being acquainted with *Ojeda's* Activiry, who was always the first that sally'd out and overtook them, and that no Arrow ever touch'd him, they contriv'd to lay an Ambush to wound, or kill him. Four Archers posted themselves behind some Bushes, and others gave a Shout another Way, *Ojeda* rush'd first out of the Fort, and when he was come near to the Archers, they all shot, and one of the Arrows went clear thro' his Thigh. He return'd very melancholy, concluding he should die raving, for no Man having ever before drawn Blood of him, he thought that would carry him off. Upon this Apprehension he order'd two iron Plates to be heated in the Fire, and a Surgeon to apply them to his Thigh. The Surgeon refus'd it, saying, it would kill him; *Ojeda* swore he would hang him if he did it not, and therefore he did, because it was then known that the Poison was excessive cold. The Surgeon apply'd the red hot Plates to both Sides of his Thigh, as he was order'd, so that they not only burnt the Thigh, and overcame the Malignity of the Poison, but inflam'd his whole Body in such Manner, that a Cask of Vinegar was spent in wetting Sheets to wrap him in, and by that Means the excessive Heat was temper'd. *Ojeda* endur'd this voluntarily, with wonderful Patience and Resolution, without being ty'd,

or

or held, a great Instance of his extraordinary Courage and Bravery. When the Provisions that went in the Ship with *Bernardin de Talavera* were spent, they began to want again, and the Batchelor *Enciso* not appearing, all cry'd out against *Ojeda*, requiring him to carry them from thence, since they were perishing, and they contriv'd underhand to steal the Brigantines, and go away. *Ojeda* seeing the Uneasiness and wretched Condition of those Men, resolv'd to go himself to *Hispaniola* in the Ship that brought *Bernardin de Talavera*, to get Provisions, allowing in Case he did not return in fifty Days that they might break up from thence and go where they thought fit. This pleas'd them all, and he leaving *Francis Pizarro* for his Lieutenant, till such Time as *Enciso* should come, whom he appointed his chief Alcalde, he embark'd with most of those that came over in the Ship, who seeing what a wretched Place that was, would not stay with *Ojeda's* Men, choosing rather to suffer any thing in *Hispaniola*, than to be expos'd to what they saw there.

Alonso de Ojeda and his Men not being able to make *Hispaniola*, fell in upon the Province of *Xagua*, in the Island of *Cuba*, where landing, and quitting the Ship, they travell'd along the Island to the Eastward, to be the nearer to *Hispaniola*. *Talavera* and *Ojeda* had quarrell'd aboard the Ship about the Command, and all fiding with *Talavera*, they had seiz'd *Ojeda*, and carry'd him as a Prisoner, as they march'd through *Cuba*, but because they had several Rancounters with the *Indians* he was loose, being better for War than the one half of them, besides that when in Custody he abus'd them, calling them Traytors, and saying if they would come by two and two at a Time he would fight them all, and none durst speak to, or meddle with him. There being many *Indians* in *Cuba* that were fled from

364 The HISTORY of America.

Hispaniola, they seeing so many *Spaniards* together, and fearing they came to subdue them, march'd out to oppose them on the Roads, that they might not come into their Towns, and the *Spaniards* being weak and tir'd, avoided engaging with them, travelling along the Sea Coast, and when they had gone above one hundred Leagues, there they met with a great Morass, that took them up to the Knees, along which they held on their Way, thinking it would not last long, but it was thirty Leagues in Length, and they spent as many Days in passing it, which was an intolerable Fatigue, all the Rest they could take at Night being on the Roots of the Trees call'd Mangles, and their Food was Cazabi, sometimes a Bit of Cheese, Axi, and Patatas, which every Man carry'd in his Snap-sack, drinking brackish Water. So intolerable was this Toil, that being seventy Men, the one Half of them dy'd; but it pleas'd God, that the ablest and most active of them, came to the End, and following a beaten Way, arriv'd at an *Indian* Town call'd *Cuy-ba*, where they dropp'd down through Faintness, as if they had been dead. The *Indians* were amaz'd at it, but us'd them well, gave them Meat, and by the *Cazique's* Order some went to look for those that were left behind, and to bring them away on their Backs. There they kept and refresh'd them several Days, and at last sent some Men loaded with Provisions, to conduct them along as far as the Province of *Maca-ca*, where they also met with loving Usage. Being shut up in an Island, and calling to mind that there were *Spaniards* in *Jamaica*, which is twenty Leagues distant, they consulted who would venture over thither in a Canoe, to give an Account of the Condition they were in. *Peter de Ordas* offer'd himself, they ask'd the *Cazique* to furnish them with a Canoe, mann'd with *Indians*, to go over to *Jamaica*; he gave

The HISTORY of *America*. 365

gave them one, with Plenty of Provisions, and *Ordaz* landing safe in *Jamaica*, acquainted Captain *John de Esquibel*, who sent *Panfilo de Narvaez* with a Caravel for them. *Narvaez* treated *Ojeda* like a Gentleman, and so did *Esquibel*, when he arriv'd at *Jamaica*, without regarding that *Ojeda* had threatned he would cut off his Head if he went thither. When he had refresh'd himself a few Days, he went over to *Hispaniola*, and he and *Esquibel* were great Friends ever after. *Talavera* and his Companions durst not go over to *Hispaniola*, because of the Crimes they had committed; but the Admiral afterwards sent for *Talavera*, on account of his having stolen the Ship, and hang'd him. *Ojeda* was a long Time at *Santo Domingo*, using all Means to bring his Affairs into a better Posture, and having Enemies, one Night they lay in wait to murder him, as he was going home, but he drove them down the whole Street with his Sword, and came off unhurt. Within a few Months after, he dy'd a natural Death, very poor, having nothing to bury him, but order'd his Body to be laid at the Door of the *Franciscan* Monastery. This was his End, and not as some others have written, he was born at *Cuenca*.

THOSE that were left at *Urabá*, waited the fifty Days he had appointed, and then being tir'd with so many Sufferings, agreed to go away in the Brigantines, but those not being able to carry sixty Men, which was their Number, they resolv'd to stay till Sicknes, Hunger, or the poison'd Arrows carry'd off so many that the Brigantines might contain the Survivors, which was not very long. They had kept four Mares alive, because they frighted the *Indians*; those they cut in Pieces and salted, and then went aboard with what other Provision they had, *Francis Pizarro* being Captain of one Brigantine, and one *Valenzuela* of the other,

366 *The HISTORY of America.*

other. They sail'd six Months after their Arrival at that Place. *Valenzuela's* Brigantine perish'd at Sea, with all the Men. *Francis Pizarro* made for the Port of *Cartagena*, and as he was going in, spy'd a Ship and a Brigantine, lay by for them, and it prov'd to be the Batchelor *Enciso*, who was carrying Provisions, one hundred and fifty Men, twelve Mares, some Horses, and Sows, with Boars to breed. He had also a Number of Fire-Arms, Spears, Swords, and other Weapons, and would have carry'd more Men, having agreed with many that were in Debt, that they should repair to the Sea-Port Towns, and he would take them up; but at the Request of the Creditors, the Admiral order'd a Ship to attend him till he was far from *Hispaniola*. Some will have it, that *Basco Nuñez de Balboa* went over to the Bay of *Urabá* with *Ojeda*; but others affirm, that being one of those that were much in Debt, he privately got into a Pipe, unknown to the Batchelor *Enciso*, and went away with him from *Salvatierra de la Savana*. He was thirty-five Years of Age, tall, well-shap'd and limb'd, strong, of a good Aspect, fair hair'd, ingenious, and patient under Hardships. He went over to the Continent with *Roderick de Bastidas*, when he sail'd upon Discovery. When far enough at Sea he came out of his Pipe, *Enciso* was very angry, and said, he would leave him upon the first desert Island he should come at, because he deserv'd Death by the Laws, but he humbling himself, and others interceding, *Enciso* was satisfy'd, God having reserv'd *Balboa* for greater Matters.



C H A P. III.

The Batchelor Enciso stops Francis Pizarro; goes into Cartagena, thence to Urabá, and is excluded the Government. Roderick Enriques de Colmenares defeated by the Indians; the Troubles at Darien, they send for Nicuessa; then refuse to receive him, and he perishes.



ENCISO coming up to the Brigantine, and finding those Men belong'd to Ojeda, believ'd that they were fled from him, and would have seiz'd and punish'd them, giving no Credit to what they said of his being gone, and the Miserie they had endur'd; till Francis Pizarro shewing the Commission by which he constituted him his Lieutenant, he relented, was much concern'd for what had hapned, and told them, All that was over, he lay under an Obligation by his Contract with Ojeda to go on to Urabá, to wait for him there, and to do what he could in the mean Time. Those Men being deliver'd from that wretched Life, refus'd to return to it, advising him, if he would not return to Hispaniola, to go away to Veragua, and join Nicuessa. However he compell'd them to go with him, but as they were entering the Bay, Enciso's Ship struck on a Shoal, and the Sea running high, was beaten to pieces in a very short Time. The Men, almost naked,
were

were sav'd in the Brigantine, and the long Boat, with some Arms, a little Meal, some Bisket, and Cheefe. All the Mares, Horses, and Sows were drowned. Being thus set ashore, they soon began to want, and eat Palmitos; but it pleas'd God to relieve them by their finding many Herds of wild Swine of that Country, which are smaller than the *Spanish*, upon whose Flesh they liv'd some Time. When there were no more Swine, *Enciso* went out with one hundred Men to seek for Provisions. He met three *Indians*, who attack'd the *Spaniards* with as much Resolution as if the Odds had been on their Side. They shot their Arrows so fast, that several were wounded before they could defend themselves, and when they had empty'd their Quivers they fled. *Enciso* turn'd back very much afflicted, and the Men again cry'd out to leave that unhappy Country, and the rather for that the *Indians* had burnt their Fort, and thirty Houses they had there. Being in this Affliction, not knowing what to do, *Basco Nunez de Balboa* told them, he remember'd, that when he came into those Parts, some Years before with *Roderick de Bastidas* upon Discovery, they put into that Bay, and that on the West Side, on the right Hand, as he thought, they went ashore, and saw a Town on the other Side of a great River, very pleasant and abounding in Provisions, and that the People there did not poison their Arrows. They all approv'd of *Basco Nunez's* Advice. This was the River which the *Indians* call'd *Darien*, and having view'd the Place, they found all according as he had describ'd it. The Inhabitants, and their Cazique, whose Name was *Cemano*, understanding that the *Spaniards* were coming, secur'd their Wives and Children, and five hundred of them waited for the *Spaniards* on a little Hill, who having perform'd their Devotions, fell upon them, and soon put them to the Rout. They went to the Town, and,

and, as they desir'd, found it full of Provisions. The next Day they march'd up the Country, and the Mountains thereabouts, where they found many Houses, without Inhabitants, they being all fled, but with Vessels, Household Goods, and Cotton Things like short Petticoats for Women, as also much Cotton spun and unspun, and Plates of Gold, such as they hang on their Breasts and other Parts, and other Things, all of them amounting to ten thousand Pesos of fine Gold. *Enciso* being overjoy'd at this Success, sent for the Men that had been left on the other Side of the Bay, because the Brigantines could not carry them all at once. *Basco Nunez* gain'd much Reputation by the Success of this Enterprize, and began to be in Esteem. They all agreed to establish a Colony there, to be call'd *Santa Maria el Antigua del Darien*, or *St. Mary* the ancient of *Darien*, the first being the Name of a Church at *Sevil*, and the latter the *Indian* Name of the great River. *Basco Nunez* being now in Esteem, privately contriv'd with his Friends to depose *Enciso* from the Command, alledging, That since they were out of the Limits of *Ojeda's* Government, he had no longer any Authority. Whilst these Things were in Agitation, *Enciso* thought fit to order, that no Man upon Pain of Death should trade with the *Indians*, for Gold, and they suspecting he did it to draw all to himself, unanimously threw off all Subjection to him, saying, his Authority was expir'd, on the Account above-mention'd, and for other Reasons.

Enciso being thus depriv'd of the Government, they resolv'd to choose *Alcaldes*, and *Regidores*, which are the Titles of the chief Magistrates in Towns, and accordingly *Basco Nunez de Balboa* and *Zamudio* were elected *Alcaldes*, and *Valdibia* was appointed *Regidor*. However the Men not being pleas'd with this Government, and repenting that they had

excluded *Enciso*, began to fall at Variance about it, some alledging that it was not proper to be without a Commander in Chief, whereupon they were in Danger of falling together by the Ears, and divided into three Parties. One of them demanded that *Enciso* should be restor'd, till the King appointed another Governour; the second said, they ought to submit themselves to *James de Nicuesa*, because that Country was within his District; the third consisted of *Basco Nunez's* Friends, who would have the present Government to stand, but in case they would have a single Commander, it should be *Basco Nunez*.

DURING these Debates, *Roderick Enriquez de Colmenares* arriv'd with two Ships, bringing Provisions, other Stores, and seventy Men. Having been in a great Storm by the Way, he put into the Port of *Santa Marta*, fifty or sixty Leagues from *Cartagena*, by the *Indians* call'd *Gayra*. The Boats going there to water, the Lord of that Country came out with twenty of his Followers, cloath'd in a Sort of Cotton Cloaks, tho' all the *Indians* in those Parts go naked, and drawing near, bid them not take of that Water, because it was not good, shewing them another River: Not being able to come at it by reason of the Beating of the Sea, they return'd to the first Place, and as they were filling their Casks, on a sudden about seventy *Indians* rush'd out, and before the *Spaniards* could stand upon their Guard, wounded forty-five of them with their poison'd Arrows. The wounded Men swam away, because the Natives stav'd the Long-Boat, and when they got to the Ships they all dy'd, except only one. Seven *Spaniards* hid themselves in a great hollow Tree, in order to swim aboard at Night, or be carry'd thither; but the Men aboard supposing them to be kill'd, sail'd away very melancholy for the Bay of *Urabá*, to enquire after *James de Nicuesa*,
and

The HISTORY of *America*. 371

and finding no-body on the East Side of the Bay, where they thought *Ojeda's* Men or their own might be, *Colmenares* was much surpriz'd, suspecting they were all dead, or gone to some other Place; but thought fit to fire some Pieces of Cannon, that they might hear him, if they were thereabouts, and to make Fires at Night, and Smokes by Day, on the very high Rocks. They that were at *Santa Maria el antigua del Darien* heard the Gun; which made all the Bay roar, being six Leagues over, and observing the Smokes, answer'd in the same Manner, by which *Colmenares* guess'd that there were *Spaniards* on the right Side of the Bay, that is, to the Westward, and he came to them about the Middle of *November*, this Year 1510. Incredible was their Joy at the Sight of him, but they could not give him any Account of *Nicuesa*, for whom he enquir'd. He distributed the Provisions he had among them all, and by that Generosity gain'd the Affection of the greater Part of those who oppos'd the calling of *Nicuesa*, so that they agreed he should be call'd, and desir'd to take upon him the Government. They sent two Messengers with *Colmenares*, who arriv'd where *James de Nicuesa*, and the few Men he had left, after so many Calamities, were in the Condition that has been before related. They going to seek him, without knowing where he was, ran along the Coast in their Ship, and would have pass'd by *Nombre de Dios*, had not *Nicuesa* sent a Brigantine to the little Islands thereabouts for Provisions, because they are fruitful. Those in the Brigantine spy'd the Ship to their great Satisfaction, and making to it, both Parties gave an Account of the Posture of their Affairs.

THEY went away together to *Nombre de Dios*, where *Colmenares* and his Men were amaz'd to see *Nicuesa*, and seventy of his Company he had left with him,

372 *The HISTORY of America.*

him, so lean, spent, ragged, and barefooted, that they could not forbear shedding some Tears; especially when they heard how many had dy'd, and their great Disasters, which very much reflected on the present Admiral, for not having reliev'd those Men, when inform'd of their Distress, notwithstanding his own Pretensions before spoken off. *Colmenares* did all he could to comfort *Nicuesa*, telling him, that the People at *Darien* desir'd he would go govern them, the Country there being good, so that they had Provisions, and did not want Gold. *Nicuesa* began to pull up his Spirits, and having receiv'd Provisions, banish'd Hunger, returning Thanks to God for that great Mercy. However as soon as this first Joy was over, he lost the Reputation he had before gain'd in *Hispaniola*, of being a discreet and prudent Man, for forgetting the miserable Condition he had been in, and not regarding that those People who submitted themselves to him had done it of their own free Will, he had so little Sense as to declare in publick, that he would take all their Gold from them, and punish them over and above, which Saying was soon spread abroad. Nor was this the only Error he was guilty of, for he suffer'd a Caravel to go before, having a mind to view some Islands that lay in the Way. That same Night *Lope de Olano*, who was still kept Prisoner, spoke with some of those that came from *Darien*, to incense them, and when he was going aboard he said, *Nicuesa* fancies that *Ojeda's* Men will receive him as we did, when he had been lost at *Veragua*, *James Albitez*, and the Batchelor *Corral* were aboard the Caravel that went before, and gave Notice at *Darien* of what *Nicuesa* had said, concerning taking away their Gold, and punishing them, that he was become cruel and ill-natur'd, mis-us'd those that were with him, and more to that Effect. *Nicuesa* from the little Islands

The HISTORY of *America*. 373

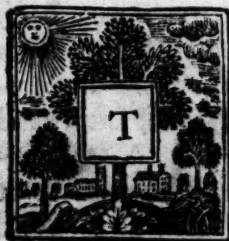
lands sent *John de Cayzedo* to acquaint the People at *Darien* that he was coming, and he being privately his Enemy, incens'd them still more than the other two had done before, whereupon they resolv'd not to admit him among them, and this Resolution was chiefly forwarded by *Basco Nunez de Balboa*, who advis'd all the prime Men to keep him out, tho' at the same Time, underhand he call'd the publick Notary, and declar'd, that he was not against *Nicuessá*, and requir'd him to give him a Certificate of the same.

Nicuessá having spent eight Days among the Islands, taking some *Indians*, when he came to the landing Place at *Darien*, was amaz'd to find many of the *Spaniards* on the Shore, and one of them in the Name of all the Rest requiring him to return to his own Government at *Nombre de Dios*; but he desiring to be heard, and returning again the next Day, as soon as he landed they went to seize him, but being extraordinary swift of Foot, none of them could overtake him. *Basco Nunez* hindred the People from proceeding any farther, fearing they might do him some Harm, and from that Time was much his Friend. *Nicuessá* intreated them, that in Case they would not accept of him as their Governour, he might at least be admitted as a Companion, which they refusing, he farther pray'd they would keep him as a Prisoner, for he would rather die than go back to starve at *Nombre de Dios*. After much contesting on both Sides, the unfortunate *Nicuessá* was put aboard a rotten old Brigantine, and forc'd to sail with seventeen of his own Men, and some Servants, but none of them were ever heard of again. Some gave out that he arriv'd at *Cuba*, and was kill'd by the *Indians*; but it is more likely that he perish'd at Sea, the Vessel he was in being so bad.



C H A P. IV.

Management of the Affairs of the Indies; Bishops appointed, and after what Manner; of a Sermon preach'd at Santo Domingo, and the Consequences of it; the War in the Island of St. John de Puerto Rico.



HIS same Year 1510, the King of *Spain* order'd fifty Slaves to be sent to *Hispaniola*, to work in the Gold Mines, the Natives being look'd upon as a weak People, and unfit for much Labour. At the same Time a general Licence was granted for taking, and making Slaves of such *Indians* as made war against the *Spaniards*, which prov'd very prejudicial, because the Ships that went out took the peaceable *Indians*, and pretended they brought them from those Parts that were in War. The Admiral acquainted the King, that the Conversion of the *Indies* was carry'd on very successfully, through the Preaching of the *Dominican* and the *Franciscan* Friars, and his Majesty returning them Thanks, directed that all Encouragement should be given them in prosecuting that good Work. The Affairs of those Parts daily increasing, the King enlarg'd the Power of the

India

The HISTORY of *America*. 375

India House, forbidding all Judges to interfere in any Suits that belong'd to the Cognizance of those especially appointed for that Purpose.

It has been said before, that three Bishopricks were erected in the Island *Hispaniola*, but no Bishops having been then sent to them, the same was alter'd this Year 1511, and only two constituted in *Hispaniola*, the one at *Santo Domingo*, and the other at the *Conception*; but a third was to be in the Town of *St. John de Puerto Rico*. The Regulations establish'd for the Clergy, are not necessary in this Place.

At this Time the *Dominican* Friars in *Hispaniola*, began to shew their Piety, and to move the Hearts of the People with their good Example, and Sermons. It hapned that one *John Garces*, a noted wealthy Man, Inhabitant of *la Vega*, or the Plain, having kill'd his Wife for Adultery, after having absconded from Justice four Years in the Mountains, he had Recourse to the Order of *St. Dominick*, to be admitted as a Lay Brother, giving such Proofs of Repentance, that they receiv'd him. This Man thorowly inform'd those Fathers of the Method us'd before their Arrival in converting and governing the *Indians*, because the Island being very large, and the Friars but few, they could not serve all Places. The Religious Men considering that it was their Duty to reform these Affairs, resolv'd to acquaint the People, how they ought to behave themselves for the Service of God, and to do this both in the Pulpits and Confession-Seats. Father *Antony Montefino* was the first that took that Affair in hand, and being a Man of Heat, and very moving, did it in a harsher Manner than some thought fit, in the Presence of the Admiral, the King's Officers, several prime Men, and all the People, in the City of *Santo Domingo*. After Dinner, all the King's Officers, in a Passion, attended the Admiral,

376 The HISTORY of America.

Admiral, to persuade him to reprove that Friar, who had preach'd so boldly against the King. They went to the Monastery, which as yet was a thatch'd House, the Vicar *Peter de Cordova*, a very discreet Men, first qualify'd the Passion of those Men, and when they were calm, told them, that what Father *Antony Montesino* had preach'd, was by Consent of the whole Convent, and that they thought they had done God and the King good Service in it. After much contesting, the Officers threatening that, unless the Father recanted, their Order must quit the Country, the other Friars with much Patience answer'd, that to avoid giving scandal, the Preacher should explain himself; whereupon they went away satisfy'd that he was to make his Recantation the next *Sunday*. When the Time came, all the People expecting that the Friar would unsay what he had said, he confirm'd it all, affirming that he therein did God and the King good Service, so that they all went away more incens'd than before. Hereupon the King's Officers acquainted his Majesty, who having heard all the Complaints on one Side, order'd the Provincial of *Castile* to redress that Grievance. The *Dominicans* on their Part sent Father *Montesino* into *Spain* to answer for himself, who having with much Difficulty obtain'd Audience of the King, was answer'd, That convenient Order should be taken in that Affair. All this Controversy was about the Usage of the *Indians*, and after a Consultation of the ablest Divines, the Matter was refer'd to another Meeting.

THIS same Year 1511, hapned the War in the Island of *St. John de Puerto Rico*, which has been before slightly touch'd upon. The Natives being sensible of the Check that was given to their libertine and vicious Life, and seeing the Number of the *Spaniards* daily encrease, and that they built
Towns,

Towns, grew very uneasy, and did them all the Mischief they could. Among the rest, a Cazique whose Name was *Aymamon*, seiz'd a Youth of about sixteen Years of Age, Son to *Peter Xuares*, and order'd his Family to play at Ball for him, that the Winners might murder him. An *Indian* Boy gave notice thereof to *James de Salazar*, who resolv'd to rescue the Prisoner, and taking the Boy along with him, went to the Place, and unbinding the Youth, said to him. *Do as you see me do*, and then with his Sword and Target fell upon above three hundred *Indians*, that were playing or looking on, making such a Slaughter as if an hundred Men had back'd him, so that he clear'd the Place. As he was going off with the Youth, he was call'd back, and tho' the Lad said it was a Rashness to return, for he would fall into some Ambush, he reply'd, *Do you as you will, for I am resolv'd to go see what they mean*, that they may not think I am afraid. The Youth would not forsake him, and found that the Cazique was wounded, and desir'd to be his Friend, and to take his Name. *Salazar* was well pleas'd, and the Cazique took it so kindly, that he gave him four Slaves, and other Presents, thinking that he should have his Valour as well as his Name. *Salazar* gain'd so much Reputation by this Action among the *Indians*, that when any one of them hapned to fall out with a *Spaniard*, he would say, *You are not Salazar, I don't fear you*.

THE *Indians* continuing their Hatred to the *Spaniards*, the War broke out, and was carry'd on as has been mention'd in the fourth Chapter of the seventh Book, to avoid repeating whereof, we shall here proceed to what ensu'd after what was there said. Those People despairing of Success by their own Power, call'd in to their Assistance their ancient Enemies the *Canibals* of the neighbouring Islands. Hereupon

378 The HISTORY of America.

John Ponce the Governour, seeing their Number very much encreas'd, thought it best to manage them by Art, and accordingly did them much Harm by Ambushes and Surprizes. However, being inform'd that above five thousand of them were assembled on the Lands of the Cazique *Agueybana*, he resolv'd to attack them near the River *Caoyuco*. He fell on at Break of Day, and routed them, taking and killing very many, which made them conclude, as they had done before, that the *Spaniards* were immortal, and that all those they had before kill'd were come to Life, and had join'd the rest; tho' others said, that a few of them did as much as many. After this Victory *John Ponce* went away to *Caparra*, and taking a few *Spaniards* that were come to him from abroad, march'd again toward *Aymaco*, sending before the Captains *Lewis de Anasco* and *Michael de Toro* with fifty Men. Being then inform'd, that the Cazique *Mabodamaca* was ready to engage the *Spaniards* with six hundred Men, he sent Captain *James de Salazar*, with his Company, which was the worst, who attacking the *Indians* by Night, kill'd one hundred and fifty of them, without losing one Man, tho' some were wounded. The rest of the *Indians* fled, and *John de Leon* pursuing a Cazique, who had a Piece of Gold hanging on his Breast, as was usual among the prime Men, he overtook him, and they wrestled together about a Quarter of an Hour, for the Cazique was very strong. An *Indian* would have assisted his Cazique, but a *Spaniard* coming up, stood by *John Ponce*, and so they kill'd them both. The *Indians* retir'd to the Province of *Yagueca*, and *John Ponce* having notice of it, and that they were all resolv'd to die, or destroy the *Spaniards*; being now convinc'd that they were mortal, he advanc'd towards them with few above eighty Men, whereas they amounted to

eleven

The HISTORY of America. 379

eleven thousand. Being come in Sight of one another, near about the Setting of the Sun, the Spaniards kept them in Play by skirmishing, till they had fortify'd their Camp. The Indians made several Onsets, but John Ponce still kept his Men in good Order, and if any single Spaniard advanc'd, as soon as he had done something remarkable with his Cross-bow, or Pike, he fell into his Rank again, and thus they stood looking upon one another. John de Leon having with a Musket-shot knock'd down an Indian, it was suppos'd that he was some Man of Note, because they made no more Attacks, but were dismay'd, and drew back out of the Reach of the Musket. When it was quite Night, the Governour John Ponce retir'd, tho' some thought it dishonourable, but he said, that having so few Men, it was better to protract the War, than to hazard all at once. The Indians were so discourag'd by the Death of the Person John de Leon kill'd with his Musket, who as was afterwards known prov'd to be the Cazi-que Agueybana, that they never more assembled, nor was there any Action of Moment; but the Island continu'd peaceable, excepting the Alarms given by the Canibals, who always infested it, for they came at unseasonable Hours, and by surprize carry'd off the Cattle, or Men.

The End of the first Volume.





*Books printed for, and sold by J. Batley
at the Dove in Pater-noster-Row.*

THE universal Library : or compleat
Summary of Science. Containing
above 60 select Treatises. I. Of Theology,
Philosophy, Metaphysicks, Ethicks, Oeco-
nomy, Religion, Games us'd at antient
Festivals, Cosmography, Elements, Geo-
graphy, Hydrography, Travel, Govern-
ment, Chronology, History, Laws, Coins,
Medals, Weights and Measures, Meteors,
Rarities, Mankind in the different Sexes
of Men and Women, Physick, Chyr-
urgery, Chymistry, Cookery and Diet.
II. Of Animals, Vegetables and Agricul-
ture, Gems, Metals, Grammar and Lan-
guages, Heiroglyphicks, Poetry, Logick,
Rhetorick, Musick, Arithmetick, Geome-
try, Architecture, Surveying, Gauging,
Dyalling, Navigation, the Military Art,
Fortification, Gunnery, Astronomy, Astro-
logy, Augury, Magick, Mathematical
Magick, Dreams, and Apparitions, He-
raldry, Painting, and Dying, Opticks, Co-
lours, Angling, Fowling, Inventions, Igno-
rance in the Antients, and Errors among
the People : With divers Secrets, Experi-
ments and Curiosities therein. In 2 Vol.
8vo. The second Edition.